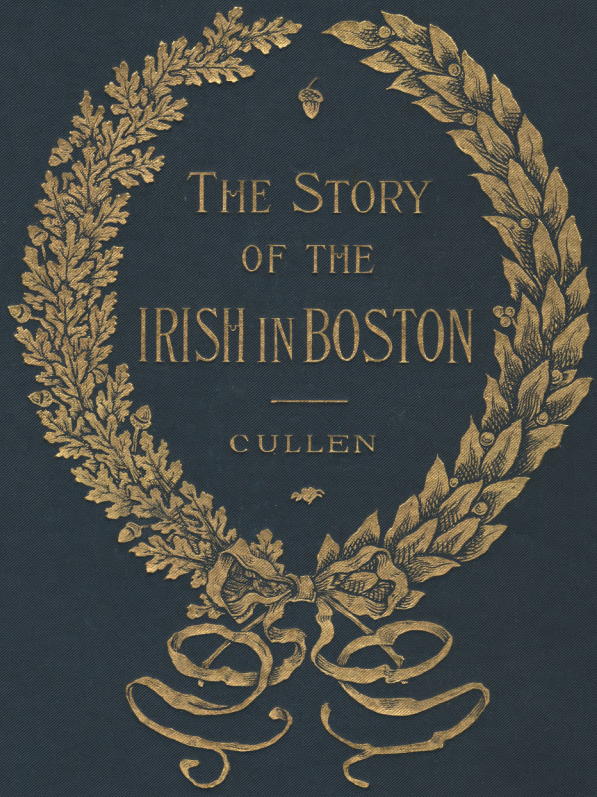
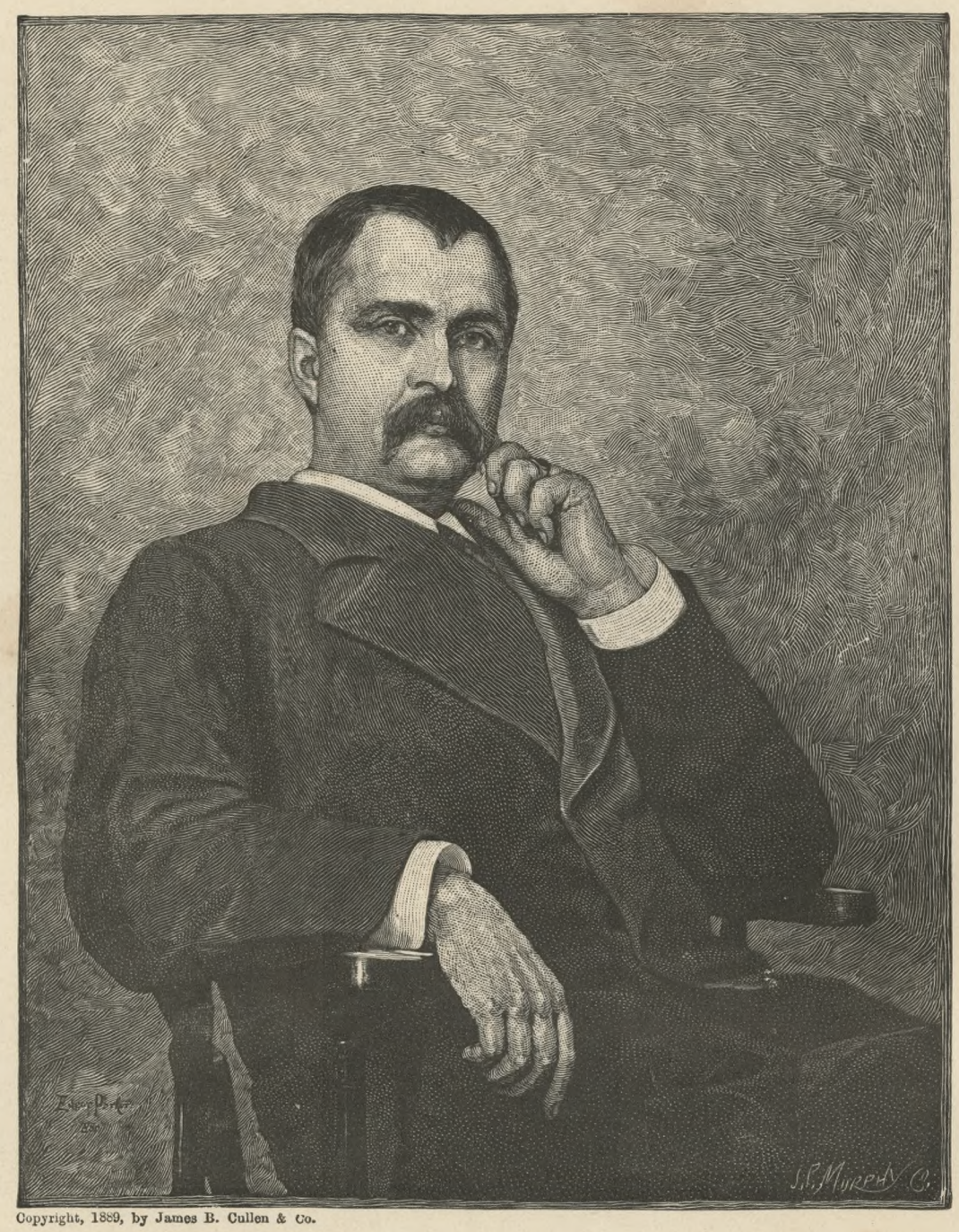

THE STORY
OF THE
IRISH IN BOSTON
CULLEN

Presented to Boston College
By Margaret L. Shanahan
Lawrence, Mass. 1941.



Copyright, 1889, by James B. Cullen & Co.

John Boyle O'Reilly.

THE STORY

OF THE

Irish in Boston

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF REPRESENTATIVE MEN AND NOTED WOMEN

EDITED AND COMPILED BY

JAMES JEROME HENNESSY

BOSTON
M. J. PLUMPTON
1891

BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.



John Boyle O'Reilly

THE STORY

OF THE

Irish in Boston

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF REPRESENTATIVE MEN
AND NOTED WOMEN

EDITED AND COMPILED BY

JAMES BERNARD CULLEN

REVISED EDITION

Illustrated

BOSTON
H. A. PLIMPTON
1893

BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

This Edition is Published by Special Request.
The Number of Copies is Strictly Limited to One Thousand and this Copy is No.

F73.9
.I7C92

LT-7W7

INTRODUCTION.

THE purpose of this work is to give an account of the settlement, progress, and development of the Irish and their descendants in Boston, from the earliest times.

The propriety, expediency, and necessity of presenting the subject was conceived by the author ten years ago, while engaged in preparing an article for the Boston "Pilot," relating to the Irishmen of Boston. The work then seemed to be impracticable, by reason of the complex character of unpublished historical data, the long period of time that would be required to unravel the skein and weave the story together.

Within a few years the labor of examining various histories and collecting manuscripts of invaluable interest and worth was commenced. The researches in this direction revealed many surprising events in the colonial, as well as in the more recent history of Boston, wherein Irishmen were active participants; and, strange to say, where the importance of their achievements is mentioned at all, or they themselves are written about, the most meagre information is given.

By careful study and recourse to comparative references many facts, hitherto generally unknown, were brought to light.

An examination of the table of comparative statistics shows an unequalled record of immigration to Boston, to the credit of the Irish nation. Nor were all the early Irish settlers here "hewers of wood and drawers of water." Amongst the dignified professional, mercantile,[1]

---

[1] John Cogan, of the County Cork, Ireland, was the father of mercantile life in Boston. He was the first to open a store on the north-east corner of Washington and State streets. His house stood on the north-west corner of Tremont and Beacon streets. In 1635 Nathaniel Hancock came from Ireland, and settled in Newtown (now Cambridge, Mass.). He died in Cambridge, in 1652. See Holmes' Annals.

and commercial[1] men of the time stood the self-reliant and brainy Irishman.

In 1634 the General Court of Massachusetts granted lands to Irish and Scotch gentlemen on the Merrimac river, now Newburyport.[2] The successive communities from the old Puritan days have realized the good and useful deeds of the Irish in this city, whose unswerving fidelity and loyalty to Boston, old and new, remain unsurpassed.

Their love of liberty, their hatred of oppression, their valor and heroism in the War for Independence, when remembered, should sink so deep in the hearts of their fellow-citizens as to fraternize them forever. When lovely Peace had spread her white pinions over the land, Irishmen wended their way to the farm, the workshop, and the mill.

Their adaptability and loyal adherence at all times to the strange and newly constructed government which followed the Revolution, and their observance of the stranger laws and customs then introduced, are as characteristic of them as their love of industry, thrift, and success.

Once in this free country, they guarded her interests, of which theirs formed an integral part, jealously, carefully, valiantly.

The Irish soldier of Boston engaged in the successive wars that followed the Revolution, and the reader has but to turn to the pages of history to find him fighting and dying on the altar of liberty in its defence. Scrutinize the regimental history of the Union armies:

---

[1] A.D. 1636, mo. 3, 15. "Here arrived a ship called the 'St. Patrick,' belonging to Sir Thomas Wentworth, Deputy of Ireland, one Palmer, Master. When she came near Castle Island the Lieutenant of the fort went aboard her, and made her strike her flag, which the master took as great injury, and complained of it to the magistrates; who, calling the Lieutenant before them, heard the cause, and declared to the master, that he had no commission so to do. And because he had made them strike to the fort (which had then no colors aboard) they tendered the master such satisfaction as he desired, which was only this, that the Lieutenant aboard their ship should acknowledge his error, that so all the ships company might receive satisfaction lest the deputy should have been informed that he had offered that discourtesy to his ship, which he had never offered to any before."—"Winthrop's Journal," p. 100, Vol. i.

[2] See Records of General Court, Vol. i., p. 28.

Where will we find the Union soldiers, foreign or native born, nearer the breastworks of the enemy than those who wore the sprig of green?

Generations of Irishmen have made their home in Boston. They and their descendants have inwrought their work on the various departments of municipal life. Where is it recorded? Have we an Irish Historical Society in Boston to preserve the history and lives of our people?

In this respect there has been a void in the literature of Boston. The original design of this work was draughted on a much smaller scale; but, by the advice of many persons eminent in letters and public life, it was enlarged.

The subject is presented in two parts — historical and biographical. The first seven historical chapters were written by Mr. William Taylor, Jr.

The biographical sketches — Distinguished Men of Early Times, Representative Men of Our Own Times, and Noted Women, — including a newly written sketch of the Catholic Church in Boston, Sketches of Men in Professional and Public Life, etc., were written and in some instances compiled, by the author, who also prepared the table of contents, in a way to make it interesting. The engravings were made especially for this work.

If the work shall lead to a more thorough knowledge of the good accomplished by the Irish in Boston, and thereby awaken a fuller appreciation of their worth as citizens, its object will have been attained.

J. B. C.

Boston, Mass., February, 1889.

PREFACE TO REVISED EDITION.

THE publication of the revised edition of the Story of the Irish in Boston meets the wants of many patrons who have expressed a desire to possess a souvenir book.

Much of the historical and biographical text which appeared in the first nine editions of the work has been brought down to 1893. The old editions are now out of print, and the present book alone records the story of the Irish people of Boston in peace and war.

New portraits have been added to brighten the pages, and familiar faces will be seen among the survivors of the civil war. The departments reserved for members of the State and city governments have been reconstructed, and many new features in portraiture illustrate the sketches.

A word might be said to the critics, which is, that until some patriotic man or woman comes forward with sufficient financial and mental strength to dignify, elevate, and improve the work, successfully carried to the point which the editor has brought and presented it to the public, let the subject prevail over the humble efforts of one who has endeavored to enlighten in a small way those who rejoice over the laudable and heroic acts of their countrymen, however humble in origin or in whatever sphere of life.

J. B. C.

BOSTON, Mass., May, 1893.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

The Irish in the colonial period. — St. Botolph's town. — Pro-English and Anti-Irish feeling among the colonists. — Irish names that appear in Boston's colonial history. — Causes of Irish emigration. — Religious prejudice. — The authorities extend an invitation to the New-England colonists to settle in Ireland. — The undesirableness of Ireland as a home at that time. — The "Scotch-Irish." — Visits of the Puritans to Ireland. — American colonists of Irish descent. — Declaration of the citizens of the town on the Catholic question. — Extracts from the town records of Sept. 22, 1746. — "Pope's night" in Boston. — Burning the Pope in effigy. — Gen. Washington appears on the scene. — He reprimands the soldiers. — The Abbé de la Poterie. — Irish apostates. — Difference in race between the "Scotch-Irish" and the Catholic-Irish. — The Charitable Irish Society. — "Of the Irish Nation." — The Scots' Charitable Society. — A.D. 1636. — The Brecks of Dorchester. — A numerous and distinguished family. — An unrecorded deed. — "Robert Breck of Galway, in Ireland, merchant." — Florence Maccarty in Boston as early as 1686. — Thaddeus Maccarty and family. — Edward Mortimer, the mathematician and volunteer fireman. — Distinctively Irish names which appear in the register of births, marriages, and deaths, in Boston, from 1630–1700. — Under Cromwell's government many Irish people emigrate to New England. — On their arrival they are sold as slaves. — The reason why. — In 1654 the ship "Goodfellow" arrives at Boston with a large number of Irish immigrants. — What Cotton Mather says. — The petition of Ann Glyn and Jane Hunter, spinsters, lately arrived from Dublin, Ireland. — English criminals systematically sold to the colonists. — Daring pirates kidnap men and sell them to Americans. — The brigantine "Bootle," Capt. Robert Boyd commanding, touches Boston in August, 1736. — The selectmen order him not to let his passengers "Come on Shoar." 11

CHAPTER II.

The Irish witch. — The belief in the actual existence of imps, witches, and embodied devils. — The defenders of the belief were often men of great and distinguished talents. — Eminent counsel and learned divines gave attendance at trials of suspected witches. — The devil's marks "being pricked will not bleed." — Watching for the witch's imp. — The wise magistrate. — Colonial society ajar, and seized by the devil-fear. — Mrs. Ann Hibbins falls a victim to the witch-hunter. — The

PAGE

fourth victim. — The Goodwin family suspected of witchcraft. — Gov. Hutchinson and the "Wild Irish." — The ministers appoint a day of fasting and prayer with the Goodwin family. — Goody Glover speaks in the Gaelic tongue while rendering her testimony in court. — She is said to be under the devil's influence. — Her house searched while she is on trial. — What was found there. — "Two honest men" act as her interpreters. — She is sent to prison. — Cotton Mather visits her twice while she is in prison. — She speaks to him in Irish. — Her interpreters tell him that the Irish word for "spirits" is the same as for "saints." — A witness testifies to having seen Goody Glover come down the chimney. — Examined by the physicians. — Their conclusion is that poor Goody is sane. — Sentenced to be hanged. — From the prison to the gallows. — The prophecy. — The procession. — The tumult. — Judge Sewall makes an entry in his diary. — The execution . . 25

CHAPTER III.

The Charitable Irish Society. — The earliest association of Irishmen in Boston. — Object, aim, and scope of its founders. — Extracts from the records. — Early members of the Society. — James Mayer and Robert Henry. — The cautious selectmen. — The law of the province. — In 1722 John Little is warned by the selectmen to "depart out of this town." — John remains in Boston. — Interesting incidents and anecdotes about other early members of the Society. — Peter Pelham, painter and engraver. — His unsettled life. — A sketch of his life and works. — He marries the widow of Richard Copley. — Squire Singleton, of Ireland, and his daughter. — "The best Virginia Tobacco, cut, pigtail, and spun, of all sorts by Wholesale and Retail, at the Cheapest Rates." — A sketch of John Singleton Copley. — The Auchmuty family. — Capt. William Mackay, Gentleman. — His address to the members of the Society at a meeting held in October, 1784, the first after the Revolutionary War. — A word about the Tory members of the Society. — The Scots' Charitable Society abscond in a body at the beginning of the Revolution. — They carry off the Society records to Halifax. — Capt. John Mackey, master of the schooner "Margaret," is elected into the Charitable Irish Society in 1791. — Capt. Robert Gardner furnishes the town of Boston a ship to take home "A true account of the horrid Massacre" of Nov. 5, 1770. — His interest in his fellow-countrymen. — Many old members and some interesting facts connected with their lives. — The Society and the Irish Presbyterian Church. — Gov. Hancock presents the bell and vane of the old Brattle-street meeting-house. — The first pastor. — Rev. John Moorhead. — In 1717 another colony of Irish immigrants arrives with Capt. Robert Temple. — The Know-nothing spirit already abroad. — The Society visits Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, at the Tremont House, June 22, 1833. — President Jackson's address in reply to an Address of Welcome, by Mr. James Boyd, on behalf of the Society. — The Society honors Lafayette. — The centennial celebration, March 17, 1837. — The President of the Charitable Mechanics' Association addresses the Society. — An impending crisis. — Hugh O'Brien submits a draft of resolutions condemning and abhorring every principle or movement that would disserver the Union, and invoking the assistance of

PAGE

citizens of all classes to devote themselves to the cause of the common country. — Many members go to the seat of war. — The centennial anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill 31

CHAPTER IV.

Capt. Daniel Malcom and the revenue acts. — He is appointed on a committee to regulate the sale of limbs. — The revenue officers suspect him of keeping contraband goods on his premises. — They institute a search without due warrant. — The sturdy captain stops them at the door of a room that he has his own reasons for protecting. — The officers retire. — They return again and meet with a worse reception. — Captain Malcom has his Irish temper aroused. — Bloodshed imminent. — The British officers give up the search. — The attitude of the Crown officials. — The government depositions regarding the event. — A town-meeting held at which a committee of eight of the foremost citizens is appointed, including Otis, Hancock, and Adams, to ask the governor for copies of the testimony. — False views of the trouble gain credence with the ministry. — Faneuil Hall closed to the revenue officers at the State dinner on election day. — The revenue officers complain to England. — Gage stations a regiment in Boston. — Castle William prepares for active service. — Trouble brewing. — "Rebel" and "Tyrant." — A guard of forty men and what they did. — The streets filling with an excited crowd. — Wild rumors and a war ship. — Malcom stands at the head of his friends. — The boats arrive. — The excitement increases. — Malcom threatens to throw the frigate's people into the sea. — The moorings are cut. — The vessel leaves the wharf. — An attack. — The Collector's boat dragged to the Common. — The Puritan Sabbath follows. — A meeting at Liberty Hall. — Otis, Hancock, Adams, and Malcom wait upon the governor. — They submit a petition. — Otis speaks of armed resistance. — Malcom still busy vindicating the rights and liberties of the people. — He is appointed to report on the best course for the town to adopt "in the present emergency." — With the recording of the report Captain Malcom passes away. — His membership in the Charitable Irish Society. — His grave on Copp's Hill 50

CHAPTER V.

The immigrant. — The first considerable influx of Irish immigrants. — Capt. Robert Temple and the Irish Protestants. — Five ships in Boston harbor bearing Irish immigrants. — The authorities warn the Irish to depart the town. — Governor Wentworth receives friendly warnings that the Irish are settling in the Merrimack valley. — John Sullivan, the Limerick schoolmaster, settles in Berwick, Me. — His distinguished sons, James and John. — A transcript from the memorial tablet in King's Chapel relating to William Sullivan. — The Amorys. — The introduction of the potato and the spinning-wheel by the Irish. — The establishment of a public spinning-wheel by the town. — The Society for encouraging Industry. — A public spinning match on the Common. — 1736–38, ten ships come to Boston

PAGE

from Ireland. — The immigrants ordered to Spectacle Island. — Capt. Benedict Arnold touches at Boston in the "Prudent Hannah." — A fifty-nine days' passage from Kingsgate, Ireland, to Boston. — The returned Irish emigrant inspires Swift to write "Gulliver's Travels." — Dennis Sullivant appears before the selectmen of Boston in 1736. — A pathetic letter from across the sea. — The province appropriates fourteen pounds to send the poor fellow home. — A sloop in the harbor. — The horrors of starvation. — Cannibalism resorted to by the crew. — In the hospital on Ralasford's Island. — Governor Shirley receives a letter from a ship's crew in extreme want. — Piracy, pure and simple. — The result of a privateering exploit. — Importing Irish Protestants. — A letter to Samuel Waldo from James Boles. — "An act to regulate the importation of Germans and other passengers coming to settle in this province." — The modern emigrant ship. — Thanks to Miss Charlotte G. O'Brien 57

CHAPTER VI.

THE Know-nothing movement. — Its origin, history, and development. — Beautiful Devorgilla, of Breffny. — Dermot McMurrough and the O'Rorke. — English hatred towards the Irish. — Its influence on American thought and action. — Fostered by a careful silence of English historians on the grievances of the Irish. — Nursed on American soil, it sinks to sleep in times of danger. — The Irish citizen stands preëminently among the defenders of American liberty. — The utterance of Cotton Mather. — "There has been formidable attempts of Satan and his Sons to unsettle us." — Boston trembles for the purity of her English stock. — Regulations imposed upon the march of colonization. — The records of 1723. — Many Irishmen in Boston at the time of the Revolution. — The Loyal Irish Volunteers. — Catholics claim the right to worship. — Irish citizenship asserts itself. — A prerequisite to citizenship. — Foreign-born citizens take refuge in the ranks of the democracy. — Accession to the Presidency of Thomas Jefferson. — The naturalization Act of 1802. — The War of 1812 kindled by the Irish exiles. — The religious phase of the hostility to the Irish in Boston. — The Broad-street riot. — A blot on Boston's history. — Mayor Eliot on the scene. — He calls out the militia. — The riot is speedily quelled. — The burning of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown. — The Montgomery Guards. — An insult given to the Irish company. — The march from the Common to Faneuil Hall. — Followed by a mob and stoned. — The Irish boys march steadily through the spiteful shower of missiles until they reach their armory. — Governor Everett applauds the Irish company, and denounces the conduct of the City Guards. — "Native-Americanism" again. — "I don't know." — An "address" to the Native-Americans of New York. — Another anti-Irish excitement in Boston. — Famine in Ireland. — The political aspect of the case. — The visits of Catholic priests to the city institutions considered as revolutionary. — The citizens' movement. — The Boston "Bee." — Mayor Shurtleff and the Board of Aldermen wait upon John, Bishop of Boston. — "Protestant Jesuits" organize. — Their political machinery carefully and perfectly regulated. — The Know-nothing candidate. — He is defeated. — The election of

PAGE

Alexander H. Rice to the mayoralty. — The Columbian Artillery. — It disbands to escape persecution at the hands of the State government. — The birth of the anti-slavery movement. — Wreck of the so-called American party. — War! Irishmen to the front 71

CHAPTER VII.

I. — *Concord and Lexington.*

The Irish soldier. — Irish heroes come forward to take their places in the annals of American history. — Col. James Barrett at Concord bridge. — The cry of Paul Revere. — Irishmen heard it and sprang to the defence of the common cause. — The minute-men. — A beautiful picture of united patriotism. — A battle without a parallel in history. — Yankee marksmen lay the red-coats low. — Irish-American minute-men. — Hugh Cargill, of Ballyshannon. — Dr. Thomas Welsh, the army surgeon, to the patriots. — "Lo! from the east I see the harbinger, and from the train 'tis Peace herself, and, as attendants, all the gentle arts of life." — Irish names on the rolls of the Lexington minute-men 98

II. — *Bunker Hill.*

The morning of June 17, 1775. — A wonderful sight. — The breastworks on top of Breed's Hill. — Manned by yeomen. — A blow for liberty, and another in revenge for the dreadful oppression of their forefathers in Ireland. — One thousand men at work under the veil of darkness. — A fierce cannonade from the English war-ship "Lively." — Brave Col. John Stark addresses his men. — They fight to the death. — Charlestown ablaze. — The flower of the English army twice hurled back from their defences. — "There, see that officer! Let's have a shot at him!" — The English columns broken to pieces. — "The patriots stand like the Greeks of Thermopylæ." — Names of Irishmen found on the rolls of Bunker Hill, as given in the Massachusetts archives 104

III. — *The Siege of Boston.*

The English must go. — Washington arrives from Virginia. — General John Sullivan leads a brigade. — Emigrants from Ireland settle along the South Atlantic coast. — They go forth to battle for American liberty. — Daniel Morgan. — Colonel Knox promises to send a noble train of artillery to General Washington. — He keeps his word. — A faithful wife. — General William Sullivan's reminiscence. — General Knox financially embarrassed. — A trio of men. — Friendly tears. — "Gentlemen, this will never do!" — Irish hospitality. — Stephen Moylan. — Old Put. — "Powder, powder; ye gods, give us powder!" — A word about General Sullivan. — Irish Tories. — Arthur Lee on the Irish Catholics. — General Howe speaks of "some Irish merchants." — Crean Brush, the Irish villain. — His connection with Ethan Allen. — Brush is delegated by General Gage. — Brush is put in Boston jail. — Remorse and suicide of Brush. — What is a Firbolg? — The Irishmen who served in the Continental army besieging Boston 110

IV. — *The War of 1812 and the Mexican War.*

PAGE

Boston, the seat of discontent and turbulence. — War declared. — Boston is anti-bellum. — The New England Guards. — The Rangers. — The Boston and Charlestown Sea Fencibles. — Irish names on their rolls. — The Celtic soldiery called. — Irishmen on the rolls of this regiment 113

V. — *War of Secession.*

Two distinctively Irish regiments march from Boston to the seat of war. — The sunburst floats in companionship with the stars and stripes about the bayonets of the famous Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers, and the equally famous Twenty-eighth, the "Faugh-a-Ballagh." — The adjutant-general's report of the Ninth regiment. — Thomas Cass offers his services to Governor Andrew. They are gladly accepted. — The governor permits the Irish flag to be carried by the soldiers. — The war-officers of the regiment. — The Twenty-eighth is mustered in on Jan. 11, 1862, at Camp Cameron, near Boston. — The war-officers of the regiment. — June 29, 1861. — The Ninth on to Washington. — At Arlington Heights. — The Peninsula campaign. — The Ninth bears the beautiful national flag which was presented to the regiment by the boys of the Eliot school. — Aboard the U. S. Transport, "State of Maine." — The campaign of McClellan. — A plan of the peninsular campaign. — Confederate cavalry ride completely around General McClellan's army. — A change of base. — General Lee planning to attack the Union army. — General Porter attacked by Gen. A. R. Hill. — The battle of Gaines' Mill follows. — A desperate engagement. — The national army loses 6,000 men. — The Ninth's ranks decimated. — They lose over one-fifth of their fighting strength. — Colonel Cass is disabled, and dies at Malvern Hill. — Col. Patrick R. Guiney succeeds to the command. — Guiney orders the colors forward. — Charge! — The Irish regiment that never lost a color. — The Ninth among the last regiments to leave the field of battle. — The war correspondent's tribute to the Ninth. — After the battle of Gaines' Mill. — The rebel yell. — McClellan's tribute to the men of the Ninth. — Colonel Guiney at Harrison's Landing. — Promoted for ability and bravery. — The Ninth in the Second Bull Run. — Under McDowell. — The Twenty-eighth in the battle. — The disaster at Fredericksburg. — Terrible fighting. — Hancock's division, with the brigades of Cook, Meagher, and Caldwell, advance. — The Ninth at Gettysburg. — The Twenty-eighth on Cemetery Hill. — Exposed to the heavy and concentrated musketry fire. — Colonel Guiney wounded in the first day's fight in the Wilderness. — Lieut.-Colonel Hanley in command during the remainder of the battle. — The Twenty-eighth in the Wilderness. — Death of Capt. James McIntire and Capt. Charles P. Smith. — A race for Richmond. — The Ninth in it to Cold Harbor. — The loss in this series of engagements. — The Twenty-eighth stays nearly through the war. — Death of Colonel Byrnes at Cold Harbor. — At Petersburg, Va. — The Twenty-eighth the last regiment to leave the intrenchments at the battle of Reams' Station. — Publicly complimented for gallant conduct by General Nelson A. Miles. — Officers killed in action. — Home again 124

PAGE

SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR 149

NINTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, 1893 189

Field Officers 191

Captains 196

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BOSTON 205

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF DISTINGUISHED MEN OF EARLY TIMES 263

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF OUR OWN TIMES 393

EARLY BUSINESS AFFAIRS 477

The First Store in Boston 478

Paper Mills in Milton 479

The Union Institution for Savings 481

BOSTON AUTHORS 485

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF BOSTON JOURNALISTS . . . 533

STATE AND CITY GOVERNMENT OF TO-DAY 561

Executive Council 563

Senate 564

House of Representatives 570

Town and City Government 584

Aldermen and City Clerk 586

Common Council 592

Officials of the Public Service 612

INDEX TO NAMES OF PERSONS MENTIONED IN HISTORICAL CHAPTERS I

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES X

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
John Boyle O'Reilly	*Frontispiece*
James Boyd	41
Officers of the Charitable Irish Society, 1893	45
Form of Notice, Charitable Irish Society, 1737	49
Tombstone of Daniel Malcom	55
Henry A. McGlenen	121
Col. Thomas Cass	125
Peninsular War Map	131
Gen. Patrick R. Guiney	135
Col. Patrick T. Hanley	141
Gen. Michael T. Donohoe	163
Col. Jeremiah W. Coveney	167
Capt. James William Macnamara	171
Capt. John M. Tobin	175
Patrick A. O'Connell, M.D.	181
Lieut. Daniel G. Macnamara	185
Field Officers, Ninth Regiment, 1893	193
Captains, Ninth Regiment, 1893	199
Most Rev. John J. Williams	225
John Hancock	265
Gen. Henry Knox	267
Patrick A. Collins	329
Patrick Donahoe	339
Hugh O'Brien	343
Thomas D'Arcy McGee	349
Gov. Thomas Talbot	359
William Parsons	363
Thomas J. Gargan	377

	Page
Patrick Maguire	381
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick	385
John W. Corcoran	389
Matthew Keany	393
Paul H. Kendricken	397
Joseph H. O'Neil	401
Michael J. McEttrick	405
Owen A. Galvin	409
John B. O'Brien	415
John B. Moran, M.D.	419
John H. Sullivan	423
William A. Dunn, M.D.	427
John R. Murphy	431
Edward J. Flynn	435
James J. Grace	443
Michael M. Cunniff	447
James E. Fitzgerald	451
James A. Reilly, D.D.S.	455
Capt. John Reade	459
James Jeffrey Roche	493
Louise Imogen Guiney	507
Katherine Eleanor Conway	519
Henry O'Meara	525
Mary Catherine Crowley	529
Stephen O'Meara	537
William F. Kenney	543
John J. Merrigan	551
Massachusetts Senate, etc., 1893	565
Massachusetts House of Representatives, 1892-93	573-579
Aldermen and City Clerk, 1893	589
Common Council, 1892-93	595-601-607

THE IRISH IN BOSTON.

CHAPTER I.

THE IRISH IN THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

BOSTON, Massachusetts, considered as a name merely, presents a contrast of elements that typifies its history. One end of it is ancient, Christian, civilized: *St. Botolph's town*, so clipped and rubbed in centuries of English speech as to leave its canonical namesake out of all memory. As for the other end, it is the native name of a tribe whose history had ceased before Boston's was begun. "The town of a wild Indian tribe which used to be called after St. Botolph" would be a literal translation of its familiar, and, to most of us, intrinsically meaningless name. So, in the history of the dear old place itself, contradictions appear throughout its existence. Planted after several wealthy colonies had already achieved a place in history, it was destined soon to lead in all that marks advance of civilization, and shortly afterward to inaugurate the sullen state of insubordination to England which eventually led to open rebellion. Founded for the sake of an unrestrained worship of God, it was most bitter in religious persecution; giving of its first thoughts to the establishment of liberal education, it darkened ignorance in the days of witchcraft superstition; English of all things, it was of necessity anti-Irish, and classed this unfortunate people with the heathen tribes of the forest: yet among her earliest records appear the distinctively Irish names of Cogan, Barry, Connors, MacCarty, Kelly; throughout her colonial history, when the wild Irish, the pope, the devil, and the Pretender were classed together and hated in the lump, the Irish were in their midst, though Irish Catholicity remained till near the Revolution

almost unrepresented. And what more striking contrast than its first year and its last past, when an Irish Catholic mayor for the fourth time ascended the chair of office and entered upon duties that none have more ably and faithfully discharged!

During the colonization of America, Ireland was certainly a dreadful place to live in, and Irish emigration to America was very naturally to be expected. Class lines in Ireland were drawn sharply on the basis of formal religion, and the people were divided into three unequal portions, the largest having least power, and the smallest the greatest power. The government of the country was in the hands of communicants of the Established Church of Ireland; all refusing the rigid and systematic tests were excluded from the franchise. These Episcopalians were the agents of the most cruel and systematic oppression that ever disgraced civilization. They lived among a people outnumbering them nearly ten to one, whose religion they despised and persecuted, whose ignorance they mocked at while they fostered it, whose extreme poverty and distress were the conditions of their own prosperity. Avarice and bigotry both urged them to abuse their despotic power. They lived there as the carpet-baggers lived at the South after the war; and they had every reason to want to leave at the first profitable opportunity.

A large number of Presbyterians from Scotland had settled in the North of Ireland, in the reign of James I. These shared, to a certain extent, the political disqualifications of the Catholics. They hated Catholicism perhaps even more fiercely than the English themselves, and they sowed the seeds of an unchristian bigotry, which to this day disgraces the name of Ulster. They were between the upper and the nether millstone, the Episcopalians above, the Catholics beneath; and soon after the beginning of the eighteenth century, the best of them gave up the struggle and flocked in shiploads to America.

As for the Catholics, who constituted nearly four-fifths of the population, their condition is best described in the words of the historian Bancroft: —

"... a conquered people, whom the victors delighted to trample upon, and did not fear to provoke. Their industry within the

kingdom was prohibited or repressed by law, and then they were calumniated as naturally idle. Their savings could not be invested on equal terms in trade, manufactures, or real property; and they were called improvident. The gates of learning were shut on them, and they were derided as ignorant." Add to this that the law of the land was always and everywhere set against the dictates of their conscience, while the persecution of their priesthood delivered them over to the spiritual guidance of any ignorant peasant whose courage and faith enabled him to face the terrors of the law.

The same motive that brought about the "plantation of Ulster" moved the authorities to invite some of the New England colonists, a few years after the founding of Boston, to go to Ireland and settle there. In spite of liberal bounties offered for such colonization, very few went, and the episode is interesting rather as showing the undesirableness of Ireland as a home at that time, than for its influence on the course of history on either side of the water.

When this sketch was first proposed it seemed to the writer that to begin before the Revolution with the history of the Irish here would be a profitless task. The subject has not before been treated in any publication. There are one or two church histories that deal with the question, but they, as well as all others, take it for granted, without very careful search, that an Irishman in New England was in early times as rare as a white blackbird. But on consideration of the large "Scotch-Irish" immigration to New Hampshire and to the South, and of the occasional visits of the Puritans to Ireland, it seemed strange if, with all the exodus from that land of sorrow, so few should reach America. On careful examination of some original records these suspicions were strengthened into belief. It was found that a large number of the American colonists were of Irish descent. How large may be inferred from the personnel of the patriot armies of the Revolution.

George W. Parke Custis, Washington's adopted son, in "Personal Recollections," says: "Of the operations of the war, I mean the soldiers up to the coming of the French, Ireland had furnished in the ratio of one hundred for one of any other nation."

At an investigation of the causes of defeat in the war with the colonies, held in the British House of Commons in 1779, Major General Roberston, who had served twenty-four years in America, was asked, "How are the provincial corps composed, mostly of native Americans, or from emigrants from various nations of Europe?"

He answered: "Some of the corps consist mostly of natives; others, I believe the greatest number, are enlisted from such people that can be got in the country, and many of them may be emigrants. I remember General Lee telling me that he believed half the rebel army were from Ireland."[1]

Joseph Galloway, a native of Pennsylvania, Speaker of the Assembly of the colony for twelve years, and a delegate to the first Continental Congress, who became a violent Tory in 1778, was examined for several days by various members of the House of Commons. Among other questions he was asked, "That part of the rebel army that enlisted in the service of Congress, were they chiefly composed of natives of America, or were the greater part of them English, Scotch, and Irish?" Galloway answered: "The names and places of their nativity being taken down, I can answer the question with precision. There were scarcely one-fourth natives of America, about one-half Irish, the other fourth English and Scotch."[2]

The fact that hardly any Irish Catholic is heard of as eminent among the early Bostonians is easily accounted for, if we remember the feeling almost universal against them, as well as the great disadvantages pressing upon Catholics at the very outset of the struggle. Englishmen, and Americans as well, inherited a hearty hatred of the French, and everything belonging to them, due to a warfare continuous through generations. Catholics were, therefore, apart from religious prejudice, looked upon as hostile, in that they had beliefs and principles in common with the French. In fact, almost all the Catholics heard of in the earlier days of Boston were straggling Frenchmen; and the first priests to venture an establishment here were French.

[1] British House of Commons Reports, fifth session, fourteenth Parliament, vol. xiii., p. 303.
[2] British Commons Reports, vol. xiii., p. 431.

This view of the case is borne out by the fact that, when French alliance was assured, and her friendly vessels lay at anchor in the harbor, the selectmen of Boston so far forgot their fears as to march in a solemn religious procession headed by French priests with a crucifix borne in the van.

Lest there should be any misunderstanding of the actual state of public opinion in Boston on the question of Catholics, the following declarations of the citizens of the town should be carefully considered.[1] In the records of the town meeting, on Sept. 22, 1746, this entry appears: —

Whereas it is suggested that there are several persons Roman Catholicks that now dwell and reside in this Town and it may be very Dangerous to permit such persons to Reside here in Case we should be attack'd by an Enemy. Therefore Voted that M^r. Jeremiah Allen M^r. Nathaniel Gardner and Mr. Joseph Bradford be and hereby are appointed a Committee to take Care and prevent any Danger the Town may be in from Roman Catholicks residing here by making Strict Search and enquiry after all such and pursue such Methods relating to them as the Law directs.

In the adjournment of this meeting, September 25, we find the following: —

The Committee appointed the 22^d Instant to take Care and prevent any Danger the Town may be in by Roman Catholicks residing here, Reported that they had found the Laws now in force relating to such persons to be insufficient To Enable them to Effect the same and therefore could do nothing hereon altho they suspected a considerable number of Roman Catholicks to be now in Town, — Whereupon it was moved & Voted that the Representatives of this Town be and hereby are desired to Endeavour at the next Session of the General Court to get a law pass'd that shall be effectual to Secure the Town from any Danger they may be in, by Roman Catholicks Dwelling here.

The following extract is from the records of the town meeting held Nov. 20, 1772, or rather from a pamphlet published by order of the town, containing the report of a committee of that meeting. This committee was appointed "to state the rights of the Colonists,

[1] Town Rec., 1746, p. 103.

and of this province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects. . . . ": —

In regard to Religeon, mutual tolleration in the different professions thereof, is what all good and candid minds in all ages have ever practiced; and both by precept and example inculcated on mankind. . . . Mr. Lock has asserted and proved . . . that such toleration ought to be extended to all those whose doctrines are not subversive of society. The only Sects which he thinks ought to be, and which by all wise laws are excluded from such toleration are those who teach doctrines subversive of the Civil Government under which they live. The Roman Catholics or Papists are excluded by reason of such doctrines as these "that Princes excommunicated may be deposed, and those they call Hereticks may be destroyed without mercy; besides their recognizing the Pope in so absolute a manner, in subversion of Government, by introducing as far as possible into the states, under whose protection they enjoy life, liberty and property, that solecism in politicks, Imperium in imperio leading directly to the worst anarchy and confusion, civil discord, war and bloodshed.[1]

After this, by way of justification, reference is made to the exception of "Papists, etc.," from the benefits of the Toleration Act, and to the "liberty of conscience allowed in the worship of God to all christians except Papists" granted in the charter of the Province.

We find young Henry Knox, the future artillerist of the American army, in an anti-popery procession, one "Pope's night," in Boston, and when a wagon broke a wheel, he supported it with his own tough-stringed muscles, lest the pageant should be eclipsed by that of a rival organization. His family was from near Belfast in Ireland.

"Pope's night" was celebrated on November 5, each year, by processions of anti-popery exhibits, and ended by burning the pope in effigy. We find a reference to it in one of General Washington's orders to his army soon after taking command at Boston: —

November 5. As the Commander-in-Chief has been appelsed of a design formed for the observance of that ridiculous and childish custom of burning the effigy of the Pope, he cannot help expressing his surprise that there should be officers and soldiers in this army so void of common sense as not to see the impropriety of such a step at this juncture; at a time when we are soliciting, and have really

[1] Town Rec., 1772, pp. 95-96.

obtained, the friendship and alliance of the people of Canada, whom we ought to consider as brethren embarked in the same cause, — the defence of the liberty of America; at this juncture, and under such circumstances, to be insulting their religion, is so monstrous as not to be suffered or excused; indeed, instead of offering the most remote insult, it is our duty to address public thanks to these our brethern, as to them we are indebted for every late happy success over the common enemy in Canada.

The conflict of rival processions for the custody of the pope and the devil, the two important features of each display, sometimes led to serious trouble.[1] The custom disappeared after the Revolution.

In such dread was this religion held at Boston that even the dying were grudged the solace of the priest's last office. On the 4th of February, 1789, a Frenchman named Louis Abraham Welsh, at point of death in the town of Dedham, begged to see a priest. His intimate friend and his landlord went together to Boston to bring the Abbé de la Poterie, the only Catholic clergyman in the vicinity; but on arriving in the town they were dissuaded from their kindly enterprise, and the poor fellow died unshriven.[2]

It is to be remembered, too, that non-conforming Catholics in Ireland had small chance of retaining any property, and consequently came to this country in extreme distress. Probably most of them were sold into temporary slavery to pay for their passage over. Without doubt many came as transports under the penal laws against preaching or teaching their religion or harboring those who did. All education of whatever kind obtained by "papists" in Ireland must be obtained in secret, and in terror of the law. Even in manufactures, except in the case of linen, no more than two apprentices were allowed in any Catholic establishment. Neither are Irish apostates from Catholicity in America to be from any point of view seriously blamed; they lived without religious instruction from the learned of their faith, in the midst of men who, while known and acknowledged as in most things wise and good, regarded their condition as little better than paganism; and they were subject to social and political

[1] Town Records, 1765, p. 158; 1767, p. 224; 1774, pp. 194-5.

[2] This was the occasion of a small pamphlet (4 pp.), to be found in a miscellaneous volume called "Boston Scraps," in the Boston Public Library.

cold-shouldering, which is always more effective than active persecution. The wonder is that any of that creed remained. They did, however, make some effort for conscience' sake. It is said that the French authorities in Canada had to send home for an Irish priest for the benefit of the Catholics at Boston. It was intended to station him at St. Johns.[1]

A large number of the Irish in America were Presbyterians, descendants of the planters of Ulster. It has come to be the fashion to call them Scotch-Irish, and the statement has been made that nothing could be more unjust and offensive than to call them Irish. Perhaps they might be excused for appealing to the nationality of their great-grandfathers, coming as they did from a land where alienation was considered the highest claim to worldly distinction. What was the test? How many generations, born and dead on Irish soil, could be accepted as enough to prove Irish nationality? Of course such a test was not applied with the same thoroughness to Scotchmen, because they were not coming to live with oppressors, and to compete with them for the good things of the wilderness.

Stress is laid upon the difference *in race* between the Scotch-Irish and the Catholic Irish; but as Scotland was in early times colonized by the Irish, received from them the Gaelic tongue, the Christian religion, the laws and customs of early civilization, and even her very name, the difference in race-tendency between the Irish and even the bona-fide Scotch cannot be great.

The condition of the "planters" and their descendants in Ireland was not, to be sure, so much like citizenship as that of their cousins in Scotland. They formed a separate community within the country, holding land by rental, bitterly hating the Catholics. But was the condition of the "wild Irish" any nearer to that of natives? So far as hatred went, they had plenty of cause to hate their Presbyterian neighbors as well as their "natural lords" the English; they held land on still more precarious tenure, if at all; they were separate as the pariahs of the East, and not only without political organization, but even without any opportunity of religious communion; they

[1] Rev. James Fitton: The Church in New England, p. 74.

were regarded by the government as alien and hostile. Of course, they were more numerous than the "planters" of Ulster and Connaught; but this is not a question of majorities.

Perhaps the most significant thing in this connection appears in the organization of the Charitable Irish Society. Without the slightest equivocation they describe themselves as "of the Irish Nation," and, to make the matter plainer, select St. Patrick's day as the time of starting their work. A Scots' Charitable Society had been in existence some sixty years, and was then in a flourishing condition; so if they were Scotchmen, they had no need to call themselves Irishmen, and leave it for modern historians to undo their work. If there is anything less dignified than a negro powdered white, or a Jew that hopes to conceal his race, it is an Irishman ashamed of his nationality. In view of the worry of later generations, it is refreshing to note that these Irishmen were not of the worrying class. They did, however, bar Catholics from all offices of honor or trust; following is an order adopted on organization, and in force during the earlier years of the society: —

VIII. The Managers of this Society shall be a President, a Vice-President, a Treasurer, three Assistants, and three Key-keepers, with a Servitor to attend the Society's service, the Managers to be natives of Ireland, or Natives of any other Part of the British Dominions of Irish Extraction, being Protestants, and inhabitants of Boston.

Under date of 1764, a revised copy of the rules and orders is on record, and in the eighth article the qualification of Protestantism is omitted, all others being retained. In 1804, when the present constitution was drawn up, the religious limitation was formally abandoned.

To the prejudice of the New England colonists against Irishmen is due much of the obscurity that now envelops the history of the Irish here in early times. In cases where the emigrant dared to place his own old home upon record, his connections neglected to record or publish the fact, and in the second generation there were few traces left of the nationality of the first. We have, in another

place, adverted to the conjectured birthplace of Peter Pelham; another and similar instance of mistaken history occurred among the Brecks, of Dorchester, a numerous and distinguished family, that have left their honorable mark on the whole of Boston's earlier life.

The first of the family is Edward Brick, or Breck, who came to Dorchester in 1636 with his son Robert, and was admitted a freeman in 1639. He was chosen to run the boundary of the town in 1642, was on the board of selectmen in 1645, and received many other tokens of the town's confidence. In 1653, when his wife's death was entered of record, he was described as "Edward Breecke of Dorchester, servant to Mr. William Paddy" (after whom Paddy's alley, leading north-west from North street, was named). In Savage's Dictionary of Genealogy he is entered as "probably of Ashton in County Devon," England; but it has recently been shown that this conjecture was a mistaken one. There is, at present, in the possession of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, a deed on parchment which *has never been recorded*. It recites that in consideration of £63 Thos Hawkins has conveyed to Dan[l] Preston of Dorchester 24 acres of land more or less, part upland and part marsh, in a place anciently called Captain's neck, bounded by the land late Edward Brick's on the north, by the mill creek on the south and west, by the creek in part and by the land of said Dan[l] Preston in part on the east, excepting about a quarter acre that belonged with the mill; "which twenty-fower acres of land the said Thomas Hawkins had and purchased of Robert Breck of Galway in Ireland Merchant and Sarah his wife as by their general deed . . . bearing date the thirtieth of December 1663 more fully appeareth."

This Thomas Hawkins was the only son of Captain Thomas Hawkins, one of the earliest ship-builders in Boston, and a man of some note in his time.[1] Robert Breck, named in the deed, was the son of Edward Breck, and had married Sarah, the daughter of the younger Thomas Hawkins. He removed to Boston, where he was admitted an inhabitant in 1655, and where his son Robert was born in 1658. From this family and its collateral branch, the Brecks of

[1] See Drake, pp. 271, 287.

Medfield, come many of the most respected citizens of Boston, from that time to the present day. The name occurs frequently among the early graduates of Harvard College.

Then there are two other families whose names are a pretty sure indication of Irish blood, although they are described as English when any description is ventured upon. Florence Maccarty[1] was in Boston as early as 1686. He was a butcher, and one of the founders of the first society for Episcopal worship in New England.[2] He had two sons, Thomas, born 1689, and William, born 1691; and he had three daughters. He was elected constable for the year 1687–88. He built his slaughter-house on Peck's wharf, in 1693, in company with Samuel Bill and Henry Brightman. He died in 1712. His son William was on several occasions elected to office in Boston, but did not seem anxious to serve the town in that way.

The estate of Florence Maccarty, at his death, was valued at £2,922, including "land and housing on King Street," valued at £1,000, situated probably at the south-west corner of State and Congress streets, which was at that time known as Maccarty's corner. The Maccarty farm, near where the Marcella-street Home now is, was bought for use as a stock farm, in connection with his butcher business; it was broken up and sold in 1830.

Thaddeus Maccarty had four sons and a daughter; Charles died at the age of eighteen, in 1683; the others were: Francis, born in 1667; Thaddeus, born in 1670; and Samuel, born in 1678. He was an officer of the town in 1674, and a member of the artillery company in 1681. He was taxed for £50 in 1686. This implies an estate of probably not less than £250, actual value at that time; and this sum represents much more than the same amount now does. He died at the age of sixty-five, in Boston, in 1705. His son Thaddeus was elected constable in 1727, but showed the same disinclination to serve.

Thomas Maccarty graduated from Harvard College in 1691, and

[1] There was an Irish chief of this name of some note about a century before (see Amory, Transfer of Erin, p. 522); this man's name may be an indication of patriotism on the part of his parents, possibly of family pride. But the next generation did not inherit the father's significant name.

[2] Drake, p. 468.

was dead in 1698. Charles Maccarty was badly wounded in the expedition against Quebec in 1690. These last two are not known to belong to either of the two families mentioned above.

David Kelly was a land-owner in Boston in 1679.[1] His son David was born here in 1647, Edward in 1664. John Kelly lived here about the same time, and had sons John and Samuel.

Edward Mortimer was on one of the first fire-engine companies here organized.[2] He kept a public house, and was described as "an accomplished Merchant, a person of great modesty, and could answer the most abstruse points in algebra, navigation, dialling, etc." He was an Irishman. By his wife, Jane, he had three sons: Edward, born 1676; Richard, born 1680; Robert, born 1688; and three daughters.

In the register of births, marriages, and deaths in Boston, from 1630 to 1700, there are over two hundred entries of names distinctively Irish,[3] and probably many others just as certainly Irish, but not so entered. In some cases, here and there, Scotch and Irish nationality is remarked upon in the register. We give a few instances of this: —

1656. Edmond Cossins of Pulling Point and Margaret Bird an Irish maid servant to John Grover of Rumney Marsh were married.

1658. Mary of John Bowhonno a Scotchman and Moer his wife & Irishwoman born May 9.

James Webster a Scotishman & Mary Hay an Irish maid were married 14th Feb.

1659. John Morrell an Irishman and Lysbell Morrell an Irishwoman were married 31st August by John Endecott Gov.

1661. John Reylean an Irishman & Margaret Brene an Irishwoman were married 15th March by John Endecott Governor.

Bryan Morfrey an Irishman & Margaret Mayhoone widow were married 20th July by John Endecott Governor.

The Christian name Bridget occurs frequently in families whose names give no suggestion of Irish birth. The fact that these marriages

[1] Records, 1679, p. 129.

[2] Records, 1678, p. 125.

[3] Including Barry, Collins, Hay, Healy, Kelly, Kenny, McCarty, McCue, McLoughlin, Manning, Morfrey (Murphy?), Mulligan, Ockonnel (God save the mark!), Paterson, Rylee, Shannon.

were solemnized by magistrates does not prove that the contracting parties were not Catholics, when we consider the necessities of the times. But their Catholicity was probably in most cases short-lived, as has been before remarked.

Under Cromwell's government many Irish people were sent to New England. On their arrival they were sold as servants or slaves, by those at whose charge they were brought here. The slavery was only temporary, generally for four years, and was distinctly understood to be in direct payment for the trouble and expense of transporting them.[1] In 1654 the ship "Goodfellow," Capt. George Dell, arrived at Boston with a large number of Irish immigrants, that were sold into service to such of the inhabitants as needed them. It is possible that this is the episode to which Cotton Mather refers as one of the "formidable Attempts of Satan and his Sons to Unsettle us."

After working out their service these immigrants had a tolerably even chance to succeed in life, especially if they joined some one of the churches here established and recognized. While many of them did not do so, it is very evident from the church records that some of them did.

To this period belongs the following petition, addressed to the authorities of the province, the original of which is to be found in the Massachusetts archives: —

> The petition of Ann Glyn and Jane Hunter Spinsters Humbly Sheweth:
>
> That your Petts lately arrived at Boston from Dublin in Ireland in the Briganteen Ann & Rebecca whereof Thomas Hendry is Master That in Dublin aforsd your Petts agreed to Serve the Said Hendry the Term of Four years he Transporting them to Boston and he also agreeing to provide for and give unto your Petitioners each of them a New Suit of Cloaths for all parts of their Bodys which were Accordingly provided in Dublin and brought over here and since your Petts are disposed of the said Mr Hendry witholds from and refuses to deliver unto your Petts their Cloaths according to his promise & Agreement.
>
> Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your honours Consideration of the premises and that the said Master Hendry may be Directed to deliver unto your Petitioners their Cloaths according to his promise and agreement.
>
> ANN GLYN × signum.
> JANE HUNTER × signum.

[1] Randolph's report in the Hutchinson papers.

Hendry was ordered to appear before the provincial authorities and show cause for his retention of the emigrants' property.

It was also the practice for some daring pirates to kidnap men at the English, Scotch, or Irish ports, and sell them to the Americans. Some of these waifs may have found their way to Boston. Moreover, English criminals were systematically sold to the colonists.[1] As late as 1736 the brigantine "Bootle," Capt. Robert Boyd commanding, sailed from Cork for Virginia, with nineteen transports. He touched at Boston in August, but the selectmen promptly had him before them, and made him promise he would not let them "come on Shoar," but would keep a strict watch on board his vessel to prevent their escape. It was on this ship that William Stewart came, who is mentioned as one of the early members of the Charitable Irish Society.

[1] Statute of the reign of George I. [4 Geo. I., c. xi.], referred to in Lecky's "England in the XVIIIth Century," p. 12.

CHAPTER II.

THE IRISH WITCH.

THE saddest tale we find in all American history is that of the witchcraft delusion that prevailed in Massachusetts in the latter part of the seventeenth century. The belief in the actual existence of imps, witches, and embodied devils, and of their power to influence, not only the mental, but also the bodily, sufferings of their victims, was as wide as Christianity itself. "The defenders of the belief, who were often men of great and distinguished talent, maintained that there was no fact in history more fully attested, and that to reject it would be to strike at the root of all historical evidence of the miraculous."[1] One Matthew Hopkins, in England, is to be credited with the invention of a system of "proving" witchcraft that was everywhere approved and adopted by the prosecuting officers. Eminent counsel and learned divines gave attendance at trials of suspected witches to see that "no fraud or wrong" was done them. According to the law-books of the time "these witches have, ordinarily, a familiar, or spirit, which appeareth to them in the shape of a man, woman, boy, dog, cat, foal, hare, rat, toad, etc. Their said familiar hath some big or little teat upon their (the witch's) body, and in some secret place, where he sucketh them. And besides their sucking, the devil leaveth other marks upon their body, sometimes like a blue or red spot, like a flea-biting, sometimes the flesh sunk in and hollow, all which may for a time be covered, yea, taken away, but will come out again in their old form." Torture and indignity is not only hinted at, but even specifically enjoined. The justices of the peace are reminded that the devil's marks "being pricked will not bleed, and be often in their secretest parts, and therefore require diligent and careful search."

[1] W. E. H. Lecky, Hist. of Rationalism, p. 38.

There was a set method of "watching" for the appearance of the witch's imp. "She is placed in the middle of a room upon a stool or table, cross-legged, or in some uneasy posture, to which, if she submits not, she is bound with cords. She is there watched, and kept without meat or sleep for the space of four and twenty hours, — for they say within that time they shall see her imp come and suck. A little hole is likewise made in the door for the imps to come in at." To comfort the magistrate for any uncertainty, he is reminded that he "may not always expect direct evidence, seeing all their works are the works of darkness."

Solely upon such evidence as could be obtained by these inhuman practices, and without any of the fables as to actual injury of others, such as were common and accepted in later cases, Mrs. Margaret Jones, a kindly and sympathetic woman, was condemned, and, in spite of earnest appeals and avowals of innocence, was hanged on June 15, 1648. The second victim in Boston, Mary Parsons, confessed to the murder of her own child by witchcraft. She was undoubtedly insane.

The devil-fear that seized upon colonial society at this time spared nobody. Of course the ignorant and the poor, with small chance to hide their personal peculiarities, were most often victims; but the upper ten furnished their quota too. Mrs. Ann Hibbins was one of these. Of excellent family herself, and wealthy, her husband had been one of the judges that sat at the condemnation of Mrs. Jones. She was widowed now, and had suffered many misfortunes; her infirmities, and even her wit, were turned as evidence against her. She was executed June 5, 1656.

The fourth victim was after the witch-hunter's own heart. She was old, and ignorant, and poor. She spoke a strange tongue, and in secret she practised the rites of her childhood's religion. She was superstitious herself, and in the crazy terror of the time she lost her poor old addled wits: she thought herself a witch, too.

In the midsummer of 1688, four of the children of John Goodwin, a mason living in Boston, began to be afflicted with unaccountable pains. Martha, the eldest, was thirteen years old, John eleven,

Mercy seven, and Benjamin five. These children were well brought up, and were "thought to be without guile." The exhibitions that they furnished to the wondering community would have delighted a medium or a "Christian scientist" of the present day. They had pain in their heads, teeth, eyes, tongue; their necks were breaking, their backs, their knees, their toes; their cries were piteous and shrill, and the shifting of the pain from one part to another was constant and inexplicable. The most curious feature of their symptoms was the fact that the same part was affected, in each of the party, at the same time, so that they changed their yells and gestures simultaneously, like soldiers at drill. The pains lasted an hour or more, and when it was over the children acted naturally, as at other times. The family had physicians examine the children, but no reasonable cause could be found for their disease; so witchcraft was suspected. The cause was then sought for, and it was remembered that some weeks before, Martha had missed some of the family linen, and had charged a certain laundress with taking it away. Governor Hutchinson says "the mother of the laundress was one of the wild Irish, of bad character, and gave the girl harsh language." Soon after this the "distemper" came upon her, and extended to her sister and her two brothers. There was also an older brother, and a little baby at the breast, but these were not seriously affected. The only persons that had absolutely no sign of the disorder were the little baby and the father of the family. The ministers appointed a day of fasting and prayer with the Goodwin family, and after this the youngest recovered. But the others obtained no relief, and finally the magistrates apprehended the two women, the laundress and her mother. Their name was Glover.

On being brought into court, Mrs. Glover spoke only Irish, so that her testimony may have been misunderstood; and it is well to bear this fact in mind. It was said, though, that she spoke English in her family, and was perfectly able to converse in that tongue; her refusing to do so was regarded as an additional proof that she was under the devil's influence. During the confinement of these poor women, the Goodwin children remained well while out of their own house;

but on returning to it they were vexed as before. They were therefore bestowed at the houses of neighbors. The good people of the time "could not but think the devil had a hand in it by some instrument."

Goody Glover's house was searched while she was on trial, and several small "puppets or babies," made of rags and stuffed with goat's hair, were found and brought to the court. Through the "two honest men" that acted as her interpreters, she acknowledged that her way of tormenting the objects of her malice was to wet the top of her finger with spittle and stroke these little images. As she illustrated her method to the Court, a child in the room was taken with fits. On repeating the experiment, the same result followed. When she was asked if she had no one to stand by her, she replied in the affirmative; but looking up "very pertly," she cried out, "No, he's gone!" She then confessed that there was one, her *prince*, whose relations to her do not clearly appear in the evidence. In the night she was heard soundly rating one that she called a devil, for basely deserting her, and she said 'twas for that cause she had confessed all.

Cotton Mather visited her twice as she lay in prison, and exhorted her to abandon her covenant with hell. To him also she spoke only Irish. Her interpreters told him that the Irish word for spirits was the same as for saints. He understood her not to deny her guilt of witchcraft, but he got very little from her about her meetings with her confederates. She gave Mr. Mather the names of four persons who were associated with her in her uncanny dealings, but he kept them to himself, from a wholesome fear of "wronging the reputation of the innocent by stories not enough inquired into." She did not answer many of his questions, and she refused to pray or be prayed for, because her spirits or saints would not give her leave. In regard to abandoning her supposed bargain with the devil, she replied that he "spoke a very reasonable thing, but she could not do it." She could not repeat the Lord's Prayer in English, even when it was repeated to her line by line, but made ridiculous nonsense of it. She knew it in Latin, however, but there was one part of it that she could not say, for some reason or other

If it were not for the rag-babies and her tricks with them, it might be thought that her supposed confession was a gigantic mistake, due to her testifying only through interpreters to prejudiced judges. But there was no other way of accounting for her use of the images than the way that all tradition justified. And again, there was a quantity of additional evidence, of an entirely different character from that which caused the death of Mrs. Jones, the first Boston witch, forty years before. A woman named Hughes testified that Goody Glover had bewitched to death a Mrs. Howen about six years before; and further, that when the Hughes woman was preparing to testify, her son was taken with the same disorders that afflicted the Goodwin children. She said that she remonstrated with the witch, who replied that the boy's suffering was in retaliation for what the Hughes woman had done to herself and daughter. Hughes denied having injured her, and she relented. She looked kindly on the lad as she passed him in the court-room, and he was never troubled thereafter. The reliability of this witness may be estimated by her testimony, that in former times she had often *seen* Goody Glover come down the chimney.

The witch was examined by several physicians, who kept her in conversation for five or six hours. Their conclusion was that she was sane. So she was sentenced to be hanged. On the 16th of November, 1688, she was drawn in a cart, a hated and dreaded figure, chief in importance, stared at and mocked at, through the principal streets from her prison to the gallows. As she went she prophesied the children should have no relief from her death. It was ten o'clock in the morning. The procession was marshalled in due form, with judges and constables, and as it passed the window of Judge Sewall he was attracted by the tumult, and after watching it pass he made an entry in his diary of the death of the Widow Glover. The people crowded to see the end, as always; and when it was over they quietly dispersed, leaving the worn-out body hanging as a terror to evil-doers.[1]

[1] The usual place of execution was in the easterly part of the South Burying-ground, a fragment of which is still in existence on Washington street. The gallows was placed near the shore, not far from the present site of the City Hospital, and its gloomy presence gave to what is now known as the South Bay the name of Gallows Bay.

We can imagine the distress of the daughter, herself suspected of witchcraft, alone and friendless in the midst of a stern people. She thought her mother guilty; she heard the voices of the imps as the November winds whistled through the trees, or saw them frisk in the lengthening shadow that swung slowly to and fro on the beach. The children, whose ailments and whose testimony had doomed the old woman that hung there dead, were to live each a long life; did they ever in secret question their hearts for the truth of that sad history? If they did, no whisper of it reached the outer world, and they lived and died in the odor of sanctity.

Cotton Mather has frequently been referred to as the chief agent in this ferocious persecution. On the contrary, it will appear to any fair-minded investigator that, though he fully believed in the reality of witches and witchcraft, he was always earnestly in favor of combating them, so far as possible, by prayer and fasting, and repeatedly interfered to urge humane counsels. To his moderation and good sense it is undoubtedly due that the names mentioned by the crazed old woman whose troubles we have just sketched did not lead to further excitement and other judicial murders. His character is not such as the older narratives of the witchcraft period would have us believe; his harshness was only toward the devils, but he tried at all times to show gentleness and compassion to those possessed by them.[1]

[1] See Mem. Hist. Bost. ii., 156.

CHAPTER III.

THE CHARITABLE IRISH SOCIETY.

THE earliest association of Irishmen in Boston was the Charitable Irish Society, whose organization on St. Patrick's day, in 1737, was mentioned above. The following extracts from the records of the Society at that time will serve to establish its character and that of its founders: —

Whereas; Several Gentlemen, Merchants and Others, of the Irish Nation residing in Boston, in New England, from an Affectionate and Compassionate concern for their countrymen in these Parts, who may be reduced by Sickness, Shipwrack, Old age and other Infirmities and unforeseen Accidents, Have thought fitt to form themselves into a Charitable Society, for the relief of such their poor and indigent Countrymen, without any Design of not contributing towards the Provision of the Town Poor in general as usual. And the said Society being now in its Minority, it is to be hoped and expected, that all Gentlemen, Merch^ts^ and others of the Irish Nation, or Extraction, residing in, or trading to these Parts, who are lovers of Charity and their Countrymen, will readily come into and give their Assistance to so laudable an undertaking; and for the due Regulation and Management of said intended Charity, the Society, on the 17th day of March, in the Year 1737, agreed on the following Rules and Orders.

I. This Charity is intended and to be appropriated to and for the Relief of Poor, aged, and infirm Persons, and such as have been reduced by Sickness, Shipwrack, and other accidental Misfortunes, Contributers, who may by such Misfortunes become Objects to be always first preferred.

II. All persons of evil Fame or Repute, are to [be] excluded as unworthy this Charity, and also all Persons reduced in other Countries and having suffered no Misfortune in their Passage hither shall not be deemed Objects of this Charity; and all Irish Men, or of Irish Extraction, being capable and invited to joyn in this Charitable undertaking, and refusing the same, are to be for ever excluded the Benefit thereof.

The names of the twenty-six original members of this Society are as follows: Robert Duncan, Andrew Knox, Nathaniel Walsh, Joseph

St. Lawrence, Daniel McFfall, Edward Allen, William Drummond, William Freeland, Daniel Gibbs, John Noble, Adam Boyd, William Stewart, Daniel Neal, James Mayes, Samuel Moor, Philip Mortimer, James Egart, George Glen, Peter Pelham, John Little, Archibald Thomas, Edward Alderchurch, James Clark, John Clark, Thomas Bennett, and Patrick Walker.

Of some of these members nothing is known. Joseph St. Lawrence was only recently come into the town; in the selectmen's record for Sept. 28, 1737, appears the following note: —

"Mr. Joseph St. Lawrence from Ireland, Merchant, having imported upwards of Fifty Pounds Sterling, Prays he may be Allow'd to Carry on his Business in this Town." Nothing further is said, and it is presumed he was admitted.

There was an Edward Allen, a builder, living in Marshall's lane in 1789; a healthy old man, if he was the same one that was present at this meeting.

William Freeland may possibly have been the same as William Fryland, a joiner from Ireland, who was admitted as inhabitant of the town September 9, 1730, although the spelling is not quite near enough to warrant certainty. Spelling even of proper names at that time was in a chaotic state. Achmody passed for a fair spelling of Auchmuty, while Breck, Bricke, and Brick were equivalent forms, and Mecarty was current as the correct thing for the classic McCarty.

James Mayes was accepted as bondsman for Robert Henry, a blacksmith from Ireland, who was admitted as inhabitant of the town August 5, 1741. The selectmen were very cautious about new arrivals, lest they should turn out to be of no account, and become an expense to the town. The law of the Province on this point was very strict, and forbade a citizen of the town to receive strangers "as inmates, boarders, or tenants . . . in any house of his whatsoever within this Province . . . for more than the space of twenty days," without giving an account thereof to the town authorities, describing the immigrants and their circumstances as fully as possible. Then no persons, except those holding property sufficient to ensure freedom from want, were admitted without the bond of some inhabitant

to secure the town from expense if the new-comer should ever be a charge on it.

Daniel Gibbs was probably Captain Daniel Gibbs, of the ship "Sagamore," who brought four hundred and eight passengers from Ireland in this same year, arriving at Boston Sept. 7, 1737. It was doubtless in consequence of his membership that the qualification "or trading to these parts" was introduced into the requirements for membership, as stated in the preamble to the "Rules and Orders."

John Noble is on record on the 15th of October, 1740, as giving bond with Arthur Noble for the latter's wife and two children in the sum of £200. This family came from the colony of Georgetown, in Virginia. Arthur Noble was elected a member of the Charitable Irish Society in July of this same year. In 1796 he lived on Hanover street, corner Friend street.

William Stewart was a cooper, who came from Ireland with his wife and two children in 1736. Joshua Winslow had engaged to be responsible for him, but finally he got Peter Curtice, a teamster, and Robert Dunlop, a laborer, to be his bondsmen.

Thomas Bennett was a "retaylor of strong drink."

John Little came here in 1722, and was so little known or appreciated that the selectmen warned him to "depart out of this town," as was the custom in cases where a new-comer had not much property nor any friends to pledge themselves for him. But he seems to have satisfied their doubts, for we soon after find them urging him to serve the town in one way and another, while he was trying in every way to get rid of it. He was chosen constable in 1731, and excused by the town-meeting; again in 1732, and he asked to be relieved. In 1733 he was chosen hogreeve, and he paid to be let off, in accordance with the custom still prevailing in town governments, to accept money as an equivalent for public service. It is evident that his prosperity was no longer open to question.

William Hall was president of the Society in 1766, and was the first to have his name on the records in that capacity. He served the town as constable in 1730. With John Carr and Capt. James Finney he "executed a bond of the penalty of six hundred pounds

to indemnify the town on account of one hundred and sixty-two passengers imported by the said Finney in the Snow[1] Charming Molly, November 7, 1737."

George Glen was a tailor. He had come from South Carolina in 1718, and was also warned to depart the town by the selectmen; but he did not go, for we find him in 1742 in trouble for having in his house David Watts, his wife and two children, "from Topsham at the Eastward." They had been there about a month, and were like to become a town charge. It was voted by the selectmen to prosecute Glen for not having informed of his receiving them into his house, according to law.

Robert Duncan was a constable in 1740 and 1741. With two others he was on a bond for one hundred and fifty pounds in 1745.

The Clark family were numerous and prominent in Boston, but the John and James here mentioned were probably of different stock. There was a James Clark in 1736 belonging to the engine company in the building next to the old North Church.

Peter Pelham was a painter and engraver, and the father of fine arts in New England. He was in London in 1722; in 1727 he engraved a portrait of Cotton Mather from a painting by himself. In 1734 he had already commenced a school; but in 1737, fearing probably to incur somebody's displeasure by the teaching of such vanity as dancing, he applied to the selectmen for "Liberty to Open a School in this Town for the Education of children in Reading, Writing, Needlework, Dancing, and the Art of Painting upon Glass, &c." The petition was read and granted "While he continues to regulate the same in Conformity to the Laws of this Province, and has the Approbation of the Select men of the Town for the time being." With this authoritative license he felt safe to advertise his accomplishments to all "Gentlemen and Ladies in Town and Country."

His places of abode were various; he seems to have led a very

[1] A "snow" was a vessel having main and foremasts like a ship, and a smaller mast aft carrying a trysail.

unsettled life. In 1734 he lived near the Town Dock;[1] here he advertised his household goods for sale, as he was about to break up housekeeping. In February, 1738, he lived on Summer street. In 1742 he lived in Leverett's lane (now Congress street). In 1747 he kept his school on Queen (now Court street). Finally, after his second marriage, in 1748, he lived in "Lindel's row,"[2] till his death, in 1751.

As to his origin, there is nothing outside of his own description of himself, in the Rules and Orders of the Charitable Irish Society, as "of the Irish Nation residing in Boston." It has been conjectured that his father was Peter Pelham, an English engraver, born about 1684. But the father of the New England artist had sat for his picture at eighty, and "there never was so handsome, so charming a man at that age as he was;" and he must have died before March 13, 1761, because a letter from his daughter Helen, to Charles Pelham, a son by the first wife, mentions the death of the grandfather as a fact already known, and also that the date given above was that of her last previous letter. Besides the fact of Peter Pelham's membership in that famous first meeting of the Charitable Irish Society, the family interest in Irish affairs is noteworthy. Henry Pelham, the son of Peter by his second wife, and half-brother to Copley, the famous artist, engraved a mezzotint of the Countess of Desmond, and was very much interested in the antiquities of Kerry. He intended to publish a history of that county, but was cut off by accidental death.

But by far the most striking circumstance in this connection is the marriage of Peter Pelham, the founder of the Irish Society, with the widow of Richard Copley. She was the daughter of Squire Singleton, of Ireland, and had been married in Limerick. They came to Boston, and John Singleton Copley was born to them July 3, 1737. Richard Copley died, and his widow for some time kept a tobacco store on Long Wharf, "selling the best Virginia Tobacco, Cut, Pigtail, and Spun, of all sorts, by Wholesale and Retail, at the

[1] Where Faneuil Hall now stands; Dock square was at the head of it.

[2] Property Lindall's lane, now Exchange place.

cheapest rates." In 1748 Pelham, who had probably lost his wife in 1734, when he "broke up housekeeping," married the widow Copley. He continued his school-teaching and she her shop.

John Singleton Copley, the future artist, probably learned as much from his step-father as his time would permit. We may well guess, that between the teaching and the engraving and painting of pictures, little was told of the secrets of art in the three and a half years that Pelham lived, and Copley afterwards vainly regretted the lack of proper instruction in his early years. But in 1753 he engraved a portrait of Rev. Wm. Welsteed that is said to show traces of Pelham's teaching. His masterpiece was a portrait of his half-brother, Henry Pelham, whose death in Ireland is mentioned above. The picture is called the "Boy and the Squirrel."[1] It was sent to England in 1774, and, owing to the miscarriage of an accompanying letter, its author was for a time unknown; but it was received enthusiastically by the best judges of art in England, and its phenomenal success finally drew the young artist to that country, where he was joined in a few years by his family. He never returned to America.

His best pictures were painted here. One of his later paintings, executed in England, that of "King Charles I. demanding in the House of Commons the five impeached members, 1641," is in the Boston Public Library.

Robert Auchmuty, father and son, members of the Charitable Irish Society in the years that preceded the Revolution, were learned lawyers, and their influence was felt in the progressive tendency of the town. The elder Robert was instrumental in bringing about the expedition for the capture of Louisburg. The house is still standing which was built about 1761 by the younger Auchmuty, and where the secret council of British officers — Bernard, Hutchinson, Hallowell, and the rest of them — met to discuss the inconvenient privileges granted by the provincial charter, and the feasibility of frightening the colonists into submission. The father was distinguished for wit and learning; he was short in stature, of crabbed manner, and with a squeaky voice. The son rose into prominence in his profes-

[1] This picture is now in Boston.

sion, but died an exile in London, in 1788. The family were tories. They are called Scotch by the cyclopædias, but the elder Robert was for three years president of the Society, and its rule as to nationality has already been mentioned.

Capt. William Mackay — described as "gentleman" (*i.e.*, not engaged in business), in the Directory of 1789 — lived on Fish street,[1] and was appointed in 1772 on a committee to draw up a statement of the colony's rights and grievances. He succeeded Robert Auchmuty in the presidency of the Society, and continued to hold that office till succeeded by Simon Elliot, in 1788. During the revolutionary period he enjoyed to the fullest extent the confidence of his townspeople, serving on many committees for various purposes. Among other things he was a member of the "Committee of correspondence, safety, and inspection," appointed by the town in 1776.

At a meeting of the Society held in October, 1784, the first after the Revolutionary war, the president, William Mackay, made an address, which was placed on the records, and is as follows: —

> Gent^n^ Members of the Charitable Irish Society I congratulate you on this Joyful Occasion, that we are assembled again after Ten years absence occasioned by a Dreadful and Ruinous war of near Eight years; also that we have Conquered One of the greatest and most potent Nations in on the Globe so far as to have peace and Independency. May our friends, Countrymen in Ireland, Behave like the Brave Americans till they recover their Liberties.

It is to be remembered that the tory members of the Society — and they were neither few nor petty — had been weeded out, and the president was speaking to loyal citizens of the new republic. The Scots' Charitable Society had absconded in a body at the beginning of the Revolution, carrying off their Society records to Halifax. They reorganized in Boston, and were incorporated with eleven members, in 1786. Mr. William Mackay was dead in 1801.

Capt. John Mackay was master of the schooner "Margaret;" he was elected into the Society in 1791. On the way home from Amsterdam, in 1796, with a valuable cargo, he was wrecked in Salem

[1] Now North street, between Cross and Fleet streets.

harbor, during a blinding snow-storm, and perished, with three of his crew.

Capt. Robert Gardner furnished the town of Boston a ship to take home "a true account of the horred Massacre" of Nov. 5, 1770. This gentleman's interest in his fellow-countrymen appears from the records of the Charitable Irish Society. At his instance, the Society voted, in 1794, a sum not exceeding £3 to purchase school-books for poor children of Irish extraction. Again, in 1801 he advanced money from his own purse to the distressed emigrants on the brigantine "Albicore," trusting to the Society to repay him. The last record we have of him is 1812, when he held the office of treasurer of the Society.

James Downing (1737) kept a lodging-house in Wing's lane; in 1740 an Irish woman, named Abigail Richardson, was lying there, friendless and destitute, and near her time of travail, and from there she was taken to the poorhouse. Thomas Lawlor (1739) was an innholder or retailer of spirits. He served on a fire-engine in 1741, and as constable in 1749. Rev. William McClennehan (1741) was not of Irish birth. He was a colleague of Rev. Thomas Cheever in the meeting-house at Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), and was said to rival Whitefield for eloquence. In 1754 he joined the Episcopal Church, and soon went to England. William Moore (1743) was a distiller; he served the town as fence-viewer for ten years (1745–1755). In 1742 he paid for release from the duty of constable. Benjamin Thompson (1757) was a coppersmith of some means, and lived on Orange street. Patrick Tracy (1737) was of Newburyport, and quite successful. John McLane (1768) was a slater on Orange street. In 1766 he presented a bill of £82 to the town for repairs made by him on Faneuil Hall. He was a secretary of the Society. Capt. Alexander Wilson (1768) was appointed on a committee of merchants in 1779, whose duty it was to fix prices on different commodities, and thus relieve the distress due to a debased currency. Patrick Conner kept a livery stable and boarding-house at 38 Marlboro' street. Henry Pelham (1774) has been spoken of before. He made a plan of Boston in 1775, a tracing of which is

reproduced in the Evacuation Memorial, 1876. Gen. Simon Elliot, Jr. (1791), was a good soldier, and for a long time prominent in the town. Thomas McDonough, Esq., was the English consul, and lived in Oliver's lane. Andrew Campbell (1797) was a schoolmaster in Leverett's lane, afterwards on Common street. Rev. John Murray (1797) was born in England, and is regarded as one of the founders of the Universalist movement in America. His preaching excited considerable interest, some of it unfavorable in the extreme; but he lived to enjoy the highest esteem of all. He died in Boston, in 1815.

Samuel Bangs (1769) was appointed sealer of leather by the town in the year 1769–70. In 1789 he appears in the Directory as a cordwainer (shoemaker) on Kilby street. Hugh McDaniel (1739) in 1758 was a lessee of one of the town's buildings, and paid an annual rent of about £13.

Some of the members of the Society, as has been said before, sided with the British; but it is more than probable that these lists of the proscribed were not very carefully made, and that on general principles the name of a man would be inserted if he had simply not been active in the colonial cause. At any rate, names of members of this Society are to be found in the lists of loyalists, that, after the Revolution, turn up in Boston citizens in good and regular standing. Two or three such names, that happen to be easily reached, are here given; they occur in the Directories of 1789 and 1796, after having been classed with the refugees:[1] John Bryant was a trader and innholder on Eliot street, and on Exchange lane; John Magner was a smith and farrier, first on Oliver's dock, afterwards on Lindell's row; William McNeil had a rope-walk (William McNeil & Son) in Cow lane, on Fort Hill.

An important part of the membership of the Charitable Irish Society was the Irish Presbyterian Church, established in Boston in 1727. They first worshipped in a building which had been a barn on the corner of Berry street and Long lane (now Channing and Federal streets); and this unpretentious building served them, with

[1] Mem. Hist. Bost., iii., 176–177.

the addition of a couple of wings, till 1744, when a comfortable church[1] was erected that bore a conspicuous part in the history of the town, and indeed of the nation, for it was here that the Massachusetts Convention met to debate the Federal Constitution, and finally to accept it, Feb. 7, 1788; and to this fact Federal street owes its name. Governor Hancock presented to the new building the bell and vane of the old Brattle-street meeting-house. Their first pastor was John Moorhead, who was born near Belfast, in Ireland, in 1703, and was educated at one of the Scotch universities. He was described as a forcible preacher, honest and blunt, and an "earnest and enthusiastic young Irishman." He published nothing, but maintained his connection with the church till his death, which occurred just at the beginning of the struggle for American Independence. He was elected a member of the Charitable Irish Society in 1739, and gave them sound advice upon occasion.[2] He held no office in the Society. Among his effects at his death was "a likely negro lad," to be sold by his executor.

Another colony of the same class of Irish immigrants had arrived in 1717, with Capt. Robert Temple. He settled at Noddle's Island,[3] where he had a mansion-house that "contained elegant rooms suitable for the reception of persons of the first condition."

These immigrants were not very cordially received. The Know-nothing spirit was already abroad; or, rather, the English hatred for the nation they had so long trodden under foot followed the emigrants that fled from them across the water. But when the Revolution was at hand such an unhesitating stand was taken by the members of the Irish Presbyterian Church, and by other prominent Irishmen, that the coldness disappeared, and a cordial regard sprang up for Irish valor and patriotism that found its reward on many battle-fields.

The charitable work of the Society is made up of small donations to tide over special emergencies, and is not, in general, of such a sort

[1] For the curious inscription on its columns, see Snow, "History of Boston," p. 222; for Dr. Channing's intelligible arrangement of it, see Drake, p. 576.

[2] Extracts from the Records, p. 27.

[3] East Boston.



JAMES BOYD.

that any display could be made of it; still there are occasional contributions of five hundred or a thousand dollars at a time. The Society is not rich. If it had been wisely managed at its origin, its age would, by this time, have made it wealthy. A very large fraction of the annual income goes towards celebrating the anniversary of St. Patrick, and satisfying the natural longing of Irishmen for the society of their countrymen.

One of the most notable events in the history of the Society was its visit, in a body, to Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, at the Tremont House, June 22, 1833. In reply to an address of welcome by Mr. James Boyd, on behalf of the Society, Jackson said: —

I feel much gratified, sir, at this testimony of respect shown me by the Charitable Irish Society of this city. It is with great pleasure that I see so many of the countrymen of my father assembled on this occasion. I have always been proud of my ancestry, and of being descended from that noble race, and rejoice that I am so nearly allied to a country which has so much to recommend it to the good wishes of the world. Would to God, sir, that Irishmen on the other side of the great water enjoyed the comforts, happiness, contentment, and liberty that we enjoy here! I am well aware, sir, that Irishmen have never been backward in giving their support to the cause of liberty.

They have fought, sir, for this country valiantly, and, I have no doubt, would fight again were it necessary; but I hope it will be long before the institutions of our country need support of that kind. Accept my best wishes for the happiness of you all.

The members of the Society were about to withdraw when President Jackson took Mr. Boyd by the hand, and said: —

I am somewhat fatigued, sir, as you may notice; but I cannot allow you to part with me until I again shake hands with you, which I do for yourself and the whole Society. I assure you, sir, there are few circumstances that have given me more heart-felt satisfaction than this visit. I shall remember it with pleasure, and, I hope you, sir, and all your Society will long enjoy health and happiness.

On September 6, 1834, the Society joined in a procession in honor of Lafayette, "with a standard bearer and ten marshals, who decorated themselves with the medals of the Society, and a special

badge provided for the occasion in honor of General Lafayette, and bearing his likeness."

The centennial celebration was held on March 17, 1837, and the Society entertained as guests, Governor Edward Everett, Mayor Samuel A. Eliot, Hon. Stephen Fairbanks, President of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, the Rev. Mr. John Pierpont, Hon. John P. Bigelow, Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., and others.

Among the remarks of the President of the Charitable Mechanics Association, we find the following: —

> The relation which you yourself, Mr. President, as well as some others whom I have now the honor to address, sustain to that institution is some indication of the readiness of its members to avail themselves at all times of the friendly aid and co-operation of the intelligent and scientific, to whatever nation they may belong, and more especially of the natives of that country from which we have derived some of our earliest impressions of the importance of cultivating the arts. The liberal policy of that institution in regard to the admission of members is worthy of all praise, and the great accession of members, from time to time, is the best proof of the wisdom of this course, and I trust it will never subject itself to the imputation of rejecting any high-minded, intelligent mechanic, who has complied with the conditions of the constitution, whether a native or adopted citizen.

Just fifty years later, Hugh O'Brien, the Mayor of the city, and one of the foremost Irishmen in Boston, well known for his active business interest in matters of practical science, was successfully opposed for admission to this association by a Mr. Henry N. Sawyer, on the ground that he was a *Jesuit!*

The Society marched in the funeral processions of President Harrison in 1841, and of Andrew Jackson in 1845. In 1847 the famine, then destroying their countrymen in Ireland, moved them to give up their annual celebration, and strain every nerve to relieve their suffering fatherland.

In 1860, at the December quarterly meeting, held at the Parker House, Hugh O'Brien, the president, called the attention of the Society to the danger our country was in, and said "it would be well for this time-honored Society to express its deep feeling on this occasion." A committee was appointed to prepare resolutions, and, after



OFFICERS OF THE CHARITABLE IRISH SOCIETY, 1893.

Edward J. Flynn, *Chm. Directors.* Charles V. Dorey, *V. Pres.* Patrick M. Keating, *Director.*
Jere. W. Fogarty, *Sec'y.* Thomas Ryan, *Pres.* Edward A. Morrissey, *Asst. Sec'y.*
John F. Cronan, *Director.* Michael T. Callahan, *Director.* Michael J. Dwyer, *Director.*

brief consideration, submitted the following draft, which was unanimously adopted: —

Whereas, The chronicles of the day show the lamentable fact that these beloved United States are passing through a crisis that portends ruin to the integrity of this fair Republic and its institutions, and,

Whereas, Our venerable Society preceded the foundation of the Confederacy and of the Constitution, guarded its infancy, and is identified with the existence and prosperity of the Union, and most sensitively feels the shock to the national body politic, — therefore,

Resolved, That the Charitable Irish Society of Boston condemns and abhors every principle or movement that would dissever these United States, — and we now solemnly renew our vows of fealty and love for the Union and the Constitution, and emulating the example and glorious achievements of our predecessors of '76 and '89, we pledge our efforts and our influence for the vindication and maintenance, "pure and undefiled," of this most perfect form of civil and religious liberty.

Resolved, That we invoke our brethren and fellow-citizens throughout the Union, by the memories of our past united career, to lay aside all sectional or partisan animosities, and devote themselves to the cause of our endangered common country.

From the report of the secretary at the one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary, March 17, 1862, we clip the following: —

A good many of our members have gone to the war to fight for the restoration of the glorious Constitution and Union of the States. Several of them, we can mention with pride, have already obtained a position in the army of the Union, which has redounded to the honor of their nationality. Thomas Cass and Patrick R. Guiney may be named in this record. The former, Colonel, and the latter, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 9th Massachusetts Volunteers, which regiment, we are proud to say, composed entirely of Irish and Irish extraction, is to-day one of the best and bravest on the soil of deluded Virginia.

The Society took part in the procession to celebrate the centennial anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. They formed part of the third division, composed of historic societies and civic associations.

The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of this old society was celebrated on St. Patrick's Day, 1887, on a scale of befitting grandeur. The literary exercises were held in Tremont Temple in the afternoon, the interior of the hall being beautifully and appropriately decorated. A massive American flag covered the whole of the organ front, its folds being caught up with splendid effect just beneath a crescent of purple, on which was displayed in letters of gold, "Charitable Irish Society, Boston, 1737–1887." The flags of Ireland and America were prominently displayed, and the whole scene was one of grand inspiration. The hall was packed, the most prominent officials and citizens of the city and State being present.

At 2.30 o'clock the president of the society, Dr. John B. Moran, ascended the platform, escorting Governor Ames. After an organ voluntary, President Moran began the exercises by delivering an eloquent address, in which he briefly outlined the history of the society and told of its many achievements, and the love of the members for the mother country. He was followed by the lamented John Boyle O'Reilly, who read with much feeling his beautiful poem, "The Exile of the Gael," especially written for the occasion.

At the conclusion of Mr. O'Reilly's rendition of his masterly poem a chorus of selected artists rendered several Irish ballads in a most acceptable manner. The orator of the day, Hon. John W. Cummings, then Mayor of Fall River, stirred the patriotism of his hearers by his eloquent oration. An ode, written by Mrs. Mary E. Blake, was sung with fine effect, and the exercises closed with a harp solo by Herman Schuecker.

In the evening the annual dinner was held at the Parker House. The toasts were responded to by Mr. Edward A. McLaughlin, Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, Hon. Thomas Flatley, Governor Ames, Mayor O'Brien, Rev. Richard J. Barry, Hon. Timothy J. Dacey, Gen. Michael T. Donohoe, Mr. James Wemyss, Mr. D. J. Prendergast, and Hon. Patrick A. Collins and John Boyle O'Reilly.



FORM OF NOTICE OF MEETING ISSUED 1737.

CHAPTER IV.

CAPTAIN DANIEL MALCOM AND THE REVENUE ACTS.

CAPTAIN DANIEL MALCOM was a citizen of Boston of considerable prominence in the exciting times that immediately preceded the Revolution. In the town records the name first occurs in the meeting of 10th March, 1766, where he is appointed on a committee to regulate the sale of lambs, probably to prevent the sale of unhealthy meat. He had good company on the committee, and his appointment thereon is a voucher of his high standing in the community. Soon the attention of the town was attracted to an event of no common importance, in which Captain Malcom was the principal figure. The revenue officers, suspecting contraband goods to be on his premises, began a search without due warrant. The sturdy captain stopped them at the door of a room that he had his own reasons for protecting, and so stubborn and defiant was he that they were glad to postpone the affair. But when they returned their reception was even worse. Captain Malcom had his Irish temper stirred, and would not suffer them to cross his threshold. Gathering his friends about him, he showed fight, and for a moment it looked as if bloodshed would follow. Fortunately, however, for the British officers, at least, they consulted their better part of valor, and let the contraband goods remain under their very safe guardianship. It may well be imagined that no love was lost on either side.



This occurrence was of itself important, as showing the strength of public sentiment backing Malcom in his resistance to the obnoxious revenue laws; but it was made still more so by the attitude taken by the Crown officials. The governor of the province summoned

before him in council the sheriff, the deputy collector, and the comptroller of customs, with other citizens, and took their depositions in writing in regard to the raid. It reached the ears of the people that these depositions contained matter that if transmitted home, without a fuller and more impartial account, would greatly prejudice the interests of the colony. The testimony so taken was not recorded, nor open to inspection of any of the town's representatives. Under these circumstances the town-meeting appointed a committee of eight of the foremost citizens, including Otis, Hancock, and Adams, to ask the Governor for copies of the testimony, so that the town might be able to rectify mistakes, "and counterwork the designs of any who would represent them in a disadvantageous light." The committee was successful, and the suspicions of the town were confirmed when the depositions were read to them. At their bidding, the committee drew up a long letter of instructions[1] to their agent in London, Mr. Denis Deberdt, referring to the Stamp riots of the previous year, and giving a full, but not too highly colored, account of the "late occurrances in this town which is the particular occasion of our troubling you with this letter."

The town apprehended that the government depositions "contained a partial account of the behavior of the people who from mere curiosity had got together, that they tended to corroborate the designs of our enemies," and so enclosed, not only the government depositions, but also a mass of testimony collected on the town's side, together with instructions that the agent should take every measure to prevent false views of the trouble gaining credence with the Ministry. This interesting letter closes by rebuking "a set of men in America who are continually transmitting to the mother country odious and false accounts of the collonys," and with a scathing denunciation of "an infamous character whose name is Richardson," who seems to have made his living as an informer. The agent's replies were received and read at the May meeting of the next year, and with the reading of them the matter rested; but it was not forgotten, for when the town was asked to grant the use of Faneuil

[1] Town Rec., 1766, pp. 191–194.

Hall for the state dinner of the governor and his council on election day, permission was refused, except with the understanding that the revenue officers "are not to be Invited to dine there on said Day." At the request of the town nearly all the merchants signed an agreement not to purchase after the 31st of December any of a list of about thirty different kinds of merchandise, if such merchandise was to be imported from England. Captain Malcom's signature to this list is given in this chapter.

The revenue officers began to complain to England, and bitterly inveighed against the license of the press, the power and stubbornness of the town-meetings, and the "boycott" of imported articles. They asked for a firmer support, and broadly hinted that troops in the town and war-ships in the harbor would be very convenient. They got them. Gage stationed a regiment in Boston; Castle William was prepared for active service; a frigate, the "Romney," and four other vessels of war were stationed in Boston harbor. The irritation of the people was now further heightened by the arbitrary acts of Captain Comer, commanding this frigate; she lay at anchor in the harbor, and received valuable additions to her crew from the fishermen of New England. Not enlistments: they were kidnapped by the press-gang, and even substitutes were refused. "Rebel" and "tyrant" were words freely bandied. The excitement finally culminated in the seizure of the sloop "Liberty." This vessel belonged to John Hancock, who was a large ship-owner. She arrived from Madeira, in June, 1768, and made fast to Hancock's wharf (now Lewis wharf) The cargo was wine, and it is said part of it was consigned to Malcom. Thomas Kirk, the tidewaiter,[1] went aboard her on Friday, June 10, and was followed by Captain John Marshall, the commander of Hancock's London packet-ship, with some others. They fastened Kirk below, and kept him there some hours, while they removed part of the cargo. During the night they went on with the good work, and, though the rumbling of the carts and the wakefulness of those troubled times made concealment impossible, the removal was not interfered with. A guard of thirty or forty strapping fellows bearing clubs

[1] Inspector of customs.

marched with the loaded carts, and may have had something to do with the forbearance of the officials. The next day Captain Barnard, master of the sloop, made entry of five pipes of wine as his whole cargo; and then there was trouble. The collector, Joseph Harrison, and the comptroller, Benjamin Hallowell, repaired to the wharf with the declared intention of seizing the ship for evasion of the revenue laws. Harrison hesitated, but Hallowell went ahead, made the seizure, marked the vessel with the broad arrow, and signalled to the "Romney" as she lay anchored in the stream. Captain Comer sent his boats to bring her out under the guns of the ship. Meanwhile the streets in the neighborhood were filling with an excited crowd. Wild rumors spread abroad, and the sight of the war-ship bustling her boats out gave color to the idea that another impressment, or some similar act of oppression, was being carried out with the high hand of arbitrary power. Malcom stood at the head of his friends on the wharf and protested against the removal; the vessel, they said, was safe where she was, and no officer nor anybody else had a right to remove her. The boats arrived, and the excitement increased. Malcolm and the other leaders of the populace threatened to go on board and throw the frigate's people into the sea. Suddenly the sloop's moorings were cut, and before anything could be done to prevent it she was gone from the wharf. The customs-officers, who were there in a body, now repented of their hasty action; for the people before them, only half understanding the affair, knowing the bitterness of the government party, and suspecting the worst, seeing the vessel of one whom they knew and respected in the hands of the tyrant frigate-captain, and the protests and warnings of their leaders disregarded, became utterly furious. They attacked the officials, broke their swords, and handled them without much mercy. It speaks well for the respectability of that excited crowd that no one was killed. They smashed the windows in the houses of Hallowell and of his chief, the inspector-general. They seized the collector's boat, dragged it to the Common, smashed it into fragments, and made a bonfire with it.

The next night was the eve of the Puritan Sabbath, and quiet reigned throughout the city. The widespread disorder of Friday,

the consciousness that the fire was only smouldering that might at any time break out and wrap the land in the flames of revolution, and, more than all, the sudden death of John Marshall, a universal favorite, the captain of the London packet, threw a cloud of sadness over the staid, church-going town, and brought to its people a just and solemn resolution that carried them in soberness and safety through the trials of the following week.

On Monday there were a few unauthorized attempts to organize the troubled spirit of the time; but the steadier citizens took charge of the affair by calling a meeting at Liberty Hall[1] the next morning. Many answered the call, but the weather was threatening, so that they adjourned to Faneuil Hall. Here it was decided to call a town-meeting for the same afternoon, that the acts of the assembled citizens might be ensured recognition at the hands of the Crown. So it happened that the first popular assembly after the riot was a legal town-meeting.

"After very cool and deliberate Debates upon the distressed Circumstances of the town," it was unanimously voted to send a committee of twenty-one prominent citizens, of whom were Otis, Hancock, Adams, and our friend Captain Malcom, to wait upon the governor with a petition. This petition recites the fundamental doctrine of representative self-government, recalls the dutiful remonstrances of the colony, and the oppressive and unjust treatment that had followed, and in guarded terms reminds the king's representative that there is a limit to the patience of "this distressed and justly incensed People." They went on to say that, inasmuch as the Board of Customs had retreated to the castle, it was to be hoped they would never reassume their office; and the petitioners "flattered themselves" that the governor would immediately order the "Romney" out of the harbor till the town was assured of relief from its grievances. The

[1] The *ground* about Liberty Tree was called Liberty Hall. This tree was the largest of a group of majestic elms that stood at the corner of Essex and Washington streets, a spot commemorated by a brown-stone tablet at the present day. It was christened amid much rejoicing at the time of the Stamp riots, and its name, "The Tree of Liberty," stamped on a copper plate, was nailed to it. This tree was cut down by the British in 1775, and in falling slew one of its destroyers.

governor received the committee hospitably, and replied the next day in a conciliatory tone, but disclaimed all authority to do as he was asked by the town. At this meeting Otis spoke of armed resistance as the last resort, but one for which all should be ready. The town feared a repetition of the governor's tactics in the matter of the raid on Captain Malcom, and appointed the same committee of twenty-one, of which Captain Malcom was a member, to draw up an account of the "true state of some late Occurrances," to be sent to Mr. Deberdt, in London, so that he could protect the colony from slanderous attacks.



This cut of Captain Malcom's gravestone we owe to the courtesy of Mr. Edward Macdonald, Superintendent of Copp's Hill. The tomb is of brick. (See Shurtleff, p. 209.)

The following Friday a third town-meeting formulated instructions to the representatives, and ominously resolved "at all times to assert and vindicate our dear and invaluable Rights and Libertys, at the utmost hazard of our lives and fortunes." The next town-meeting was held on the 12th of September. A committee of sixteen, among whom again we find Captain Malcom, was appointed to report on the best course for the town to adopt "in the present emergency."

With the recording of the report of this committee Captain Malcom passes out of history. He died in October of the following year.

Captain Malcom was an Irishman,[1] and at the time of which we write had only recently come to Boston. He was elected a member of the Charitable Irish Society in 1766, elected on the board of managers in 1767, and vice-president the next year,— a position which he held till his death. It is to be remembered that these offices were not open except to men of Irish blood. He was one of the responsible representatives of the Society in money matters. His store, on Fleet street, was the resort of many of the more energetic of the revenue haters, and a constant menace to the peace of the king's officers. Ireland could not have presented to the colony a better man for the times, and if he had lived to hear the guns of Bunker Hill it needs no prophet to say he would have won renown for himself and his race and shared gloriously in the triumph of his adopted country.

His fellow-citizens appreciated him, and showed their confidence by selecting him as their representative in the troublesome and dangerous crises in which he was an actor; but there is every reason to believe that his proper sphere was not diplomacy, but active and aggressive resistance.

His grave is on Copp's Hill, in the oldest of Boston burial-grounds. The stone over it, shown in the accompanying cut, is of hard blue slate, two inches thick, and showing about a yard above the ground. The inscription is a just statement of his merits and reputation; but an additional wreath is added to his laurels by the vindictive bullet-marks of the British soldiery, who used this stone as a target, and peppered the gravestone of the man who feared nothing less than a British "bloody-back."

[1] Drake, p. 737, note.

CHAPTER V.

THE IMMIGRANT.

THE first considerable influx of Irish immigrants began about 1717. Casual mention is made on September 28, 1717, when the selectmen warned James Goodwin to depart the town, that he had arrived from Ireland about two months before with Captain Douglis. In the same year came Captain Robert Temple with a number of Irish Protestants. He commanded a company with credit in campaigns against the Indians, and very soon conquered the esteem of his fellow-citizens. He was the first to live on Noddle's Island (now East Boston), was a member of the Episcopal Church, and was elected to the Charitable Irish Society in 1740. On August 4, 1718, arrived five ships in the harbor bearing Irish immigrants. These settled in different parts of the province, mainly in New Hampshire; among them was Thomas Bell, subsequently a lessee of Noddle's Island. To this company, probably, belonged Thomas Walker, John Rodgers, James, Elizabeth, and Rachel Blare, who were warned to depart October 22, "having arrived from Ireland about two months before." The records of these warnings furnish, in many instances, the only clue we have to the extent and character of immigration. April 17, 1719, Alexander Macgrigory, "who with his family came lately from Ireland into this town," was warned to depart. On June 9, 1719, arrived a colony of Irish, from whom Andrew Pernis, a cooper; John Macannis and wife and four children; John Henderson, his wife and five children; William Miller, his wife and four children; John Criton and one maid; John Severwrit; Francis Gray and wife and three children, — were, on June 13, warned to depart. September 23, Martha Newell is recorded as having arrived from Ireland about seven weeks before, and on December 5, John Walker, wife and three children, as having arrived from Ireland

about one month before. After this, for a while, either the stream of immigration was almost entirely diverted from Boston to enrich the surrounding territory, or the authorities found reason not to record so many Irish warnings. The fact that the Irish were still coming, and were not very welcome, is seen in the order of the town-meeting, in May, 1723, mentioned in another chapter, which states that "great numbers of Persons have very lately bin Transported from Ireland into this Province," and were driven by the Indian troubles to reside in the town. About the same time Governor Wentworth was in receipt of friendly warnings that the Irish were settling in the valley of the Merrimack, and that he had better take what precautions seemed best to him under the circumstances for the safety of the community.

At a meeting of the selectmen, September 12, 1724, Captain Philip Bass appeared before them, "and it appearing to them that he had the measels (an Infectious Sickness) among his passengers in his vessel lately come from Ireland into this Harbor," he was ordered to collect what passengers and goods he had allowed to get ashore, and go down to Spectacle Island till further order.

Two of the most honored of Boston's early families were attracted to this city, after making a trial of other parts of America. They have had much influence on the course of events in Massachusetts, and especially in Boston. The more prominent of these was the family of John Sullivan, the Limerick schoolmaster, who settled in Berwick, Me., in 1730. From him descended James Sullivan,[1] twice governor of the State; John Sullivan,[2] the Revolutionary general; William Sullivan, the lawyer, the interesting chronicler, the genial and accomplished gentleman. The memorial tablet of the last-named is in King's Chapel; it bears a Latin inscription,[3] and

[1] Autograph in Mem. Hist. Bost., iii., 208.

[2] Autograph in Mem. Hist. Bost., iii., 104.

[3] GUILIELMO SULLIVAN JACOBI MASSACHUSETTENSIUM BIS GUBERNATORIS FILIO. JOHANNIS IN BELLO LIBERTATIS VINDICE DUCIS NEPOTI VIRO SOLERTI BENIGNO INTEGERRIMO-SUMMA DIGNITATE ET COMITATE FRUGITU REBUS ET CIVILIBUS ET MILITARIBUS CUM LAUDE VERSATO JURISCONSULTO PRÆSTANTI CAUSIDICO FACUNDO SCRIPTORI JUCUNDO SUBTILI IN SERMONE SUAVISSIMO OMNIUM QUIBUS HOMO NOBILIOR HUMANIOR ATQUE BEATIOR FIERI

the arms, crest, and motto of the O'Sullivan More.[1] The family is probably a connection of the Sullivans of Chesterfield; the prefix O' was not dropped by the Irish heads of the family till after the American Revolution.

The Amorys were another important family. The first of the name here, Thomas Amory, went from Limerick to South Carolina, but in 1721 removed to Boston. The family was active on the Tory side at the time of the American Revolution, but have in every way identified themselves with the prosperity of the city since. "The Transfer of Erin," from the pen of Thomas Coffin Amory, in our own generation, shows that the tradition of Irish descent is neither forgotten nor dishonored.

It is to the Irish immigrants of this time that New England owes the introduction of the potato and the old-fashioned spinning-wheel.[2] The potato, it is true, is an indigenous American product, and was unknown in Europe before Sir Francis Drake brought it from Virginia, in 1573; but it had been domesticated in Ireland, and from there first came to New England, where it has since been a staple. The other gifts of Ireland to the Yankees — the old-fashioned foot-wheel and hand-loom — came with the Irish spinners and weavers that landed in Boston in the earlier part of the eighteenth century. These acquisitions came in a good time. The town was much worried to provide suitable help for the poor, and to promote industry among the inhabitants. In 1720, when the appropriation for the poor reached eighteen hundred pounds, the town authorized a committee to consider and report on the establishment of a public spinning-school. They reported it expedient either to build or hire a house for the purpose, and to employ "some suitable person that is a weaver, having a wife that can instruct children in spinning flax, the town supplying them with money for a time on good security." Regu-

POSSIT· PERSTUDIOSE· FILIA AMANTISSIMA ET AMICUS PRÆCIPUE DEFUNCTUS· UT CONTEMPLATIO VIRTUTUM PERMANEAT· HOC MARMOR LUGENTES POSUERUNT· NATUS XII NOV. MDCCLXXIV· EXCESSIT III SEPT. MDCCCXXXIX.

[1] For the arms and crest see "Burke's Landed Gentry," The Sullivans of Wilmington. The motto is "LAMH FOISDIN EACH AN UACHTAR" — (What we gain by conquest we secure by clemency).

[2] Drake, p. 560.

lations for such a school were proposed, and a premium for good results suggested.[1] In 1749 a society was established for encouraging industry and helping the poor by spreading the knowledge of the linen manufacture. This was a revival of the enthusiasm for spinning, and went to much greater lengths. It was probably the basis of the effort to encourage Irish immigration, to which we shall shortly refer. The society was known as the Society for Encouraging Industry, and held an anniversary meeting on the 8th of August each year, where a sermon was preached and a collection made[2] for the benefit of the enterprise. On the Common there was held a public spinning match; the women gathered by hundreds, each with her wheel and distaff, and sat in rows spinning, rich and poor together, vying with each other in dexterity and grace for the approval of a large company of the sterner sex. Weavers also appeared, in garments woven by themselves, working at a loom on a movable stage, carried on men's shoulders, and attended by music. It was due to the efforts of this society that the so-called Manufactory House was erected, which stood, till 1806, in Long Acre street (now Tremont), nearly opposite where Park-street Church now is.

On June 10, 1727, George Steward, of Ireland, was admitted an inhabitant. Five Irishmen were among the refugees from surrounding towns that were warned out of Boston, July 24 of the same year. September 9, 1730, William Fryland and Francis Clinton, joiners from Ireland, were admitted inhabitants. December 11 of the same year Dennis Cramy, a wig-maker from Ireland, was admitted. In August of 1736 appeared the brigantine "Bootle," with nineteen transports, as mentioned in a previous chapter, together with other passengers; in September of the same year a shoemaker named James White gives notice that he has taken as journeyman into his family one John Wallace, "who was lately imported by Captain Beard, from Ireland," on this same transport ship.

During the two years 1736–38 ten ships are on record coming to Boston from Ireland, bringing a total of nearly one thousand pas-

[1] "£5 for the first piece of linen spun and wove here, provided it be worth 4s. per yd."
[2] £453 in 1754.

sengers. It was on the occasion of this influx of Irishmen that the Charitable Irish Society was organized. Among these vessels were the sloop "Hannah," with thirty-seven pasengers, and the sloop "Two Mollys," with forty-three passengers, which arrived in November, 1736. In September of the next year, came the ship "Sagamore," with the heaviest load of passengers on record. They had been afflicted with measles on the passage, and it was only with great trouble they secured permission to land. The captain and a Mr. Hugh Ramsey, who had chartered the ship, were examined at some length by some of the physicians of the town, whose opinion was, that it would be very dangerous to the inhabitants if the passengers or the ship's company were allowed to land before they had "aired themselves and cleansed the ship." The immigrants were accordingly ordered to Spectacle Island for that purpose. To secure the town against loss, in case any of these immigrants became a public charge, two separate bonds were executed, — one for three hundred and eighty-one passengers, of the penalty of one thousand pounds, and one for twenty-seven passengers, of the penalty of two hundred pounds. On the same day was filed a bond of six hundred pounds, for one hundred and sixty-two passengers imported from Ireland in the snow "Charming Molly," Captain James Finney. A couple of weeks before, a bond[1] of five hundred pounds had been filed for passengers (number not given) in the brigantine "Elizabeth," Captain William Mills.

In May of the next year came the ship "Eagle," Captain William Acton, with eighty-two passengers; and the year after arrived the ship Barwick, Captain Ephraim Jackson, from Ireland, with forty-six passengers. Several other ships are incidentally mentioned; among others the ship "Catharine," Captain Robert Waters, from which, in June, 1737, a transport named Bryan Karrick and a "spinster" named Catharine Driscoll landed and dwelt in the town; the brigantine "Salutation," Captain John Carall (spelled also Carrell), arrived in September, 1737, with passengers, among whom were twelve that the

[1] The names of Robert Auchmuty, William Hall, and William Moore, early members of the Charitable Irish Society, appear on these bonds; and Daniel Gibbs, master of the "Sagamore," was one of its orginal members.

town formally admitted as inhabitants. These twelve were with one exception (Mary Burton, a "single woman") the families of Irishmen already here, who had sufficiently prospered in their new home to be enabled to send to the old country for their wives, their sisters, and their children. There came also in the same ship George Lucas, his wife and child, and in all probability other passengers who did not happen to be mentioned in the selectmen's records. The time of passage appears in one or two cases: the ship "Sarah Galley," Captain Samuel Waterhouse, that was quarantined in April, 1737, for small-pox, had taken seven weeks to come to Boston from Cork. The three passengers in this vessel came from London. In August of the previous year Captain Benedict Arnold touched at Boston in the "Prudent Hannah," with one hundred and twenty passengers, bound to Philadelphia; and although he promised to take them all on board again, Mr. John Savell took a servant from among them. The passage from Ireland had occupied twelve weeks. The ship "Sally," in 1763, came in fifty-nine days from Kingsgate, Ireland; this vessel also was brought upon the record by being quarantined for small-pox.

The Irish settler in America turned up occasionally in unhappy straits, and at Boston always received kindly treatment in his distress. It is said that the suggestion of "Gulliver's Travels" came to Swift from a returned Irish emigrant named Gulliver, whom James Boies had found sitting in tears on the road to Milton, and had helped to return to his native land. In 1736, at a meeting of the selectmen of Boston, Dennis Sullivant appeared, and upon examination said that he, with his wife, were lately come to Boston from South Carolina by land; that he had been in town about five weeks, and wanted to return to England or Ireland as soon as he could conveniently obtain a passage for himself and his wife. Of the same tenor is the following letter, which quaintly tells its own pathetic story:—

DONNOUGHADEE, March 11, 1755.

DEAR SON

I Received Several Letters from you this while, which I am very much Grieved and in great Sorrow and trouble, about your poor and Melancholly Condition, I

nave wrot and sent 5 or 6 Letters to you within this 12 Months past whether you have received any of them I doe not know, pray use or take all the Pains or oppertunity you Can get to come home, through God' assistance we shall doe what Lys in my power for you while I Live, pray neglect noe oppertunity in Comeing home as soon as Lyes in your power, your Mother has her Love to you and She is very Desireous and fond that you make the best Indeavour you can to gett home pray Delay not as soon is possible in Comeing home y^r^ Brothers and Sister^s^ has theire Love to you, and they are also very Desireous of y^r^ Comeing home. Your Mother and I, joyne with our Blessing to you.

all at present from y^r^ Loving Father

ALEXD^R^ McNEILY.

I also pray God to bless these Good Christians which has been pleased to take Notice of you in your poor afflicted State and Condition.

The province appropriated fourteen pounds for the purpose of sending the poor fellow to his friends in Ireland.

On October 31, 1741, appeared in the harbor a sloop from Ireland with sixty-five passengers, bringing a dreadful story of distress and starvation. A meeting of the selectmen was immediately called, and steps were taken to investigate the matter. It was found that the unfortunate sloop was called the "Seaflower," and had sailed from Belfast, with Ebenezer Clark as captain, on July 10. She was bound for Philadelphia. Her original complement of passengers was one hundred and six. On July 25 the captain died, and soon after the mate fell sick. They encountered heavy weather and sprung their mast. They lost all the ship's officers, and partly because they were now under no proper discipline, perhaps also because the original stock of provisions was so small as only to suffice by the most careful allowancing, they soon exhausted their supplies, and began to suffer the horrors of starvation. The water also failed; and the tortures of the ship's company aptly fitted the tale of the Ancient Mariner. In the extremity of their misery they resorted to cannibalism. Though our well-fed humanity sickens at the thought of it, it is more than probable that no assembly of men, in such a time of despair, would hesitate long between the sweetness

of life and the sacredness of death. Let us remember that that company of heroes who suffered with Greely in the Arctic winters, and came home to tell the tale, owed their wrecked existence to this ghastly expedient. It is one comfort, that the lottery was not called upon to pick out a victim for sacrifice: they fell from exhaustion or disease in sufficient numbers to ensure a plentiful supply. Six successive bodies were divided among their surviving shipmates, and they were already cutting up a seventh when they espied the British man-of-war "Success." They were supplied with men and provisions sufficient to bring them to Boston, where they arrived after a passage of sixteen weeks, and with a loss of all their officers and about forty passengers. Of the sixty-five people surviving when they entered Boston harbor, as many as thirty were so weak as to be incapable of helping themselves, and required the speediest care to preserve their lives. The day of arrival was Saturday; on the following Monday the Governor and his Council, acting on information received from the selectmen, ordered them to secure the vessel's papers and cargo, to "dispose of the Servants and Passengers" in the hospital on Rainsford's Island, to support, nurse, and recover them to health, and also to secure them for the use and service of the owners of the sloop. The owners were to be notified immediately to repair to Boston to pay all charges, and to take all further care that might be necessary of the ship and her unlucky freight. Upon the refusal or neglect of the owners, the charges were to be demanded of the passengers, and exacted, if necessary, by the sale of their services "for a reasonable time." Accordingly, on Tuesday morning, the vessel was taken down to Rainsford's Island, and the passengers carried on shore and lodged in several rooms in the hospital. A messenger was despatched to New Haven for the owner, Mr. Joseph Thompson; two weeks later he appeared, and with Capt. John Steel, one of the selectmen of Boston, gave surety to cover the town's expenses in their benevolent work. Notwithstanding this little formality, we find the next February that the town pays ten pounds eight shillings for nursing and burials. One of the passengers, named Carr, was so far recovered by November 18 that he was

employed as journeyman in the shop of Mr. Samuel Butler, the saddler, at No. 2 Dock square.

The sensation which this tale of suffering created could hardly have died away when the Governor received the following communication. The spelling shows a trace of the brogue.

The humble supplication of us his Majesties Subjects Late from Urope — Humbly Showeth

That y^e^ Suppliants together with upwards of one hundred & sixty more ship^m^ aboard Martha and Eliz: Matth^w^ Rowing Coñander Bound f^o^ Londonderry in the North of Ireland to New Castle in pensilvania and after being upwards of seventeen weeks at Sea, tossed and Exposed to Extreame hardships wee were cast upon the Shore at the Bay of Funday as we are told forty Eight Lagues East of St Georges River where we have Been Living poorly on Clames and other Eatibles we picked upon the shore to preserve our Lives, these Seven weeks past —— Cap^n^ Rowing hurrying us ashore to shift for ourselves there Left us; and he with some of the hands fittest for his purpose went of from us and soon after came in y^e^ Long bote to Frederick's fort: and thence they brought a Little Scooner and Small Sloop for the movible goods that came with us and all such of y^e^ passingers as was found alive on the Shore — Before the Sloop and Scooner got to us, about thirty of the strongest & most Healthy, being In Extreame want; went to y^e^ woods designing to travel as fare as possible for Inhabitants. Of these we can give no further account — Eight or Nine more of our Number went off along Shore seeking somewhat to support nature at the time the Sloop and Scooner came for us, the hands abord (our mate and others) for Reasons best known to themselves, was quite unwilling to send or sarch for these: though we had seen them that very day on the shore sarching for food and Eating Rockweed and so Left them & of these we can give no farther account. Now besides these already Mentioned of all that Came first abord the vessel at Londonderry there is but forty Eight of us now in being. many died at sea and many after we came to Land the corps of w^ch^ Lie many of them yet on the Shore through wakeness we were not able to Interr them. The Sloop and Scooner aforesd took in as much as possible of y^e^ goods that came alongst with us: and the Forty Eight Souls they found alive and handy for them on the Shore but unwilling to stay for the other Eight or Nine already mentioned that had just gone out from us, they got of (with us) for St. Georges. Monday Last the forty Eight got safe to pleasent point at the mouth of St. Georges River where our mate with the Rest of our Crew Nowithstanding all they had brough from the vessel with them w^ch^ was more then Enough for them Charged us to pay twinty Shillings tarling Each for our passige from y^e^ Shore where our Captain Left us to pleasent point where they Landed us. and for payment they Took and Stripted us of our Coats and Gowens we brough from Ireland with us, making all at their own price from soom they Have took fifty

Pounds worth for fifteen pounds of this money we are after all our hardships to pay according to y^t^ unreasonable Charge: we hope y^r^ Excellency (seeing there is no officers here that can come at these Goods In the Sloop & Scooner as yet or can do us any Great Service In this affair) will advise us who are but poor men simple women and See justice done us In this Strange Land. . . . they think it not too Hard as we find after all to strip the Living and Leave us almost Naked. . . . y^e^ place is not able to support such a Number of us and away we can not get where provisions are more plenty no Sloop being Ready or willing this time of y^e^ Year to take us off: and the most of us scarse able to walk through wakeness of Body & poverty the generality are women or small children

St Georges
Nov. 20, 1741

ALECK CAMPBELL
WILL.^M^ LUNNEN

Governor Shirley promptly communicated this case to the General Court, saying that "as Strangers and as they are in a very Calamitous and helpless Condition they are proper objects of our Christian Compassion." On the report of a committee appointed to investigate the matter, two days later it was voted to direct the government officials at St. Georges to "use all proper methods for recovering thirty-nine persons missing and enquiring into the abuses complained of." And within three weeks from the date of writing of the petition, Sanders's sloop was loading "two hundred and fifty pounds old tenor" in provisions, for the benefit of the unhappy Irish.

It was during this same year that a famine, second only to that dreadful one within our own memory, spread death and terror over unhappy Ireland. Hard was the fate of emigrants such as these, facing a long and dangerous voyage, in a crowded ship, to a savage land; fleeing from starvation at home, only to meet it in even more merciless severity on a wild sea or a wilder coast.

There were other dangers attending the passage over. Piracy, pure and simple, was then an every-day story; but whatever ships were lost in that way would hardly appear in the Boston records. Piracy, legalized by a declaration of war, and directed against the commerce of one of the belligerents, in other words, privateering, was also a constant danger. The result of a privateering exploit turned up in Boston in 1744. On the 18th of September arrived sixteen girls and three boys from Cape Breton; they had left

Ireland for Philadelphia in July, were taken prisoners by a French privateer and brought to Louisburg. A number of prisoners taken at Canseau by the French earlier in the year, before tidings of the war had reached the colonies, were sent to Boston, and it is probable that this collection of Irish non-combatants reached Boston with the same party. They were sent to the almshouse.

At this time the people of Boston reversed their judgment of the Irish, although they still stuck at the Catholic. Emigration of Irish was actively encouraged, agents being sent to Ireland, and the grant of a ship being (as narrated below) obtained for the purpose. The Irish penal code was then in operation, and the law did not suppose any such person to exist as the Irish Roman Catholic.

In the winter of 1749–50 the Province granted to Mr. Joshua Winslow, Mr. Thomas Gunter, and Mr. Samuel Wentworth the loan of the frigate "Massachusetts" for a voyage to Ireland and back, with the design of importing Irish Protestants. It appears that in some way this enterprise was counted as an exceedingly profitable one, for one of the citizens said he would have given "a thousand pounds Old Tenor" for the grant of the ship, and another offered deeds of a hundred acres (probably virgin forest) to any family intending to settle on the land so conveyed. "When the Grant of the Ship was first made us the news of it spread among the Irish in a surprising and quick manner into all parts of the government. My house soon after was daily filld with Numbers, and they seemed so Elated and Joyous that the Governm[t] had so taken notice of them, that they would encourage people enough to come, and no doubt But the Ship would be as full as she could stow.

"Most of them that came wanted to send for some Relations or other. Others wanted to go as procurers, one saying he could Engage to procure Twenty, others thirty and forty and so on. Mr. Morehead was also very kind in assisting to write Circular Letters to all his Friends far and near, Recommending this ship as the best opportunity that could offer for transporting themselves."[1]

[1] Letter of Thos. Gunter to the Ho. of Rep., 16 April, 1754. Mass. Arch. v. 15A, pp. 235–9.

Colonel Wendell, who was one of the committee appointed by the General Court to manage the business on the part of the Province, was so exasperated at not being admitted to a share in the enterprise that he threw all possible obstacles in the way of its execution. He finally succeeded in making it so profitless that the grantees, after being at considerable expense in repairing the ship and obtaining freight, finally threw up the project in disgust, and the frigate was shortly afterward sold.

At the time that this grant was made James Boies was in Cork on similar business, and wrote the following letter to Samuel Waldo: —

MR. WALDO

Sir

In acquiescence w^th y^r Desire of m^r Winslow that upon my arrival in Ireland I should inform you therewith as I've y^e managem^t of two Vessels of m^r W^m Bowdoin's & shou'd be glad if y^u or friends in Irel^d did intend to carry familys from thence do believe I should be Enabled to treat w^th you & Sooner than any other. I Shall be ready to Sail from thence ab^t y^e 20^th of March next & if you have any comm^ds shall gladly Execute them.

I am S^r

Your most humble serv^t &c

JAMES BOIES

(PS) My business here is to carry Passengers & Servants please to direct my lett^r to y^e care of m^r W^m Winthrop merch^t in Cork.

CORK y 2^d February 1749/50.

TO SAM^l WALDO ESQ^r.

The dangers due to overcrowding, though not so prominent in the case of Irish ships as with the German immigrants of 1750 or thereabouts, undoubtedly prevailed to a great extent on all classes of passenger vessels. The following act, passed by the General Court in February, 1750, shows the dangers that forced themselves upon the attention of the people. A penalty of five pounds per passenger was incurred by violation of the provisions here quoted. Full authority was given to the customs officials to make needful examinations. The heartless and criminal parsimony that led to such

horrors as that of the sloop "Seaflower" is also borne in mind by the legislators.

An act to regulate the Importation of Germans and other Passengers coming to settle in this Province: —

Whereas Germans and other Foreigners may be Imported in so great Numbers in one Vessel that through want of necessary room and Accommodations they may often Contract Mortal and Contagious Distempers & thereby occasion not only the death of great Numbers of *such Foreigners* in their passage but also by such means on their arrival in this Province those who may arrive may be so Infected as to spread the Contagion and be the cause of the death of many others. — To the end therefore that such an evil Practice may be prevented and Inconveniences thence arising avoided, as much as may be; —

Be it therefore Enacted by the Lieut Gov^r Council and House of Representatives, that from and after the publication of this Act no Master or Commander of any Ship or other Vessel whatsoever bound to the Port of Boston or elsewhere within this Province shall Import into said Port of Boston or into any other Port within this Province any greater number of Passengers in any one Ship or other Vessel than such only as shall be well provided with good and wholesome Meat, Drink and other Necessaries for Passengers and others during the whole Voyage; and shall have room therein to contain for single Freight or Passengers of The age of Fourteen years or upwards at least six feet in length and one foot six inches in breadth.

The modern emigrant ship, with its vast storage capacity and swift trips, is free from many of the dangers attending the slower and less commodious vessels of earlier times. But even now the immense crowd of people, twelve or fifteen hundred in a single ship, with arrangements made rather for sociability than for isolation, and to a certain extent subject to the authority and even caprice of stewards and of petty officers generally, have been exposed to considerable danger of social corruption, a danger which has been only recently, to a certain extent, eliminated. For what reform has been accomplished in this direction the world owes its thanks to Miss Charoltte G. O'Brien, daughter of William Smith O'Brien (the Irish rebel of '48, who is said to trace his descent from Brian Boru), who entered single-handed upon the task of investigating the conditions attending the passage and arrival of Irish immigrants in America. At a meet-

ing of the Charitable Irish Society, Nov. 9, 1882, she gave an account of her efforts and results. Though there still remains work to be done in this direction, the friendless young Irishwoman in one of these floating cities has much to be thankful for, and far less difficulty in avoiding the snares that are ever spread for youth and chastity.

CHAPTER VI.

THE KNOW-NOTHING MOVEMENT.

THE Know-nothing movement, so called, though nominally directed against all foreigners, arose in the deep hatred that the English and their descendants bear against the Irish. Its cause is to be sought deep in the roots of Irish history. Like the Greeks and Persians, these islanders, that should be allies and friends, as well as neighbors, have stood always with daggers lifted to perpetuate the shame of a faithless wife, the beautiful Devorgilla, of Breſny. No soft-voiced, effeminate Paris, however, was Dermot McMurrough, the betrayer of the Irish matron. Hoarse, gigantic, bloodthirsty, and tyrannical, he was dearer to her than her own true lord, O'Rorke, and the joy of home and kindred. She fled with him, and pursued by her husband and by the king, who actively espoused the cause of the O'Rorke, they embarked for Aquitaine, where they found Henry II. of England. By his permission Dermot prepared and launched upon his native land Strongbow's army of Normans; and in this treachery began the fight that has lasted without rest or reason for seven centuries. The Norman arms and discipline were everywhere victorious. They built great castles and lived by plunder. In the course of time they began to assimilate with the native Irish, a process which was much hastened by the neglect or inability of England to protect the loyal Anglo-Irish in times of rebellion.

The faithlessness of Devorgilla bore fruit two centuries later in the infamous statute of Kilkenny,[1] which separated the body of Ireland into two parts, — the English Ireland being the head, entitled to reasonable consideration; and the Irish Ireland, the tail, which existed only for the sake of the head, and had of itself no claim to any kind of consideration. The separation was rigid. Intermarriage and fos-

[1] 40 Edward III., Irish Stat.

terage were high treason. English ecclesiastical preferments, monasteries, horses, weapons, and any supplies, were forbidden to pass from English to Irish; the Irish dress, their native manner of riding, their Irish language, or any mixing with the English, was forbidden. The murder of an Irishman or the violation of an Irishwoman was no crime, and war upon the Irish was the sacred duty of the English of the Pale. It is true that these enactments were not enforced, and that their very ferocity is an index of the weakness of the dominant body; but one can see "that such as had the government of Ireland did indeed intend to make a perpetual enmity between the English and the Irish, pretending that the English should in the end root out the Irish." Although the rooting out is not yet completed, the hatred which inspired this spiteful statute has grown by exercise through centuries; and the spectacle that Ireland furnishes in history is not unlike the condition of some households in the South before "the Institution" disappeared, where of the daughters of one father one served the other early and late with all self-sacrifice and devotion, and for return had contempt and cruel abuse.

When the Reformation came, Ireland's condition took the one possible increase of misery. Religious animosity was added to the race-hatred that had embittered her servitude; and from that time forward the Engli hman has known no honest faith, no Christian charity, no human mercy, for the "wild Irish" of Ireland's native race.

To that inherited hate, fostered by a careful silence of English historians on the merits and grievances of the Irish, and by a not less careful emphasis on her religion, her wild and desperate struggles for relief or vengeance, her physical, mental, and moral starvation, America owes the mis-named "American" movement. It has sunk to sleep in times of danger, and the universally acknowledged superiority of Irish soldiers has never gone begging. Irishmen signed the Declaration of Independence. Irishmen like "saucy Jack Barry" in the navy, like John Sullivan in the army, like Charles Carroll in the halls of state-craft, have not been heedlessly thrown away.

It is in the piping times of peace, when the natural activity and

enterprise of Irishmen makes them formidable competitors for leadership, that the narrow-minded, the cowardly, and the ignorant fear to put "aliens" in command of a nation whose victories were in great part paid for by the blood of the alien race.

Probably the first recorded symptom of this distemper is the utterance of Cotton Mather, in a sermon entitled "A Pillar of Gratitude," delivered in 1700, in honor of the arrival of Governor Bellomont, and containing a good deal of rather unnecessary praise of that functionary. The passage referred to says: "There has been formidable Attempts of Satan and his Sons to *Unsettle* us: But what an overwhelming blast from Heaven has defeated all those Attempts? . . . At length it was proposed that a Colony of Irish might be sent over to check the growth of this Countrey: An *Happy Revolution* spoil'd *that Plot*: and many an one of more general consequence than *That!*" It seems as if the reverend gentleman did not quite understand the characteristics of the Irish; certainly, if he were alive now, the most cursory inspection of the registry of births would convince him that if any one is "checking the growth of this Countrey" it is not the Irish.

A dozen years or so afterward, when Irish began to come in considerable numbers to the shores of Massachusetts Bay, Boston trembled again for the purity of her English stock, and finally took heart to impose regulations upon the march of colonization. The town-meeting of May 4, 1723, passed the following order: [1] —

> Whereas great numbers of Persons have very lately bin Transported from Ireland into this Province, many of which by Reason of the Present Indian war and other Accedents befalling them, Are now Resident in this Town whose Circumstances and Condition are not known, Some of which if due care be not taken may become a Town Charge or be otherwise prejuditial to the well fair & Prosperity of the Place.
>
> For Remedy whereof Ordered That Every Person now Resident here, that hath within the space of three years last past bin brought from Ireland, or for the future shal come from thence hither, Shal come and Enter his name and Occupation with the Town Clerk and if marryed the number and Age of his Children and Servants, within the space of five dayes, on pain of forfeiting and paying the

[1] Records, 1723, p. 177.

Sum of twenty Shillings for each offence, And the Sum of ten Shillings for Every one that Shal Continue in the neglect or non-Observance of this Order, for and During the term of forty-Eight hours after the expiration of the fine dayes aforesaid So often as the Person offending Shal be complained of and Convict before any Justice of the Peace within the Said County.

And be it further Ordered that whoever Shall Receive and Entertain and keep in his family any Person or Persons Transported from Ireland as aforesaid, Shal within the Space of forty-Eight hours after Such Receipt and Entertainment Return the Names of all Such Persons with their Circumstances as far as they are able to the Town Clerk. On Penalty of Twenty Shillings fine for the first forty-Eight hours and Ten Shillings for Every twenty-four hours he Shal be convict after the first forty-Eight hours and so toties quoties.

And yet it is to these very immigrants, who are thus inveighed against here, that New England owes what she now prizes as the most precious relic of her grandmothers, — the spinning-wheel of the past, — now rising from garret-graves throughout the breadth of the land, to bless with its shadowy memories the hearthstones of the present.

At the time of the Revolution there were many Irishmen in Boston; enough to form a Tory company, — the Loyal Irish Volunteers, — and to send many recruits into the patriot ranks as well. Individuals, like Knox, Cargill, and Malcom, rose into public notice as representatives of their race; others, like Crean Brush, and the "mean-looking Irishman," mentioned in connection with the "horred Massacre" of March 5, 1770,[1] were so rare as to prove the rule of Irish worth by forming the needful though unwelcome exceptions. Catholics then began to avow themselves, and to claim the right to worship.

Immediately after the war was over Irishmen appeared and took their share in the liberty and prosperity of the town. In the Boston Directories for 1789 and 1796, the only ones extant bearing an earlier date than 1800, occur many names that must be readily recognized as Irish. Some of the more noticeable are Thomas and John Barry, Michael Burns, John and Owen Callahan, Daniel Carney, Patrick Connor, Jeremiah Driscoll, Patrick Duggan, Patrick Lyons, Michale Mahoney, Patrick O'Brien, Patrick Welch, Flynn, Foley, Hurly,

[1] See Drake, p. 779.

Kelly, Lynch, McGee, McCarthy, Murphy. Here and there a name like Patience Callahan shows a curious mixture of Puritan and Irish. Sarah Malcom, the widow of Captain Daniel Malcom, kept a boarding-house on Ship (now North) street. Claude de la Poterie, Roman Catholic priest, vice-prefect, and missionary apostolic, rector of the church in South Latin School street, lived in Oliver's lane. Crowley & Clark were tobacconists in Market square (now Faneuil Hall square). John Boyle and his son were booksellers. Christian Gallagher was a "limner," *i.e.* a portrait painter. Patrick Kenny was a comedian. Anna McClure was a schoolmistress. Neil & Getty kept an Irish linen store on Hanover street. James Sullivan was attorney-general, and his son William, then twenty-two years old, was in practice as a lawyer. Thomas Welsh, the patriotic physician, was at this time a member of the school committee.

No sooner did Irish citizenship thus fairly appear and claim an independent existence of equal rank with the other nationalities in a country which has ever styled itself, and with truth, as the asylum of the oppressed of all lands, than the old British instinct began to assert itself in the form of a persistent denial of the fitness of Irishmen for political activity of any kind.

In the wars between England and France, our commerce suffered impartially at the hands of either; and the exasperated state of public feeling was gradually overcoming the horror of war from which the surrender of Yorktown had relieved us. The war party in the national councils was divided into two hostile camps: one was for war with Great Britain, and these were called Democrats; the others, the Federalists, were for war with France.

Now, the immigrants of this time were, with very few and insignificant exceptions, exiles from Great Britain. The unsuccessful rising in Ireland in 1798, the rigid censorship of speech and press that preceded and followed it, the vengeful memory of civil war and conquest on the one hand, and among the insurgents the bitterness of defeat, furnished weighty reasons for many an exodus from the land of sorrow. Such immigrants naturally took the Democratic side, and the rapid increase of that party, due to such accessions,

formed the basis for active anti-alien action on the part of the Federalists. In 1795 the period of residence prerequisite to citizenship, which by the first naturalization act was only two years, was extended to five; and in 1798, taking advantage of the strong war feeling against France and the apparently unassailable supremacy of their party, the Federalists pushed the residence-period to fourteen years. This policy was not, of course, likely to attract many immigrants to the Federalists' side; the foreign-born citizens, with natural unanimity, took refuge in the ranks of the Democrats; and as their political existence depended on their activity, they turned out to be valuable recruits to the party of which they are to-day no inconsiderable portion. The accession to the presidency of Thomas Jefferson, in 1800, paved the way to the naturalization act of 1802, which reduced the period of residence to five years, insured fresh reënforcements of aliens, and formed the Democratic policy in regard to naturalization.

It is to her alien party, and especially to her Irish foster-sons, that America owes the glorious history of the War of 1812. Foster, who had been the British Minister at Washington, and who had done his best to avert hostilities, on his return testified in Parliament that the war with America had been kindled by the Irish exiles; and that among the members of Congress who voted for war were six who had been known as members of the Society of United Irishmen.

This war was very unpopular at the North, and particularly so in New England. Toward the end of the year 1814, representatives of the anti-war feeling met in convention at Hartford, Conn., and passed a series of resolutions full of the most ominous resentment at the national government, and almost threatening secession. They recommended that "naturalized foreigners should be debarred from membership in Congress and from all civil offices under the United States."

After their adjournment, however, the brilliant close of the war so overwhelmed all opposition and seized upon the hearts of the people, that the delegates to the convention were most heartily ashamed of their work, and dropped the rebellious agitation like a

hot potato. So it has been nearly always in the history of our country thus far: whenever the storm of hatred and prejudice seemed almost ready to drive back into the sea the foreigners that sought refuge on our shores, some great national crisis has arisen that has given them, strangers and friendless as they were, an opportunity to show how stubbornly they can fight and how bravely they can die for a flag that is ready to protect them in freedom.

The hostility to the Irish sometimes took a religious phase, but it is undeniable that no very bitter or long-continued opposition has been manifested against, say, the French; while against the Irish the excitement has run so high that on more than one occasion the peace of the city has been seriously threatened by it. Curiously enough this rancorous feeling culminated in open outrage just about one hundred years after the earlier Irish immigrants, finding themselves rather coolly received in Boston, formed a society for their own enjoyment, and for the succor of unfortunate kindred.

On Sunday, June 11, 1837, occurred the famous Broad-street riot. An Irish funeral procession, going along East street, met a fire company returning from a fire in Roxbury. A contest began about the right of way, in which, at first, the funeral people had the best of it, and took possession of the engine-house. The firemen went to the churches and sounded an alarm of fire, to which the other companies responded, and now drove the Irish through to Purchase and Broad streets. They sought refuge in their houses, but their assailants followed them, breaking their windows and smashing furniture. The air was full of flying feathers and straw from the beds which had been ripped up and emptied into the street. Some of the tenement-houses were completely sacked, the occupants fleeing for their lives. The mayor of the city, Samuel A. Eliot, was early on the scene, but with the scanty police at his disposal could do little to control the disturbance. He took immediate steps to call out the military. The National Lancers, a cavalry company recently organized, were all well known and easily reached, and in about two hours after the beginning of the riot the mayor entered Broad street with about eight hundred men, the Lancers heading the

column. The riot was speedily quelled; but the people were so excited that a military patrol was maintained all night, and sentinels were posted at the churches to prevent false alarms.

At the official investigation, the blame for beginning the disturbance was equally divided between the firemen and the Irishmen. It was estimated that over fifteen thousand persons were concerned in the disturbance. No lives were lost, but there was a great deal of pretty tough fighting, and a considerable amount of property destroyed. One fireman was stretched senseless near Liverpool wharf, and the rumor that he had been killed added fury to the riot. Several of the "native Americans" were brought before the court and held in three or four hundred dollars. The forbearance of the Irish on previous occasions, as, for example, on the occasion of the burning of the Catholic convent at Charlestown, had led the people to look to them for unusual self-control in such matters; though few men of any nation could be expected to look with calmness on the desolation of a not too comfortable home and the reckless and causeless abuse of countrymen and friends.

Similar mob violence occurred at other periods in the history of the city. These outrages were not countenanced by the better class of Bostonians, but, unfortunately, they were so fierce in design and so relentless in execution that their traces will always remain as blemishes in the city's bright record. About the year 1837 a company of naturalized Irishmen, and men of Irish descent, organized a militia company, and took to themselves the name of "The Montgomery Guards," after the famous Revolutionary general of that name, whose Irish blood did not bar him from the friendship of Washington nor from the devotion of American soldiers and people. On September 12, 1837, a brigade inspection was held on Boston Common, under Gen. J. L. C. Amee. The brigade comprised Major Hoppin's battalion of artillery, in three companies; the National Lancers, attached to the Second Regiment of Infantry; the Pulaski Guards, attached to the Third; and the ten companies of Colonel Smith's regiment of light infantry. One of these ten companies was the Montgomery Guards. Prejudice and race antipathy had risen to such a height that the mem-

bers of many of the other companies of the regiment had deliberately planned to march off the field if the Irish company appeared on parade. They did, of course, appear; and, in accordance with the agreement, no sooner had the regiment formed upon the parade-ground than the privates and non-commissioned officers of one of the anti-Irish companies, called the City Guards, left the field, under the leadership of a sergeant, in disobedience to the commands of their officers and in gross violation of military discipline. This disgraceful example was followed by other companies, the Lafayette Guards, the Washington Light Infantry, and a large portion of the Fusileers, and of the Mechanic Riflemen. The commissioned officers, and in some cases a part of the warrant officers and privates, stood to their posts; but three companies entire and portions of the others were sufficient to give to the mutiny an aspect of previous concert and of determined insubordination not at all reassuring to the friends of good order. The deserting companies marched through the streets to their quarters with drum and fife, playing "Yankee Doodle," and company standards flying beside the United States flag.

In the afternoon, when the companies were dismissed, the Montgomery Guards with the others left the Common and proceeded towards their armory near Faneuil Hall. They were followed by a mob who pelted them with stones, coal, and sticks of wood all along their line of march. Not the least reprisal was attempted by the Guards, but keeping their ranks and marching steadily through the spiteful shower of missiles, they reached their armory, and from there quietly dispersed to their homes, having set an example for self-restraint and devotion to duty that put the "natives" to shame.

Governor Everett, who on the preceding St. Patrick's day had attended the centennial of the Charitable Irish Society, and knew some little of the worth and antiquity of Irish citizens' service, issued a proclamation denouncing in strong terms the conduct of the City Guards and their imitators, and expressing warm approval "of the exemplary behavior of the Montgomery Guards under the trying circumstances in which they were placed in the course of the day."

Of the forty members of this company, thirty-two were native-born, and only eight were naturalized. It is more than probable that it contained the sons of Irishmen whose fathers had fought in the battles of the Revolution. The Lafayette Guards and the Columbian Artillery Company afterwards became known as Irish organizations; and the latter, after its disbandment, formed an association which was the nucleus of Company A of the Irish Ninth. Such is the irony of history.

The organization of nativism in America was un-American in every particular. Nominations were made by secret meetings of persons unknown to the great majority of the members, and voted for on pain of expulsion. It was a secret, oath-bound fraternity, whose real objects and even whose name were not revealed to its own members till they had reached the higher degrees of initiation. During a certain investigation this regulation caused witnesses who were members to reply constantly "I don't know," and suggested the name by which the movement has since been called. The name of the association was said to be "The Sons of '76; or, the Order of the Star-Spangled Banner." At first, selections of the best candidates were made from either party, and as they were secretly communicated to the members and universally balloted for by them, the results were the despair of the political calculator. In New York City the election of 1843 had gone to the Democrats, and the fight had been for years so close, so desperately contested, and so various in result, that the feeling between partisans was exasperated and bitter; and the victors, as a home-thrust to the vanquished, gave the lion's share of the city patronage to foreigners. The next year brought an "American" victory, in which the vote stood 24,510 "American," 20,538 Democratic, 5,297 Whig. In Philadelphia riots between the natives and the Irish led to the burning of two Catholic churches and the cracking of the Liberty bell. In 1845 New York and Philadelphia gave native majorities. In 1847 the American party in New York City was invisible. In the same year, in Boston, an assembly of all the lodges in the neighborhood was arranged to meet, on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, in the midst of a crowded settlement of Irish on Fort Hill. Warned

and exhorted by their clergy, "followers of an Italian prince" though they were, the Irish remained that day within their humble homes, and allowed the insulting procession to have its unpatriotic holiday, without furnishing them the opportunity they sought for marring the peace of the city.

The spirit of the leaders of this movement, many of whom were in other things worthy of all respect, is well shown by the following "Address" to the native Americans of New York, signed "J. T. B.," and printed in the editorial columns of the Boston "Courier," Oct. 31, 1844. The author was Joseph T. Buckingham. Extracts only are here given:—

> . . . In the plentitude of that generosity which has induced us to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, . . . we have warmed into life the torpid viper and the fanged adder, that already begin to show their teeth and spit their venom upon our dear and blood-bought privileges, our sacred and most cherished institutions. Already the foreigners . . . attempt to control our legislators, to nominate our magistrates, and to brow-beat our voters at the ballot-box; and if any of them are too diffident or too ignorant to talk to us in the tone of defiance and domination, they sell their votes to the more enlightened and crafty demagogue, and perjure their souls at the command of profligate leaders. Give to them freely all the advantages which your children enjoy — pay them liberally for their labor — help them to acquire property by enterprise and industry — and when, like your children, they have lived among you *twenty-one* years, let them exercise your common privilege of admission to the ballot-boxes.

The unsuccessful risings and the dreadful famine in Ireland, between 1846 and 1850, sent crowds of emigrants to America, and politics soon began to feel the impetus of their addition to Democratic ranks. Much was said in nativist circles about "the greed and incapacity of foreign-born citizens for office." The periodic Catholic scare reached one of its maxima. On the crest of this rose another wave of the anti-Irish excitement, which Boston felt severely. Political associates were taunted with the alliance of "Irishmen fresh from the bogs of Ireland," who were "led up to the desk like dumb brutes, their hands guided to make a straight mark," and to "vote down intelligent, honest native citizens." In 1851, under

Mayor John P. Bigelow, the Charitable Irish Society respectfully declined an invitation to participate in the Railroad jubilee procession, "for causes and from feelings best known to themselves," most probably on account of the disagreeable position that they would be placed in if they accepted and appeared in the parade.

The next year Benjamin Seaver was elected mayor, and the "Traveller" shortly afterward contained an announcement that the Catholic priesthood, on the ground that the Irish had put him in office, would shortly demand, among other revolutionary and dangerous things, that the Catholic priests should visit the city institutions at South Boston and Deer Island. Mild as that measure seems to us to-day, it was undoubtedly dangerous and revolutionary in the eyes of the ill-balanced cranks of the time. One of the especial bugbears of the Know-nothings was the project of selling the jail lands on Leverett street to the Catholics: property was to be run down by the building of a Catholic church in that locality, and possibly there were other dangers; at any rate, it was as effective for the Know-nothing politician as a red rag for a bull.

After two terms of Mayor Seaver came two terms of Jerome Van Crowninshield Smith,[1] a Know-nothing sachem, whose administration wore out the patiences of the city. The expenses of the ten months, January–October, 1855, were $12,586, including over $2,500 for carriage-hire and refreshments; and in addition a little item labelled "Probable amount due at Young's Hotel," amounting to $1,500. The expenses for this single year were greater than for both of Seaver's administrations, and the city debt was increased nearly one million of dollars. The people were justly incensed at the abuse of a government which made such great pretensions as to "morality, temperance, and religion:" a large meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, and from this agitation sprang the citizens' movement, which has since taken a very important part in our political history.

The American faction nominated Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, a good

[1] His initials used to be translated Jerome Vaccinating the Children Smith, on account of an unpopular regulation as to vaccination in the schools.

man in a bad cause, and resorted to the old-fashioned tricks, and falsehoods, and insults to bring contempt upon their opponents. The Boston "Bee" was perhaps the most virulent. November 28 it contained this editorial: "It is currently reported that the self-constituted, dark-lantern clique of sixty, in making up their ticket for Mayor and Aldermen, waited upon † John, Bishop of Boston,[1] and consulted *His Holiness*. . . . † John urged the claims of two or more on the Aldermen list, remarking that if they were upon the ticket he would pledge the entire Catholic vote of Boston for the Committee's tickets. . . . This is nothing new. . . . Some few years since during the season of the Whig ward and city committee . . . a committee was appointed to wait upon † John and get him to suggest some names that would be acceptable to the Irish voters. . . . This is the manner in which the American citizens of Boston have been treated by the Whig party and [the citizens' committee] are now endeavoring to gain the ascendancy by the same contemptible means."

On the same day the "Post," a Democratic paper, contained the following in regard to the citizens' ticket: "This will be opposed by the Protestant Jesuits, a thoroughly drilled phalanx which a Loyola could have gloried in; bound together by oaths; working by political machinery the most perfect ever worked; and which, however much shattered in other States, remains tight and strong and in sound order in Massachusetts. This fact should be looked full in the face. It counsels thorough organized effort on the part of those in favor of the citizens' ticket."

The contest was close and exciting, the undeniable worth of the Know-nothing candidate making the defeat of his party difficult; but the result was the election of Alexander H. Rice, one of the best mayors Boston ever had.

It was in this year that the Columbian Artillery, an Irish company, voluntarily disbanded to escape persecution at the hands of the State Government; they subsequently organized as the Colum-

[1] Rt. Rev. John Bernard Fitzpatrick, died 1866; son of Bernard Fitzpatrick, one of the early members of the Charitable Irish Society.

bian Associates, and, as mentioned elsewhere in this chapter, formed a point of beginning for the Ninth Regiment.

The anti-slavery contest now rose into prominence and ensured the total wreck of the so-called American party. In the national election they were almost completely buried, receiving as their share of the two hundred and ninety-six electoral votes only the eight votes of Maryland. Their strength in New Hampshire sank from thirty-two thousand in March to a little over four hundred in November. Popular attention was soon turned towards the restive South, and in the tornado of civil strife which soon burst upon our distracted country, many Irishmen won citizenship on the field of battle, rallying and falling around the green flag that, alas! can never wave but in a foreign fight. No five years' probation then — only the bloody ordeal of the cannon, the rifle, and the bayonet; and not a few of Erin's sons entered upon citizenship and immortality together. Let us hope that in that fierce flame the Know-nothing stubble was totally consumed.

There are other pages to which we would gladly turn, — glimpses of neighborly kindness — "good deeds in a naughty world," shining encouragingly from salient points in Irish and American history. But such occurrences, overbalancing as they do the most disheartening items of the preceding account, are not in the same sense exclusively a portion of Boston's history. The most recent and most valuable token of this generosity is the noble support which America is giving to the Home Rule agitation, not only in money, which is of course indispensable, but also in moral encouragement, where Boston's influence is freely and effectively bestowed. One cannot but remember the earnest sympathy of Ireland with the American colonies in the darkest hour of their need; we venture to add an instance of this mutual regard immediately connected with the pre-revolutionary excitement in Boston.

At the town-meeting of March 12, 1771, about a year after

the "massacre" in State street, a letter "from that celebrated Patriot, Dr. Lucas, of Ireland,[1] owning the Receipt of one transmitted him by a Committee of this Town together with the Pamphlet relative to the horred Massacre in Boston March 5, 1770 — was read and attended to with the highest satisfaction." Dr. Joseph Warren, Samuel Adams, and two others were appointed a committee to reply to this letter. This distinguished Irishman was a physician of high professional standing, and a patriot whose services to Ireland and to liberty everywhere will make him long remembered. His opinions were so radical that he was twice exiled by the English government, and his writings were burned by the common hangman. He represented Dublin in Parliament from 1761 till his death, November 4, 1771. He established the "Freeman's Journal," which has rendered, and still renders, yeoman's service to the cause of Irish liberty.

His personal appearance was very striking; it is said that all visitors to Parliament were curious to know his name. Dr. Johnson wrote of him, "Let the man thus driven into exile for having been the friend of his country, be received in every place as a confessor of liberty." There is a statue of him in the Dublin City Hall. It must ever be regretted that his death, at the age of fifty-eight, prevented him from seeing the triumph of the struggle in whose birth he had been so warmly interested.

Another token of America's bounty to Ireland was the famine contribution of 1847. Of the one hundred and fifty thousand dollars received by the New England committee, over fifty thousand dollars was the gift of Boston; and on the departure of the expedition bearing this charity to the wards of step-motherly England, it was recollected that Ireland had anticipated the idea one hundred and seventy years before. In 1677, after the close of King Philip's War, the Massachusetts colonies were in great distress. Out of a population of perhaps twenty-five thousand, five or six hundred, fully one-tenth of her fighting men, fell in battle with the savages. Very opportunely at this time came the famous "Irish donation," a whole

[1] Charles Lucas, M.D., born Sept. 16, 1713.

shipload of provisions from some friends of the Boston churches in Dublin. The immediate occasion of this expedition was the appeal of Dr. Increase Mather to his friends in Ireland; the effectiveness of the appeal being probably due, at least in part, to the active sympathy of Nathaniel Mather, who was then in London, for the home of his family and the scene of his earliest labors.

The supplies came in "the good ship called the Katherine of Dublin," consigned to William Ting, James Oliver, and John Hull, who were authorized to sell enough of the cargo to pay the freight, amounting to four hundred and fifty pounds, and then to distribute the remainder to the poor. The directions as to this distribution furnish a touching commentary on the religious intolerance of the Massachusetts people: —

> Wee desire that an equall respect bee had to all godly psons agreeing in fundamentals . . . though differing about the subject of some ordinances, & pticularly that godly Anti-peodobaptists bee not excluded: w^ch^ wee the rather thus perticularly insert because sundry reports have come hither suggesting that godly psons of that pswasion have been severely dealt withall in New England & also because divers of that pswasion in this Citty have freely & very Considerably concurred in advancing this releife.
>
> That if any of y^e^ Indians in New England who have adhered to the English in the present Warr bee bro't to distress by their barbrous Countrymen they bee by no means forgotten, . . . Especially that those of them that are of the household of faith . . . may be singularly regarded.

The proportion of this town was fifteen pounds six shillings, distributed among twenty-nine families, comprising one hundred and two persons. The distribution was made in March, 1677, and went to show that Boston had suffered nearly five times as much by the war as any other place; but we must note that the Boston troops were not in any one of the great massacres, and that the presence of many of the distressed in Boston must be due to its being resorted to as an asylum by the hardy settlers whose homes had been scattered here and there in the unprotected country.

In an account of this occurrence Mr. Charles Deane gives us a little foot-note, saying, "Respecting this *Irish* charity, we must not

indulge in the pleasing reflection that our fathers were indebted for its bestowment to the warm sympathies and generous impulses of the Irish *Catholic*. I intend nothing by the remark, but to make a statement of the fact."

This statement is undoubtedly true; because under the rule of Charles I., the Catholics were deprived of their property with a view to winning them into the Established Church, and under Parliament's rule they were banished in shiploads. When the king "got his own again," the change of masters gave no relief, and the Irish Catholics, who had fought *not* for their religion,[1] but for their property, for their means of living, and for the homes of their ancestors, were left with little to live on, far less to give away. It seems hardly necessary for a man learned in the history of the world to say that the "Irish charity" must have come from those who alone had the means to be generous. Yet if it were not for the possessions that Irish Catholics once had, and had with little grace yielded, the warm heart of the Irish Protestant would have had to give from his own hard earnings, if he gave at all.

[1] Clogy, "Life of Bedell," quoted in Lecky's "England in the XVIIIth Century," p. 185.

AN IRISHMAN'S LETTER TO GOVERNOR GARDNER.

THE following patriotic letter was written by James Boyd, and it was published in "The Atlas," a Boston daily paper, on Monday morning, Jan. 22, 1855. The opportunity for placing it on historical record seems to have been reserved for this work. Then, as now, race prejudice was in high and low places.

FROM AN IRISH NATURALIZED CITIZEN.

To His Excellency Governor Gardner: —

The message which Your Excellency has promulgated, on accepting the inaugural oath of office, is a document of most serious importance to the whole community of Massachusetts, and especially so to a class of which the writer of this is an humble member.

To the foreign-born portion of the inhabitants of the State, their tendencies, relations, and conditions, you have devoted nearly half, I think, of the address; and to this portion of it the remarks which I propose to submit will be exclusively devoted. As these remarks in general will be opposed to a portion of yours, but not to all by any means, it is but fair in the outset to state how much and how far I approve.

Your statistics concerning the proportion which foreigners bear to natives in the pauperism, beggary, and crimes within the State, I take to be correct, because access to the truth is within your reach, and I have no doubt you availed of it. The conclusions which you arrive at from these facts — namely, that the "people demand of their statesmen, and wise statesmanship suggests, that national and State legislation should interfere to direct, ameliorate, and control these elements, so far as it may be done within the limits of the Constitution" — I join in unreservedly.

In the list which you give of the work to be done by national and State legislation, to neutralize and prevent the evil tendencies arising from the excessive immigration of foreigners into the country, there are many items which have my decided approval. For instance: "To discourage imported political demagogues, whose trade here is to put themselves at the head of their deluded countrymen — to organize prejudice, to vitalize foreign feeling and morbid passion, and then sell themselves to the highest partisan bidder;" to purify and ennoble the elective franchise; to adopt a carefully guarded check-list throughout the nation; "to cultivate a living and energetic nationality;" to develop a high and vital patriotism; "to retain the Bible in our common schools;" to keep entire the separation of Church and State; "to nationalize before we naturalize, and to educate before either;" to guard against citizenship becoming cheap, — in all these items from your list, which you characterize "as ranking with the great movements that originally formed nations," I would most heartily join you in recommending to the earnest notice of the Legislature, and rejoice in a success equal to your highest wishes.

Again you say, "When we witness the profuse liberality with which the sacred right of citizenship is bestowed among us, the slender guards that exist against its unworthy or fraudulent gift, and the great interests in the hands of those who receive it, as well as those who grant it, we should pause and calmly consider the possible consequences." By all means, say I, not only "pause and calmly consider the possible consequences," but call into action the best statesmanship in the country, not only to repair and strengthen the "slender guards that exist," but to erect barriers which neither foreign nor native demagogues could break down or crawl through.

I could quote much more from your address which has my hearty approval, and may hereafter notice some such passages; but enough has been quoted now to give you an insight to this branch of my political creed. This being noted, I will now endeavor to arrange a few thoughts elicited by the recommendations you submit

for the treatment of the deplorable disease which the body politic is laboring under. One of the means proposed is in the following words: "I recommend, therefore, an amendment to our Constitution, prohibiting the exercise of the elective franchise to all of alien birth, qualified by naturalization, till they have resided within the United States twenty-one years." Such recommendation, I respectfully submit to Your Excellency, is not "wise statesmanship." In Massachusetts, such an organic or statute law can do no good, and it certainly would do much evil. It is not amongst the exigencies of the times. Had you set your limits at a five years' residence, the time required by the existing United States laws, no fault could be found. You could thereby cut off all who have within that time obtained their papers by *false representations*, and public opinion says there are many such. But your sweeping recommendation, involving as the victims of the amendments you ask for thousands within the State whose rights of citizenship are as legal, as sacred, and as precious to them as yours are to yourself, — an amendment which would equally stigmatize the honest and the dishonest, cannot, in any shape I can view it in, be taken as an act of "wise statesmanship."

The rights given and obtained by legal and fairly sought and granted naturalization, I have called as sacred as those obtained by native birth. They are in some respects more so; the one being the result of individual judgment and choice, after mature deliberation; the other, an accident or occurrence entirely beyond the control or direction of the individual; the first the consummation of a straightforward, regular bargain, consisting of "value received" on both sides, the United States of America being the proposing party on the one part, and the individual foreigner, becoming a naturalized citizen *in accordance with the existing laws*, the accepting party of the other part. The United States blazon over the whole civilized world that their country is "an asylum for all, a home for the free." The terms of obtaining all the rights and privileges of native-born citizens (except that of being eligible to the office of *President*) are familiar to all moderately educated immigrants who arrive here from Europe. To

avail of this universally proclaimed offer on the part of the American people and Government, individuals and families break up their homes, and leave them with grief and regret, in which you, sir, happily for yourself, cannot in any measure sympathize, because you have not realized it personally. These individuals come with full faith in the sincerity and honesty of the offers held out. They perform in good faith the part stipulated for them by the proposing party. In due time that proposing party fulfils in good faith the part it has promised. The contract is fairly entered into and fairly consummated by both. The State gains a new citizen, and the foreign individual becomes possessed *legally and fairly* of all the political rights of the native born, with the solitary exception named.

Thus, sir, is created the present condition of thousands of the inhabitants of the State, — thousands who, under the operation of your "wise statesmanship," you would disfranchise and degrade. I would be respectful with Your Excellency, but the mantle of the office which you hold is not sufficient to cover or protect you from the natural indignation, the loathful feeling, which must arise in the bosoms of the victims aimed at, against any man in your position, who would deliberately make such a recommendation to the Legislature of Massachusetts. Why not recommend that the class you name shall have their property confiscated? They hold it by no better claim than they hold those rights you would take away; it is but the forcible deprivation of property, in either case, and it will require more sound logic than your address contains to show less moral guilt in the one operation than there would be in the other.

You say the "honor of the American flag should be confided only to those who are born on the soil, hallowed by its protection; they alone can justly be required to vindicate its rights. One of my earliest official acts, then, will be, if sanctioned by the Executive Council, to disband all military companies composed of persons of foreign birth." And this is another of the ingredients suggested by your statesmanship, "wisely to control the mingling of races into one nationality." Your assumption that the honor of the American flag

should be confided only to native-born citizens is simply ridiculous. If not, the wisdom of the founders of the Republic and of the rulers of the nation, from Washington down to the present day, has been absolute folly when compared with the statesmanship and light of wisdom now shed upon the world through the Governor of Massachusetts.

There has been ample experience, sir, in the history of three-quarters of a century, in the practice of all the individual States, as well as of the United States, in testing this very question; and unless you can show me from this experience that Irishmen, as a class, have been unworthy of having confided to them the trust of sustaining the honor of the American flag, and show me that they have been traitors to that holy trust, when so relied upon by their adopted country, you must be expected to retract the assumption and the assertion made, or submit to be told, as you certainly will be, that you have uttered a base calumny, — a calumny on which you have built up an otherwise baseless fabric; and on this structure without foundation, tried to find an apology and excuse for an act which can find no precedent in those of the governor of any State in this wide Republic. The only assimilating character which comes near it is that of a ukase of the Autocrat of Russia. I claim not for Irishmen any extra loyalty, or the possession of any claims superior to others; but I do claim for them an equality which entitles them to a common share in all the duties, labors, and pecuniary support of the Republic, and such share of its honors as *individual* merit may entitle them to — no more. When they have obtained the rights of citizenship legally, you have no right to single them out as a class to be proscribed — in whose hands it is unsafe to leave the arms and accoutrements of the State, and to whom the paltry compensation doled out by the State to the uniformed militia should not be paid. True, as a salve for this political laceration, you recommend that they be exempt from military duty. A great boon, certainly, when there is no military duty required of any one, except that which is voluntary.

Your education, sir, has been of too liberal a character to permit the idea to be entertained for a moment that you wrote in

ignorance when the portion of your address last noticed was put upon paper. And supposing that the "Declaration of Rights," which the people of Massachusetts have seen fit to place in front of their Constitution, is familiar to you as the letters of the alphabet, and that you must have noticed especially the first, fourth, tenth, seventeenth, twenty-seventh, and twenty-eighth articles thereof, it is difficult to reconcile the doctrine you set forth and the practice you recommend with wise statesmanship and honesty of purpose. That document makes no distinction amongst the "people," whether they are native or foreign.

Though I thus consider the doctrine of your message as untenable, unwise, and very bad statesmanship, yet, sir, on the naked question of the propriety or impropriety of organizing and sustaining distinct military companies of persons of foreign birth, I have always been opposed to such organization; and as long ago as the time of the first petition being sent in for a charter for the Montgomery Guards, my humble opinion was asked for by some of the movers, and my advice was decided and unequivocal, that no such organization should be desired by the young men themselves in the first place, and that no such liberty should be granted by the commander-in-chief, if it was asked for. Other counsels, however, prevailed, and the mortifying results which had been foretold very soon overtook that unfortunate company. It is true it was disbanded by Governor Everett, but not in that summary manner you recommend, nor for any of the reasons you give. He did it with great reluctance, and after various other means, all honorable, had been attempted unsuccessfully, in endeavoring to get over the existing trouble, — a trouble which originated in the insubordination of some of the native companies, and not with the "Guards." No charge was brought by him or his Council against Irishmen indiscriminately, by asserting as an axiom that which is unconstitutional, as well as inexpedient and unwise, "that the honor of the American flag should be confided only to the hands of those who were native born." He did not manufacture an excuse by insulting and trying to degrade a class in the community who

yield to none in their attachment, devotion, and zealous support of the United States and its Constitution and laws. His course was one of honesty and of a republican character; I complain of that which you recommend, because it seems to me decidedly otherwise.

After the experience which the members of the Montgomery Guards had, it was hoped that no effort would again be made in this Commonwealth to organize and incorporate another militia company of persons of foreign birth; but time ran on, a younger generation came up, organization was asked for in the usual way by citizens respectable and responsible, and the nativity of every member on the lists presented was probably not thought a subject of necessary inquiry, and the organizations were regularly granted by the Governor and Council of the time being.

Under some of these grants, companies grew up of young men, principally, though not all, of Irish birth. I regretted to see it, because I knew it would not be so beneficial to themselves individually, as it would be to amalgamate and mix in the ranks with native-born comrades of their own age and standing. This view, however, if ever considered at all by any of them, was overbalanced by something else, and conscious of good purposes only on their own part, their drills commenced, and in due time their public appearances came round. Their first turnouts were favorably received and noticed by their superior officers, regimental, brigade, and division. Occasions came up of a most trying character, and musters ensued; all of which brought every company and every member closely under the public gaze and scrutiny. These ordeals were all passed creditably and honorably to the Irish companies, as they have popularly been called, and the voice of commendation to all the troops, from sources of the highest authority, made no invidious distinction, nor uttered any apprehension or fear that the honor of the American flag would not be sustained in the hands of Irish as well as native-born soldiers. Public opinion was casting off gradually its old prejudices. The aggregate mind of the respective companies was proven to be, as it always had been, true and loyal to the laws of the land; and

friends of good order saw as much to hope from and as little to fear from the existing state of the Massachusetts militia, as ever had been entertained at any former period.

Under this state of things, Your Excellency was elected to office, and under this state of things you wrote your first address. Now, sir, I would respectfully ask you, is that address wisely considered, and does it contain the best advice which could be placed before the Massachusetts Legislature, to lead them in aiding the Executive "wisely to control the mingling of races into one nationality," or is its remote and secret drift of a far different intention and tendency?

Since the writing of this article was commenced, the report of the committee of Council, and your order thereon as commander-in-chief, disbanding the militia companies therein named, has been promulgated from headquarters. These documents very ingeniously greatly extend the sphere of proscription marked out in the address. Four brief words add thousands to its victims. They confirm in my mind a certain purpose on the part of the present State Government, which previously I could only suspect to be shadowed forth in Your Excellency's address. The words "or of foreign extraction," introduced as they are, read to me with a fearful import.

When the policy intended to be pursued by the Governor and Council towards the volunteer militia of the State comes to be a little further developed, I think many will turn back in their memory, and bring forward the general popular impression which the conduct of the Boston companies inspired, as individual companies, during the trying and perilous passage of the "Burns Riots," so called. The lovers of law and order set no bounds to their praise of, and gratitude to, all and every company called out on that occasion, with one single unfortunate exception, and that exception was not found amongst the Irish companies. On the night when that riot first broke out, and when Mr. Batchelder, the police officer, was killed, the Columbian Artillery, one of those companies now disbanded by Your Excellency, was the first called upon to assist the city authorities. They obeyed with full ranks promptly, did all that men and soldiers could do, and successfully prevented further bloodshed.

The Irish companies, on that memorable occasion, got quite as much popular praise for their uniform good conduct and steady, soldier-like bearing, as any of the old-established companies; and it is certain that the division and field officers did not, in their disposition and arrangement of the troops, place those companies *away from* the points of danger or of honor. The fact is, they were invariably held to be exceedingly reliable through those perilous days. May not that constitute their crime now?

Having thus given my views concerning the tendencies and effects of some of the recommendations contained in the address, as applicable to naturalized citizens generally, and to a portion of the volunteer militia particularly, I will defer to another paper some thoughts entertained on the naturalization laws as they exist, as Your Excellency recommends in your address they *should* exist, and as the individual who has submitted the foregoing thinks they ought to be, basing his humble opinion and judgment on personal observation and experience in Massachusetts of more than *twenty-one years*.

CHAPTER VII.

THE IRISH SOLDIER.

IRISH valor, Irish decision, Irish perseverance, have filled the pages of American history with a story which has an intense interest for the people of Irish blood in the United States. From the early period, when the yoke of unjust taxation became unbearable, down to the casting aside of that other yoke, of unbearable human servitude, Irish thought as well as Irish heroes have come forth to take their places in the annals of this great nation. There are individual incidents when credit is accorded a brave man of French, Danish, or other foreign extraction, but none seem to have so firmly fixed themselves in a rightful demand for due credit in making and sustaining this republic as the Americans of Irish blood. To obtain this place, too, they had to overcome religious, social, and commercial obstructions raised by the very men by whose side they have stood now for over a century. They backed Col. James Barrett at Concord Bridge, and joined in that shot that awakened the world. They saw the great war-ships of a great nation humbled by Commodore Barry on Lake Erie. They helped to hunt Mexico, and were in at the death. They flocked by thousands to Lincoln's call in the sixties, fought to end the war, and have since fought in politics to bury the sectional strife engendered by it. The renown of their deeds is left to their descendants to record and boast of. There is no apology to make, no shame to veil. Properly to digest their military history alone, would require years of patient labor. The purpose of this chapter is to briefly present that part of it which relates to Boston. It has not been an easy task. The writers of the Irish-American people have left very imperfect records where they have left any, and the other historians have not cared, seemingly, to note the nationality of the people of whom they wrote.

I. — *Concord and Lexington.*

They came into the full light of colonial history at Lexington and Concord. The cry of Paul Revere roused them to take their share in the defence of the common cause. They responded promptly. Among them was Hugh Cargill, the Ballyshannon man, formerly belonging to Boston, but now of Concord. To his prompt response Concord owed the safety of her records. Among them also was Col. James Barrett, who was the commander of the minute-men of the town. Hardly had he left his bed when he heard of the murderous work of the regulars at Lexington. He removed, as was his first duty, a part of the colonial stores which had been hidden in his town, and then, with his command, fought the intruders at the North Bridge. The news of the dire work spread; the minute-men gathered. No more beautiful picture of united patriotism adorns history. They left their wives and children, their workshops and farms, to gather for the fight. They came in scattered groups, dressed as they happened to be when the tidings of the fight came to them, only stopping long enough to snatch up their flintlocks, examine the priming, belt on the powder-horn and bullet-pouch. All the roads centring towards the main one along which the English must retreat presented these groups. At every cross-road their numbers increased. In the hurrying knots of men were citizens of all the surrounding towns, who had been gathering since four o'clock that morning. Some were led by their preachers, others by chosen captains, while still others went into the fray without a leader. Young and old cheered one another on for the conflict. Along the line of their march, patriotic mothers, wives, sweethearts, and daughters bade them "God-speed." "Impossible to have conquered such a people" was the comment of a great British statesman. "The only way for Great Britain to regain her hold would have been to exterminate them, men and women alike."

When they reached the main road their first question was:

Have the red-coats passed? Where are they? Then the hurrying to give them battle.

> "You know the rest. In the books you have read
> How the British regulars fired and fled, —
> How the farmers gave them ball for ball
> From behind each fence and farmyard wall,
> Chasing the red-coats down the lane,
> Then crossing the fields to emerge again
> Under the trees at the turn of the road,
> And only pausing to fire and load."

They awoke the English to a true realization of the manhood of the new country. They were compelled to fly before the very men whom they had taunted with cowardice. The "battle of the minute-men" is without a parallel in history. Only another hour's delay, and the whole command that had gone forth in such martial splendor would have been compelled to lay down their arms to the unorganized, undisciplined farmer. The Yankees were marksmen. Every crack of their old flintlocks meant one red-coat less. They fired from behind the walls; they chased the British till the reënforcing column received them into their midst; and the fugitives, their limbs powerless and their tongues hanging out with utter distress, dropped on the road from exhaustion.

To trace many of these marksmen back to the "old sod" would be an impossibility; but the list presented below, of Irish-American minute-men, is as complete and accurate as careful investigation and inquiry can make it. Names of an undoubted Irish origin are taken as substantial evidence of the nationality of the bearers themselves, or of their ancestors. Many others there were, of Irish birth or blood, whose identification is lost by intermarriage and the carelessness of historians. Of Col. James Barrett, who commanded at Concord, it is said that he was an Irish-American.

Hugh Cargill, to whom reference is made above, was a liquor dealer on Cambridge street, which at that time began at Sudbury street, and reached the edge of the water at about the line of West Cedar street. He was a member of Engine Company No. 6. He

moved to Concord before 1796, and died there in 1799. He bequeathed to the town of Concord the Stratton Farm, valued in 1800 at $1,300, to be improved as a poor-house — for which purpose it is still used. He also gave several other parcels of real estate, valued at $3,720, the income of which is solely to be applied for the benefit of the poor. At the time of the Concord fight, Cargill was on hand, and assisted in removing the Concord town-records to a place of safety. He served at Bunker Hill as sergeant in Alisha Brown's company, in the regiment of Colonel Nixon. His tomb is marked by a plain slab: at the top is carved an urn, bearing his initials; below is this epitaph: —

> Here lies interred the remains of Hugh Cargill, late of Boston, who died in Concord, January 12, 1799, in the sixtieth year of his age. Mr. Cargill was born in Ballyshannon, in Ireland; came to this country in the year 1774, destitute of the comforts of life; but by his industry and good economy, he acquired a good estate; [demised] to his wife, Rebecca Cargill; likewise a large and generous donation to the town of Concord for benevolent purposes.
>
> How strange, O God, that reigns on high,
> That I should come so far to die!
> And leave my friends, where I was bred,
> To lay my bones with strangers dead!
> But I have hopes, when I arise,
> To dwell with them in yonder skies.[1]

Another prominent name in the accounts of Concord and Lexington is Dr. Thomas Welsh, who was army surgeon to the patriots. He it was who met brave Dr. Joseph Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill, as he rode through Charlestown, at about ten o'clock on the morning of that memorable April day. The news of the firing had been brought to Dr. Warren by messenger, and he informed Dr. Welsh that the reports of the murderous work of the regulars were true.

"Well," said Dr. Welsh, "they are gone out."

"Yes," replied Dr. Warren, "and we'll be up with them before night." How true this prophecy was history tells.

---

[1] Thomas D'Arcy McGee: Hist. of the Irish Settlers in America, p. 34.

Dr. Welsh was born at Charlestown, June 1, 1754. He married Mary Kent of that town. He performed great service for his countrymen in attending to the dying and the wounded at Lexington and Bunker Hill. He was at Winter Hill, by which the troops that went to Cambridge retreated. He, with Samuel Blodgett, assisted in arresting the retreat of the New Hampshire troops flying from the redoubt on Bunker Hill. He was surgeon at Castle Island in 1799, hospital physician at Rainsford's for many years, a member of the Boston Board of Health, vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1814, and a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He died at Boston in February, 1831. He was the last of the orators on the "horred massacre" of 1770. The oration was delivered in the Old Brick Church on Chauncey place, off Summer street, March 5, 1783, the year peace was declared and the colonies were united in a growing republic. In his peroration he said: —

> At length independence is ours. The halcyon day appears. Lo! from the east I see the harbinger, and from the train 'tis Peace herself, and, as attendants, all the gentle arts of life. Commerce displays her snow-white navies, fraught with the wealth of kingdoms. Plenty from her copious horn pours forth her richest gifts. Heaven commands! The east and the west give up, and the north keeps not back. All nations meet and beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks, and resolve to learn war no more. Henceforth shall the American wilderness blossom as the rose, and every man shall sit under his fig-tree, and none shall make him afraid.

Below is given a list of Irish names from the rolls of the Lexington minute-men: —

Daniel Bagley,	Wait Burke,	Joseph Carroll,
John Barrett,	Daniel Carey,	Cornelius Cochran,
John Boyd,	Joseph Carey,	William Cochran,
Daniel Bradlee,	Peter Carey,	Henry Cogen,
John Bradlee,	William Carey,	John Collins,
William Bradley,	Silas Carty,	Jeremiah Collins,
Edward Breck,	John Carrell,	Mark Collins,
Joseph Burke,	Patrick Carrell,	Nathaniel Collins,
Richard Burke,	Jonathan Carroll,	Samuel Collins,

Daniel Connors,
William Connors,
John Crehore,
Timothy Crehore,
William Crehore,
James Dempsey,
Philip Donehue,
Benjamin Donnell,
James Donnell,
Joseph Donnell,
John Donnelly,
John Downing,
Andrew Duningan,
John Fadden,
Thomas Fanning,
William Fanning,
John Farley,
Michael Farley,
John Fay,
Thomas Fay,
Timothy Fay,
William Fay,
John Fife,
Robert Fife,
John Flood,
William Flood,
John Foley,
Mathew Gilligen,
Richard Gilpatrick,
James Gleason,
John Gleason,
Thomas Gleason,
John Golden,
Joseph Golden,
James Gooly,
John Grace,
Daniel Griffin,
Joseph Griffin,
John Hacket,
Joseph Hacket,
Richard Hacket,
Thomas Hacket,
William Hacket,
Joel Hogan,
John Haley,
Thomas Haley,
William Haley,
John Healy,
John Holland,
John Hugh,
David Kelly,
George Kelly,
John Kelly,
Patrick Kelly,
Peter Kelly,
Richard Kelly,
Samuel Kelly,
Stephen Kelly,
David Kenny,
James Kenny,
John Kenny,
Nathaniel Kenny,
Thomas Kenny,
William Kenny,
Jeremiah Kinney,
Daniel Lary,
Samuel Lauchlin,
James Logan,
Joseph McAnnell,
Thomas McBride,
John McCarty,
Andrew McCausland,
John McCullin,
Michael McDonnell,
James McFadden,
Ebenezer McFarley,
Thomas McFarley,
Henry McGonegal,
John McGrah,
Daniel McGuire,
John Mack,
Patrick McKeen,
James McKenny,
Joseph McKenny,
John McLeary,
David McLeary,
John McMullen,
Thomas McMullen,
John Madden,
Daniel Mahon,
James Mallone,
John Manning,
Robert Manning,
Samuel Manning,
Thomas Manning,
Timothy Manning,
William Manning,
Benjamin Maxy,
James Magoone,
John Mehoney,
Daniel Mullikin,
Ebenezer Mullikin,
John Murphy,
Patrick Newjent,
Patrick O'Brien,
Richard O'Brien,
Daniel Shay,
John Shea,
Edward Tappan,
Michael Tappan,
John Walsh,
Joseph Walsh,
Benjamin Welsh,
Edward Welsh,
John Welsh,
Joseph Welsh,
Samuel Welsh,
Thomas Welsh,
Walter Welsh,
William Welsh.

II. — *Bunker Hill.*

War alone could subdue the angry passions engendered by the fight at Lexington. English power needed more humble subjects, and the colonists had decided not only to avenge their injuries, but to fight for absolute freedom. The expedition to Lexington and Concord was the last the English soldiers made from Boston into the interior of the colony.

The commands of Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn finally eluded destruction at the hands of the sharpshooters, who had made their return to camp a trail of blood. They were destined in a few months to be compelled to move again, and to be kept moving until they finally departed from the country forever. Lexington had cured British conceit. Bunker Hill would amaze and alarm them. Farmers whom recklessness had driven into revolt acquired the art and science of war as if by intuition; and the fearlessness, stability, and discipline of veterans came to them as the need for it grew. They proclaimed rebellion, and cooped the ruling power of the whole colony within the narrow confines of the city. The patriots hovered about, zealous to drive them into the sea. They taunted General Gage. They harassed him by small raids and seizures of supplies. They knew that he had been reënforced by Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, and by thousands of recruits. They were not terrified by the odds against them. They waited a month for the great generals to come out and crush them, and then, evidently tired of waiting, they started in to crush the great generals.

When the sun rose on the morning of June 17, 1775, the inhabitants of the town of Boston saw a wonderful sight. There were breastworks on the top of "Breed's Hill," [1] manned by New England yeomen. It was a challenge to battle which could not be disregarded. The English did succeed in driving the brave fellows from their works, but that victory only lent new lustre to the American arms. The soldiers who had planted St. George's cross on many heights in

[1] Historically known as Bunker Hill.

the face of a desperate foe, who had made it respected the world over, found behind those humble breastworks an untrained militia that had the grit to withstand their best generals, and that hurled them back again and again. The fight of Bunker Hill made the reputation of the Continental troops, and inspired a confidence that never forsook them.

There were many on that famous height who had their first opportunity then to strike a blow for liberty, and another in revenge for the dreadful oppression of their forefathers in Ireland. The first spadeful of earth on Breed's Hill was turned just before midnight on the night of the 16th of June, 1775. There were one thousand men at the work, under command of Col. William Prescott, of Pepperell, Mass. They worked all through the night under the veil of darkness. When the sun lit up their works to the astonished British on the morning of June 17, they greeted the sight with a fierce cannonade from the war-ship "Lively," which was anchored off what is now the Navy Yard. Tired and hungry, the patriots worked on, exposed to that fire, awaiting reënforcements calmly, determined to defend those works with the last drop of blood.

Through General Ward's doubt of what the English generals would do, he delayed sending reënforcements to Breed's Hill. He feared to weaken his force in Cambridge, for the English might make that the point of attack rather than the breastwork on the hill. This doubt could not restrain the brave men of his army. They saw their countrymen under the fire of the English war-ships, and groups of them, all the morning long, crossed the neck, and entered the redoubt. They sought only a place in the fight, without regard to the commands in which they served. Such were Generals Warren and Pomeroy. When General Ward became satisfied that the English would undertake to dislodge the patriots, reënforcements were immediately ordered over. They came across the neck, which was made a perfect death-hole by the concentrated fire of the English guns.

Among them was the regiment of Col. John Stark, an Irish-American, whose bravery and devotion had put him at the head of

his New Hampshire troops, and afterwards made him one of the most famous commanders of the Revolution. His career in the cause of liberty is full of that dash and spirit which crowds the record of the late General Sheridan. Mr. Bagenal, in a book on the American Irish, published a few years ago in New York, says of Colonel Stark: "He was the son of an Irish farmer of New Hampshire. He inherited a good fund of mother-wit, and a brogue as mellifluous as if he was born and reared on the banks of the Inchigeelah, in the County Cork." A number of the men in his regiment came from Londonderry and Derryfield (now Manchester), both in New Hampshire, and both settled by emigrants from Ireland. He had the love, not of his own troops only, but of the whole army. He was hardy, independent, and brave, — a fit associate for the fearless Putnam, the energetic Pomeroy, and the veterans Prescott and Ward.

The character of Colonel Stark may be shown by an incident at the crossing of the neck. From one till half-past three o'clock on that bloody afternoon, the Americans continued to cross. They were enfiladed by a galling fire from the ships and batteries. When Colonel Stark arrived, about two o'clock, it seemed a perfect hell of hissing shot and fire. Captain Dearborn, who was by his side, suggested to him the expediency of quickening his steps across; but Stark replied, "One fresh man in action is worth ten fatigued ones," and, with the same deliberation, he continued his march. When he arrived at the fortifications, the English troops had already landed on the beach. He made one of his fiery addresses to his men, pointed out their red-coated foes, and then led them to the rail-fence. This fence had just previously been manned by Captain Knowlton, by orders of Colonel Prescott, to prevent the English from flanking the Americans. It was near the base of Bunker Hill, six hundred feet in the rear of the redoubt; one-half of it was stone, with two rails of wood. A little distance in front of this rail was another parallel line of fence, and the space between the fences was filled with newly cut grass. There Stark and his brave Paddies fought for hours. It was a strategic point, and General Howe, in person, led

the attack upon it. The English generals and soldiers underrated their opponents. That they would drive them from the redoubt was never questioned. They had only to move, and the Yankees would run. It was a trying time for the brave bands of men who were waiting for the attack, ignorant yet of the power of their own stern purpose. Charlestown was blazing; shots from ships and batteries were hissing around them; many had never been in battle before; very many had worked all night long, and were almost ready to sink to the ground with exhaustion. Twice they hurled back from their defences the flower of the English army, and when they did retire, it was when their powder had given out, and they were overwhelmed by the superior force of their foes.

At the rail-fence they successfully resisted every attempt to turn their flank. Stark's men, like most of the other patriots, were marksmen. They used the rails of the fence to rest their flintlocks. They were intent on cutting down the British officers. When one was in sight, — that is, when they "could see the white of his eye," — they exclaimed, "There, see that officer! Let's have a shot at him!" and two or three would fire at the same moment. They cut up the companies with terrible severity, and so great was the carnage that the English columns, a few moments before so proud and firm, were disconcerted and broken to pieces. Colonel Stark was everywhere among his men; he led their cheers when their foes fell back, and was among the last to leave the works. Near him was a company of Charlestown volunteers, a portion of Colonel Gardner's regiment from Middlesex, under Capt. Joseph Harris. Their hearts were filled with a wilder hate, for they could see their homes blazing, and they thought of the dear ones left behind. They fought fiercely, never for a moment thinking of giving ground. Colonel Swett says of this company, "They were fighting at their own doors, on their own natal soil. They stood like the Greeks of Thermopylæ, and they kept the pass till the enemy had discovered another."

One of the bravest men of Colonel Stark's command was his major, Andrew McClary, an Irishman, nearly six and one-half feet in height, and of athletic frame. During the action he, like his

colonel, fought among his men with great bravery. After the action he rode to Medford to procure bandages for the wounded, and on his return went with a few of his comrades to reconnoitre the British, then on Bunker Hill. As he was on his way to rejoin his men, a shot from a frigate lying where Craigie's Bridge now is, passed through his body. He leaped a few feet from the ground, pitched forward, and fell on his face dead.

In 1781 a poem on the battle was published, bearing the signature of John Boyle, the well-known bookseller of Boston. His Irish name adds significance to his words. The following is an extract:—

"Again the conflict glows with rage severe,
And fearless ranks in Combat mixt appear.
Victory uncertain! fierce contention reigns,
And purple rivers drench the slippery plains.
Column to column, host to host oppose,
And rush impetuous on their adverse foes.
When, lo! the hero Warren from afar
Sought for the battle and the field of war."

Many other Irish names shared the renown of this combat. Laurence Sullivan and John Dillon were among the dead upon the field; Daniel McGrath was taken prisoner, and died in captivity.

The following names are found among those on the rolls of Bunker Hill, as given in the Massachusetts Archives: —

2d-Lieut. Chas. Dougherty,
Capt. Samuel Dunn,
Col. John Patterson,
Ebenezer Sullivan,
Lieut. Joseph Welsh,
John Burk,
John Barry,
Joseph Barry,
Wait Burk,
Tilly Burk,
Richard Burk,
Michael Berry,
William Burk,
Josiah Burk,
Edward Burk,
Thomas Burn,
John Bogan,
William Bogan,
James Barry,
Joseph Burne,
John Bryan,
Arthur Collamore,
Samuel Carr,
John Collins,
Edward Connor,
David Collins,
Peter Collins,
Daniel Collins,
Sergt. Hugh Cargill,
Col. John Nixon,

William Conner,
John Cronyn,
John Connor,
David Connor,
Isaac Collins,
Stephen Collins,
Aaron Carey,
Demerel Collins,
John Coy,
Lieut. Daniel Collins,
Daniel Callahan,
Joseph Cavenaugh,
Robert Callaghan,
Lemuel Collins,
Josiah Cummings,
Charles Casity,
Ambrose Collins,
David Coye,
Richard Collins,
Henry Collins,
John Cummings,
James Coaner,
John Collins,
Arthur Carey,
Ambrose Craggin,
Joshua Carey,
Josiah Carey,
Edward Casey,
Jesse Cary,
Michael Clary,
Jeremiah Cady,
Jeremiah Collins,
Ebenezer Craggen,
Samuel Craggen,
John Coner,
Daniel Carmical,
John Carrel,
Caleb Comings,
John Calahan,
Solomon Collins,
Edward Conner,
Luther Carey,

Daniel Collins,
William Carrall,
James Carrall,
Caleb Carey,
William Casey,
Laurence Carrol,
John Connelly,
Daniel Collins,
Timothy Carny,
Patrick Connelly,
Francis Crowley,
John Cummings,
Charles Doroughty,
John Dougarty,
Elijah Doyle,
William Dougherty,
Thomas Dougherty,
Lieut. Charles Dougherty,
William Dun,
William Dunn,
John Dougherty,
John Dun,
James Dunn,
James Dounell,
Jotham Donnel,
Thomas Doyl,
Patrick Doyle,
Edwark Finiken,
John Flyn,
John Foye,
Thomas Finn,
Edward Fogerty,
David Fling,
James Fitzgerald,
John Foy,
Jacob Flyn,
John Fitchjeril,
Kendel Farley,
Thomas Gleason,
Dahiel Griffin,
Joseph Griffin,
Nathaniel Griffin,

Mathew Gilligan,
John Gleason,
William Gilman,
William Gilmore,
Joseph Griffin,
Richard Gilpatrick,
Joshua Gilpatrick,
James Gilpatrick,
John Gilmor,
Joseph Griffin,
Joseph Gleason,
Daniel Lomasney,
William Linnehan,
Daniel Leary,
Capt. Timothy Carey,
John Laughton,
Capt. Michael Gleason,
Bartholomew Lynch,
James Milliken,
Joseph Manning,
Peter Martin,
Hugh McCarthy,
Capt. Nathaniel Healy,
James McGraw,
William M'Cleary,
Richard Murphy,
Edward Madden,
Michael McDonald,
Daniel Murphy,
David McCleary,
James McConner,
Morris M'Cleary,
John Manning,
William McClure,
Robert McCormick,
John McDonald,
John McLarty,
Daniel Moore,
William Murphy,
Daniel Maley,
Hugh Morrison,
John Meacham,

John McCartney,
John McCoy,
Thomas McLaughlin,
Thomas McCullough,
George McCleary,
Robert McCleary,
Daniel Maguire,
John Morrison,
Israel Murphy,
Pierce Murphy,
Peter McGee,
Terrance McMahon,
James McCormich,
Daniel McNamara,
Thomas Mahoney,
William Murphy,
Daniel Morrison,
John McDonald,
Joseph McDonnell,
Joseph McLallin,
William McKenney,
James Milliken,
John McCullough,
John McGrath,
John McGuire,
John Mitchell,
James M'Fadden,
John Madden,
Michael Minihan,
Lawrence McLaughlin,
David McElroy,
William McCleary,
James McCoy,
Edward Manning,
James McCullough,
Daniel McCarty,
Peter Martin,
Patrick Mahoney,
Eben Sullivan,
John Noonan,
John O'Conner,
Dennis O'Brien,
Capt. Jeremiah Gilman,
Bryant Ryan,
Cornelius Ryan,
John Ryan,
Thomas Ryan,
Martin Rourke,
Dennis Ryan,
Daniel Rioden,
John Rogers,
James Ryan,
John Roach,
Timothy Roach,
Capt. Daniel Gallusha,
Capt. John Ford,
James Ryan,
Thomas Roach,
James Richey,
Fred Roach,
John Rannor,
John Rickey,
Augustus Ryan,
Oliver Sullivan,
Patrick Shea,
Richard Shea,
Michael Stewart,
John Shield,
John Savage,
Jeremiah Scanlan,
John Sullivan,
Timothy Sullivan,
Robert Steel,
John Shanahan,
James Shay,
Patrick Scandalin,
Thomas Savage,
Ebenezer Sullivan,
Daniel Shay,
John Shay,
Patrick Tracey,
Thomas Tobin,
Mathew Tobin,
Mathias Welch,
Benjamin Welch,
John Welch,
William Welsh,
Peter Welch,
James Welch,
James Wall,
Jonas Welch,
Silas Welch,
John Wolley,
Joseph Welch,
Walter Welch,
Isaac Welch,
Richard Welch,
John Welch,
William Welch,
Edmund Welch,
Joseph Welch,
William Welch.

III. — *The Siege of Boston.*

After the battle of Bunker Hill the Americans settled down to drive the English out of Boston. The town was surrounded and placed in a state of siege. The battle of Bunker Hill had inspired

the whole country, and daily reënforcements came from the other colonies to join the men of New England. Washington came from Virginia and made an army out of what had been merely armed bands. At the head of one of his brigades, in which was Stark's regiment, he placed Gen. John Sullivan.

Many of the settlements along the South Atlantic coast had been made by emigrants from Ireland, and those settlements sent forth their men as patriotically as Puritan New England. The reports of the fight of that June day had not ceased to travel when Daniel Morgan, the son of a County Derry man, marched into Cambridge at the head of five hundred sharpshooters. These men were dressed in buckskin uniforms, and their unerring aim became a terror to the English.

The American army wanted artillery to enforce the siege. Under date of Dec. 17, 1775, Washington received from Col. Henry Knox, who had been sent on a mission to Ethan Allen, at Crown Point, Ticonderoga, a letter, saying, "I hope in sixteen or seventeen days to present to your Excellency a noble train of artillery, the inventory of which I have enclosed." Colonel Knox kept his word. With an enterprise and perseverance that elicited the warmest commendations, he brought, over frozen lakes and almost impassable snows, more than fifty cannon, mortars, and howitzers. With this train Washington was enabled to strengthen his position, and to make a more decisive move against the enemy. Colonel Knox was of a family that originally came from near Belfast. His career was a brilliant one. He commanded the artillery corps, and the effective work of his guns at Trenton, Princeton, Germantown, and Monmouth made him distinguished among the American generals. He was born in Boston, July 25, 1750. His wife was the daughter of a British official. She forsook her relatives, however, and accompanied him in his flight, concealing on her person the sword which he used at Bunker Hill. Washington made him a major-general after the surrender of Cornwallis. From 1785 to 1794 he was Secretary of War. He died in 1806.

Gen. William Sullivan has left the following reminiscence of our dashing artilleryman: —

"Generals Knox, Lincoln, and Jackson had been companions in the Revolution, — had laughed, eaten and drunk, fought and lived together, and were on the most intimate terms. They loved each other to a degree but little known among the men of the present day. After the struggle of the war they retired to their homes, and were all comfortable in their worldly circumstances, if not rich; but Knox possessed large tracts of land in the State of Maine, upon the rapid sales of which he confidently relied; imagined himself more wealthy than he was; and lived in luxurious style. He built himself a superb mansion at Thomaston, Me., where all his friends met with a cordial welcome and enjoyed the most liberal hospitality. It was not an unusual thing for Knox to kill, in summer, when great numbers of friends visited him, an ox and twenty sheep on every Monday morning, and to make up one hundred beds daily in his house. He kept for his own use and that of his friends twenty saddle-horses and several carriages in his stables. This expensive style of living was too much for his means, as he was disappointed in the sale of his lands, and he was forced to borrow sums of money on the credit of his friends, Generals Lincoln and Jackson. He soon found himself involved to a large amount, and was obliged to acquaint his friends of the embarrassments into which he had unfortunately drawn them. Lincoln was at that time Collector of the port of Boston, and occupied a house in State street, now torn down, part of which he used for the Custom House and part he occupied as his dwelling. It was agreed that the three should meet there, and a full exposition of Knox's affairs be made known. I was applied to as counsel on the occasion, and was the first one who came at the time appointed. Jackson soon entered; after him, Knox; and almost immediately Lincoln came in. They seated themselves in a semicircle, whilst I took my place at the table for the purpose of drawing up the necessary papers and taking the notes of this melancholy disclosure. These men had often met before, but never in a moment of such sorrow. Both Lincoln and Jackson knew and felt

that Knox, the kindest heart in the world, had unwittingly involved them. They were all too full to speak, and maintained for some minutes a sorrowful silence. At last, as if moved by the same impulse, they raised their eyes. Their glances met, and Knox burst into tears. Soon, however, Lincoln rose, brushed a tear from his eye, and exclaimed, 'Gentlemen, this will never do! We come hither to transact business; let us attend to it.' This aroused the others, and Knox made a full disclosure of his affairs. Although Lincoln and Jackson suffered severe losses, it never disturbed the feelings of friendship and intimacy which had existed between these generous-hearted men."[1] Such thoughtless extravagance is one of the well-known characteristics of our race, and was especially noticeable in Irish society of the eighteenth century. Extravagance ran riot, and excess in hospitality was the principal virtue of the host. "Nine gentlemen in ten in Ireland are impoverished by the great quantity of claret which, from mistaken notions of hospitality and dignity, they think it necessary should be drunk in their houses." It is natural that traces of this tendency should occasionally appear among the Irish in America.

Another distinguished officer of those gathered about Washington during the siege of Boston was Stephen Moylan, colonel of Moylan's dragoons. He was born in Cork, and was the brother of the Roman Catholic bishop of that city. From the American camp in January, 1776, he writes: "Everything thaws here except old Put. He is still as hard as ever crying out for powder — powder — ye gods, give us powder!" Moylan street at the Highlands obscurely keeps his memory among us.

General Sullivan was the son of John Sullivan, the emigrant, who settled in Maine in 1730. He was born in Berwick, Me., in 1741; at the outset of the war he at once rose into prominence. The fortifications on Ploughed Hill, upon which afterwards the Benedictine convent stood, that was burnt in 1837, were his work. He commanded with distinction at Germantown and Brandywine, finally retiring from

[1] William Sullivan's "Public Men of the Revolution."

the army on account of disabilities. Afterwards he was a member of Congress, and was made a judge in New Hampshire. He died in 1795. Sullivan, Morgan, Knox, Stark, and Moylan were instant in well-doing during the entire eight months of the siege, until Howe with his troops and his toadies was driven from the town. The evacuation occurred on St. Patrick's day, 1776. Gen. John Sullivan was made officer of the day, and it is said that the countersign, authorized by Washington's order, was "St. Patrick." Thus, on the most eventful day in the history of our city did the Commander-in-Chief of the American army pay a graceful compliment to the Irish people.

We hear of Irish Tories that showed their heads from time to time during the siege. Thus "Draper's Gazette," Sept. 21, 1775, had the following: —

> Tuesday a snow arrived from Cork laden with Claret, pork, and butter. She brings advices of great armaments fitting out in England which may be expected here in the course of next month. A brigade of Irish Roman Catholics is forming in Munster and Connaught in order to be sent to Boston to act against the rebels.

Whether the editor of the "Gazette" had positive information when he wrote as above, or whether his intention was to furnish unpleasant news for the "rebels" to read, has never been ascertained. It is known, however, that neither the great armament nor the Roman Catholic brigade ever arrived in Boston. In fact, the English government found the greatest difficulties in enlisting Irishmen to fight against the Americans. The sympathies of the Irish people were with the cause. Arthur Lee, among others, vouches for this. In a letter written to General Washington he said: —

> The resources of the country — that is to say, England — are almost annihilated in Germany, and their last resource is to the Roman Catholics of Ireland; and they have already experienced their unwillingness to go, every man of a regiment raised there last year having obliged them to ship him off tied and bound. And most certainly the Irish Catholics will desert more than any other troops whatever.

Again, we are told that General Howe, in an order issued Dec. 7, 1775, said: "Some Irish merchants residing in town, with

their adherents, having offered their services for the defence of the place, they have armed and formed into a company called the Loyal Irish Volunteers, and distinguished by a white cockade." James Forrest was appointed captain of this company, and the duty of its members was to mount guard every evening. Forrest was a member of the Charitable Irish Society, and in 1772 and 1773 he was "keeper of the silver key."

Among the most notorious characters of the time was an Irishman by the name of Crean Brush. He was a scoundrel, apparently without a single redeeming quality. His career, as found in history, is the career of a thief and most mercenary villain. He seemed to have great influence with the rulers of the town of Boston. They invested him with extraordinary power, and winked at his crimes. He was a terror to both loyalists and patriots, and his thievings amounted to thousands of dollars. He may be traced in Dr. O'Callaghan's Documentary History of New York. He was born in Dublin, trained to the law, and admitted to practice in New York, where he held office under the Provincial Secretary. He appears as a violent actor in the controversies and hostilities between the authorities of New York and the settlers in the so-called "Hampshire grants" (now Vermont), who held titles from the Governor of New Hampshire that were disputed by New York. In those controversies the famous Ethan Allen appears conspicuously as one of the settlers. His wife was a step-daughter of Crean Brush. The exciting events in Boston had an attraction for the adventurous spirit of Brush, and he found his way to the town in the autumn of 1773. He came highly recommended by the English authorities of New York, and jumped into favor immediately with General Gage. The closing-in of the town by the patriots led many Tories to seek flight either to England or Canada to await the cessation of hostilities. They had many valuables which they were unable to take with them. In October, 1775, Brush was delegated by Gage to receive such goods for safe-keeping. In the following March he was authorized by General Howe to secure all woollen and linen goods, to keep them from the "rebels." General Howe proclaimed: "If, after this

notice, any person secretes or keeps in his possession such articles, he will be treated as favoring the rebels." General Howe's commission to Brush went further. It stated that there was in the town a large quantity of goods which, "in the possession of the rebels, would enable them to carry on the war;" and authorized him to take possession of all such goods as answered this description, and put them on board the ship "Minerva" and the brigantine "Elizabeth." This was a sweeping permission for Brush to rob, and he immediately took advantage of it. Early in the year 1776 he had secured permission from General Howe to raise a body of three hundred "loyal volunteers," who were to serve like the corps of Royal Fencible Americans, already organized. Under cover of his commission, and with the aid of his three hundred loyal brigands, he broke open stores, stripped them of their goods, and carried them on board the ships. Thieves and cut-throats, seeing him at this work, assumed authority to do likewise, and despoiled all those whom Brush permitted to escape while hunting for better prey. On the day of the evacuation he put off in the brigantine "Elizabeth," which was heavily laden with goods valued at one hundred thousand dollars at least. He had, however, delayed his departure too long. The fleet was down at the roads when the "Elizabeth" was trying to get out of the harbor. She was captured and brought back to Boston. The goods were confiscated, and Brush was put in the Boston jail heavily ironed. He was kept under rigid restrictions marked by merited indignities, though, it would seem, he found opportunity for gross intemperance. In 1777 he was joined by his wife, who contrived, after he had been in prison more than nineteen months, to disguise him in her own clothing, so as to enable him, on the night of Nov. 5, 1777, to get out of jail and away to New York. He went afterwards to Vermont, to look after his fifty thousand acres of land, which he had seized upon as his share during the land controversy. He fell into further trouble, and his estate was, for the most part, confiscated. In May, 1778, weighed down by grief and remorse, he blew out his brains with a pistol.

Turning from this Firbolg[1] to the more deserving of our race, we find in the Continental army besieging Boston the following significant names: —

Henry Adams (enrolled as an Irishman),
Patrick Breeland,
Charles Briant,
Michael Bailey,
Charles O'Brien,
William Boyed,
Richard Burk,
John McClary,
Maurice Conner,
Cornelius Corbitt,
John Conway,
Richard Colbert,
William Connelly,
Timothy Dwyer,
Daniel Driskill,
John Dorin,
Wm. Doyle,
Michael Edwards,
Thomas Eagin,
John Flynn,
Thom. Gurney,
Michael Grant,
John Gillen,
Robert Hughes,
William Hurly,
John Houlding,
Dennis Hogan,
Bartholomew Hurley,
Solomon Hurley,
John Kneeland,
David Kelley,
Matthew Casey,
Elijah Kelley,
Michael Kirland,
William Kelly,
William Lackey,
Philip Laraway,
Wm. Love (entered from Ireland),
Robt. Morrison,
Daniel McCarty,
Dominick Murray,
Hugh McKowen,
John Mitchell,
Wm. Murphy,
John McDonald,
John McGee,
Jeremiah Mahoney,
John McClarry,
Francis McNeal,
John Maloney,
Andrew Meguire,
Phil Mahoue,
Barney McCormick,
John O'Connel,
James Magee,
James Nagle,
Michael Neagles,
James Neil,
John Noonan,
James Newland,
Thomas O'Bryan,
John O'Brian,
Charles O'Brian,
Gregory O'Brian,
Thomas O'Brian,
John O'Hara,
John Ray,
James Riley,
Michael Rockford,
Thomas Riley,
Thomas Sharidan,
Maurice Shehay,
Edmund Sculley,
Jeremiah Shea,
William Sullivan,
Elijah T. Tinvey,
Cornelius Teigh,
James Welsh,
Samuel Welsh,
James Kennedy,
William Ryan,
John Welch,
Morris Welsh,
Barnabas Ryan,
Simeon Riley.

[1] Every one who is black-haired, who is a tattler, guileful, tale-bearing, noisy, contemptible; every wretched, mean, strolling, unsteady, harsh, and inhospitable person; every slave, every mean thief, every churl, every one who loves not to listen to music and entertainment, the disturbers of every council and every assembly, and the promoters of discord among people, — these are the descendants of the Firbolgs in Erinn. — *Charles De Kay, in The Century, January, 1889.*

IV.— *The War of 1812 and the Mexican War.*

The War of 1812 contains very little that concerns us. It was not popular in the East. The Federal party, that at that time dominated nearly all the New England States, was opposed to the war. When the news was received in Massachusetts that President Madison had declared war on the British, there was intense opposition. The feeling of opposition to the war was especially bitter in Boston. Boston people were largely engaged in commerce, and feared the prowling war-ships of Great Britain. President Madison and his administration were loudly denounced. The Federalists charged that the war was simply a political move to retain the Democracy in power. The English spirit seemed to have revived with new strength among the Eastern traders. They refused assistance to the general government, and did nothing whatever to promote the success of the war.

Probably it was on the war issue that the Democracy of the State swung into power, for in 1812 their candidate for governor was elected. Both branches of the Legislature were also Democratic. Governor Gerry openly accused the Federal party "of being anti-republican in its principles, and opposed to the measures of the general government. Are we not called upon," said he, "to decide whether we will commit the liberty and independence of ourselves and posterity to the fidelity and protection of a national administration, at the head of which is a Madison, supported by an Executive Department, a Senate and House of Representatives abounding with Revolutionary and other meritorious patriots, or to a British administration, the disciples of Bute, who was the author of a plan to enslave these States, and to American royalists who cooperated with that government to bind us in chains while colonists? Is it not morally and politically impossible that a doubt can exist in regard to the choice?"

The Federalists succeeded in electing Caleb Strong as Governor Gerry's successor. Boston was the seat of discontent and turbulence. Public passion was inflamed; and from the moment war was declared,

Boston clamored for peace and reprobated the war as wicked and unjust.

The State Senate was Democratic, while the House was controlled by the Federalists. The House issued an address containing these words: "If your sons must be torn from you by conscription, consign them to the care of God, but let there be no volunteers except for defensive war."

The address issued by the Senate contained the following: "Let your young men who compose the militia be ready to march at a moment's warning to any part of our shores in defence of our coast."

Notwithstanding the English spirit which seemed to dominate the majority of Massachusetts citizens, and which led to acts bordering on secession, there were still several companies raised in the State for its defence. The records of these companies are in the archives at Washington, and consequently not available for this work. There were the New England Guards, the Rangers, and the Boston and Charlestown Sea Fencibles, all Boston companies, and containing on their rolls many Irish names.

New England was opposed to the Mexican War also. The Whig party of Massachusetts deemed it a war to extend the Southern slave power, and were inclined to refuse all assistance to it. The third party, which was destined to supplant the Whig party, and which was to be known as the Republican, was at that time making itself felt, and its members were unalterably opposed to the war. At the request of the Secretary of War, Governor Briggs called upon the citizen soldiery to enlist. This was in May, 1846, and in November of the same year a regiment was raised, with Caleb Cushing of Newburyport as colonel, Isaac H. Wright of Roxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Edward W. Abbott of Andover as major. It is understood that this regiment never went into action in whole or in part. They left Boston in February, 1847; and June 21, 1848, they departed from Vera Cruz for home. The rolls of this regiment, preserved in the Adjutant-General's office, show that at least two-fifths of the enlisted men in the regiment were Irish-Americans, among them being Henry A. McGlenen, the popular manager of the Boston Theatre.

HENRY A. McGLENEN.

The popular agent of the Boston Theatre is the son of Irish parents, and was born in Baltimore, Md., November 28, 1826. He attended the schools of his native place, including one term at St. Mary's College. At an early age he learned the printer's trade with John Murphy, the well-known Baltimore printer and Catholic book publisher. In 1845 he came to Boston, where he worked "at the case" in the newspaper offices. In 1846 he resigned a position on the "Daily Advertiser" to go to Mexico as a member of Company A, First Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Edward Webster, son of Daniel Webster, and remained in the service until the return of the regiment, July, 1848. He then resumed work as a printer, and received a varied experience in that line. In 1866 he became advertising and advance agent for many of the prominent public attractions which made successful tours throughout this country. About 1869 he accepted his present position, which he has filled very acceptably ever since. He is a member of the Boston Press Club, president of the Association of Massachusetts Volunteers in Mexico, vice-president of the National Association of Mexican War Veterans, Boston Light Infantry Veteran Association, Royal Arcanum, Boston Athletic Association, and as the representative of the Mexican Volunteers, recently presented to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts a flag received by them from Gen. Winfield Scott.

The regiment did meritorious service under General Taylor on the Rio Grande, and under General Scott on the Vera Cruz line, and on the eve of their departure for home the regiment was presented with a beautifully wrought silk standard, which was made by the Catholic nuns in a Mexican convent at an expense of several hundred dollars. It was held by the survivors of the regiment until recently, when they presented it to the State of Massachusetts.

The following correspondence is self-explanatory. The stand-



HENRY A. McGLENEN.

ard is one of five presented by General Scott to State troops. It had originally a blue ground, which is now faded to a yellowish drab. The flag bears, besides the United States arms, the words "Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry."

BOSTON, January 23, 1889.

General, — I ask your acceptance for the Commonwealth of the accompanying standard given to the regiment of Massachusetts volunteers in Mexico, by Major-General Winfield Scott, in recognition of faithful service performed in the campaigns of 1847–48. My surviving comrades are few, and each year lessens the number. When we have passed away, the standard will remain a testimony that the representatives of the Bay State, in a service which brought honor to our flag, and vast domain and exhaustless wealth to the nation, were deemed worthy of special commendation by the great captain of his day.

Very respectfully yours,

H. A. McGLENEN.

To Adjutant-General S. DALTON, M.V.M.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, January 23, 1889.

H. A. McGLENEN, Esq.

My Dear Sir, — I am in receipt of your communication of this date, asking my acceptance for the Commonwealth of the standard given to the regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers in Mexico by General Winfield Scott, as a testimonial of faithful service performed in the campaign of 1847–48. His Excellency the Governor directs me to acknowledge the receipt of this valuable relic, and to accept the same, with the assurance that it will be preserved with great care.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL DALTON,

Adjutant-General.

V. — *The War of Secession.*

EVERY regiment in the Army of the North had in it soldiers who were Irishmen or Irishmen's sons. A mere list of these soldiers would make a volume of this size. They were not confined to the ranks. They furnished types of heroism in the navy, as well as in the army, and in all grades, even to the highest. The daring and romantic figure of Sheridan, unique in our history, is a fitting crown to the valor of Irishmen everywhere. They have fought on every field but Ireland's successfully; and the culmination of their labors is the salvation of the American Union.

As for Massachusetts, the army rolls at the adjutant-general's office in Boston furnish a striking revelation. Two of the regiments were so distinctively Irish that the State permitted them to carry the flag of their mother-country. Thus it was that the "sunburst" floated in companionship with the stars and stripes above the bayonets of the famous Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers and the equally famous Twenty-eighth, the "Faugh-a-Ballaughs." Other regiments from the State might also have carried the green flag so far as the nationality of their membership was concerned. These long lists of brave men suggest to the imagination pictures of the martial possibilities of the Irish people. The thought comes of having them marshalled in one grand host. They would not lack for leaders. Sheridan first, and about him Shields, Meagher, Kearny, and the rest, would make the blows of such an army effective and lasting.

The two Irish regiments mentioned above are always referred to with high commendation in all the reports made to the adjutant-general during the four years of the war.[1] Their record is as clear as the work of brave men can make it. No regiment should have a warmer place in the hearts of the citizens of Boston than the Ninth, for no regiment came closer to her people. Officers and men, the great majority of them, were her citizens.

[1] "The Ninth was one of the best regiments that ever left the State." — *Adjutant-General's Report.*



COL. THOMAS CASS.

Among the first to proffer his services to Governor Andrew at the outbreak of the war was Thomas Cass. His idea was to organize a regiment of Irishmen, who should be permitted to carry the Irish flag, and, with the governor's hearty approval, he perfected such an organization. It may be said that Colonel Cass made the regiment's renown. His officers partook of his spirit, his untiring devotion, his unfaltering belief in the ultimate triumph of the cause; so that when he fell, mortally wounded, in one of the seven days' battles, the regiment's loss was more bereavement than disaster. His mantle fell on Colonel Guiney, who proved a worthy successor. We give here a complete list of the war officers of this regiment. Some are gone; but their children are among us, and not forgotten.

Colonels.

Thomas Cass,**
Patrick R. Guiney. [Bvt. Brig. Gen.]

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Cromwell G. Rowell,
Robert Peard,***
Patrick R. Guiney,
Patrick T. Hanley. [Bvt. Colonel.]

Majors.

Robert Peard,
Patrick R. Guiney,
George W. Dutton,
Patrick T. Hanley,
John W. Mahan.

Surgeons.

Peter Pinco,
James F. Sullivan,
Stephen W. Drew.

Assistant Surgeons.

Patrick A. O'Connell,
Francis M. Lincoln,
James F. Sullivan,
Henry H. Fuller,
John Ryan,
James W. Fitzpatrick.

Chaplains.

Father Thomas Scully,
Father Charles L. Egan.

Captains.

Christopher Plunkett,
James E. Gallagher,*
John R. Teague,
John Carey,*
Charles J. McCarthy,
James E. McCafferty,*
Timothy O'Leary,
John W. Mahan,
Michael Scanlan,
James F. McGonigle,
Thomas R. Roche,
Timothy Burke,
Patrick R. Guiney,
Edward Fitzgerald,
Jeremiah O'Neil,*
George W. Dutton,
Patrick T. Hanley,
John H. Rafferty,
John C. Willey,
John H. Walsh,
Michael F. O'Hara,
John M. Tobin,
Patrick W. Black,
William A. Phelan,†
Michael A. Finnerty,
Michael Flynn,
Martin O'Brien,
James W. McNamara,†
William Madigan.*

First Lieutenants.

George W. Perkins,
John Moran,

* Killed at Gaines's Mills.
† Killed in the Wilderness.
** Died in Boston of wounds received at Malvern Hill.
*** Died of disease while in the service.

Michael Scanlan,
Patrick T. Hanley,
John W. Mahan,
William W. Doherty,
Michael H. McNamara,
Timothy O'Leary,
John M. Tobin,
Thomas R. Roche,
James E. McCafferty,
James F. McGunigle,
John H. Walsh,
William Strachan,
Patrick Walsh,
Philip E. Redmond,
John C. Willey,
Edward McSweeney.‡
John H. Rafferty,‡
Thomas Mooney,
William Burke,
Michael Phalan,
Michael F. O'Hara,
Michael Flynn,
William A. Phelan,
Michael A. Finnerty,
Matthew Dacey,
Nicholas C. Flaherty,†
John W. McNamara,
Patrick E. Murphy,
Robert A. Miller,
Richard P. Nugent,*
Timothy Dacey,
Joseph Murphy,
Michael F. O'Hara,
Patrick W. Black,
John Doherty,
Daniel G. Macnamara,
Archibald Simpson,†
William B. Maloney,
Martin O'Brien,
Christopher Plunkett,
Bernard F. Finan,
John F. Doherty,
James O'Donnell,
William R. Burke.

Second Lieutenants.

Patrick Walsh,
John H. Rafferty,
Edward McSweeney,
John H. Walsh,
Philip E. Redmond,†††
Timothy Burke,
John C. Willey,
Patrick W. Black,
Edward Fennottie,
Michael Flynn,
Matthew Dacey,
John Doherty,
William B. Mahoney,
Martin O'Brien,
Timothy Dacey,
Patrick E. Murphy,
Charles B. McGlanisken,†
Christopher Plunkett,
Hugh McGunnigle,
Archibald Simpson,
R. P. Nugent,
Timothy F. Lee,
Michael Phalan,
Michael C. Flaherty,
Michael A. Finnerty,
Francis O'Dowd,*
William A. Phelan,
Robert A. Miller,
Bernard F. Finan,
John F. Doherty,
Daniel G. Macnamara,
William J. Blood,
James W. McNamara,
William R. Burke,
James O'Donnell,
William A. Plunkett,
Joseph Murphy,
Frank McLalor,
Phillip Redmond,
James O'Neill.†

The Twenty-eighth was mustered in on Jan. 11, 1862, at Camp Cameron, near Boston. They first smelt powder at James's Island, June 1 and 2, in an effort to take Fort Johnson, which was successfully resisted. We give here a list of their war officers, and we shall leave further mention of their record till they join the Army of the Potomac, Aug. 16, 1862. Thus our history of the two regiments will be in the main a history of that famous army.

* Killed at Gaines's Mill.
† Killed in the Wilderness.
‡ Killed at Malvern Hill.
††† Died in hospital at Washington, D.C.

Colonels.
William Monteith,
Richard Byrnes,****
George W. Cartwright.

Lieutenant-Colonels.
Madelian Moore,
Jeremiah W. Coveney,
George W. Cartwright,
James Fleming.†††

Majors.
Andrew P. Caraher,
Andrew J. Lawler.**

Surgeon.
Patrick A. O'Connell.

Chaplains.
Father Nicholas O'Brien,
Father Lawrence S. McMahon.

Captains.
Andrew P. Caraher,
Lawrence P. Barrett,
Charles P. Smith,*
Andrew J. Lawler,
John H. Brennan,
Samuel Moore,
John A. McDonald,
John Riley,
Patrick Nolan,***
Alexander Blaney,
George F. McDonald,
Michael Kiley,
Martin Binney,
Patrick W. Black,
John Miles,
Patrick McIntyre,***
John Conners,†††
Patrick H. Bird.

First Lieutenants.
Charles H. Sanborn,
Humphrey Sullivan,
John J. Cooley,
Hugh P. Boyle,***
James Magee,
James McArdle,
James O'Keefe,
Benjamin F. Bartlett,
William Mitchell,
Moses J. Emery,
James Magner,**
Addison A. Hosmer,
John Ahern,
William J. Lemoyne,
Jeremiah W. Coveney,
Michael Keiley,
Edward F. O'Brien,
Leonard Harvey,
Martin Binney,
Walter J. Morgan,
Patrick W. Black,
John Miles,
John Conners,
M. Quilty,
John Miner,
Patrick H. Bird,
Patrick McIntyre,
John Maher,
John Knight,
Michael E. Ponderly,
Thomas J. Parker,†††
Thomas Cook.

Second Lieutenants.
James B. West,****
Jeremiah W. Coveney,
Josiah F. Kennison,
John Ahern,
Florence J. Buckley,
James A. McIntyre,*
Nicholas J. Barrett,†
William H. Flynn,*****
J. Howard Tannant,
Theophilus F. Page,
Edwin J. Weller,††
John B. Noyes,
William F. Cochrane,**
Walter S. Bailey,
John Sullivan,††
Jacob Nebrich,
Patrick W. Black,
Cornelius McCarty,
Thomas Cook,
John McGlinn,
William McCarty,
Alexander Barrett,*****
David Hogan.

It was in April, 1861, that the Ninth Regiment was organized and encamped on Long Island. On June 29 Colonel Cass led them to Washington. Two days after the disaster at Bull Run they joined

* Killed at Wilderness.
** Killed at Spottsylvania.
*** Killed at Deep Bottom.
**** Killed at Cold Harbor.
***** Killed at Chantilly.
† Killed at Sharpsburg.
†† Killed at Fredericksburg.
††† Killed at Petersburg.

the troops posted as the guard of our national capital on Arlington Heights, — the scene of the first armed invasion of "the sacred soil of Virginia." Washington was then in a state of wholesome terror. The "powers that be" had gone into the war with the idea that one good blow would knock the Confederacy down; but the Confederacy countered unexpectedly at Bull Run, and after that the national government was careful to keep its guard up. One good result of this defeat was the creation of the great Army of the Potomac,[1] with Gen. George B. McClellan, then but thirty-five years of age, as its commander. The Ninth left Arlington Heights to join this famous army, in the early spring of 1862.

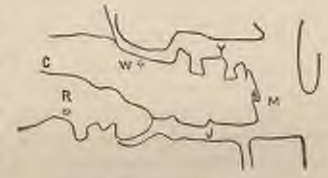
We have nothing to do with the controversy which makes comparison between masterly retreats and brilliant victories; they both, it seems to us, are a necessity to the proper conduct and success of a war. In the eyes of his soldiers, or at least of a large majority of them, McClellan was the ideal soldier. He was an especial favorite of his Irish followers.

In the peninsular campaign the Ninth bore a beautiful national flag, which had been presented to the regiment by the boys of the Eliot school.[2] It may seem hard to understand the dual patriotism symbolized by these two flags. Certain it is that the cry: "Rally round the green flag!" nerved this regiment to some of its bravest deeds. It must have been a surprise to the people of Alexandria, Va., on that March morning, to see a thousand boys in blue marching to the national tunes of Ireland and flying their Irish flag; and a still greater surprise to see that same flag flying at the peak of the U.S. Transport "State of Maine," which took the Ninth to Fortress Munroe.

[1] The order for the transportation of McClellan's army was issued on the 27th of February, 1862, and four hundred vessels were required; for there were actually transported one hundred and twenty-one thousand men, fourteen thousand animals, forty-four batteries, and all the necessary ambulances and baggage-wagons, pontoons, and telegraph material. — *Rossiter Johnson: "A Short History of the War of Secession."*

[2] The Eliot school is located at the North End of Boston, in a section of the city which, at that time, was largely populated by people of Irish extraction. Many of the friends, relatives, and parents of the men of the Ninth lived in the North End. The battle-torn remnants of this flag now hang in the hall of the school-house on North Bennett street.

The campaign upon which McClellan now entered was full of unforeseen difficulties. The first and greatest was the complete ignorance of the Union army as to the topography of the country in which they were at work. It was some comfort to know that among the natives of the district, who knew only their own immediate neighborhood, the ignorance of the enemy was just as complete. Such a thing as a map of the peninsula had never been made. If the President had had a good map of the country he could have seen, and undoubtedly would have seen, the mistake that is now so easily pointed out. McClellan had planned an approach to Richmond along the James river on the north bank. The advantages of such a plan are readily seen by reference to our sketch.



PLAN OF THE PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN.

M Fortress Monroe. Y York River.
R Richmond. J James River.
W White House. C Chickahominy River.

The base of supplies could be on the James, transports and supply-boats could come up to headquarters, and it would be unnecessary to leave heavy garrisons for covering a long line of communication. The government at Washington, however, was very nervous, and, although they now had about 70,000 men, including McDowell's corps, which should have been with McClellan, the War Department issued an order, May 18, directing that the army should approach Richmond from the north. This made it necessary for McClellan to make his base of supplies on the York and Pamunkey instead of on the James. The mistake of such a plan is now clearly seen. The accompanying rough map of the peninsula shows the relative positions of Fortress Munroe, Richmond, and White House, where, according to this order, McClellan made his base of supplies. The entire route, from whatever camp he might be in, to this last point, had to be kept secure from hostile occupation,

or else, some fine day, the army would have to fight for their supper, with a slim chance of any being left for them. Again, the Chickahominy river lay between them and Richmond. Sudden rains might, in a single day, make this stream a torrent, and in two days impassable. When the army should cross this river they would leave it between them and their supplies; to leave a sufficient guard on the other bank would hopelessly weaken the attack, and to leave no guard would be to stake every hope of safety, not only for themselves, but for the Union, upon the chances of a single day's fighting.

McClellan was finally aroused to the imminent danger of his situation by the daring raid of a body of about 1,500 Confederate cavalry, which rode completely around his army, between him and White House. This was on the 12th of June. If, instead of "Jeb" Stuart and his audacious band, the invaders had been Jackson, with a large detachment, and if, instead of hurrying by, they had stopped to wreck the stores at White House, the result can be imagined. McClellan was then astride the Chickahominy, and determined to change his base to conform with his old idea.

Soon after this Lee began to lay his plans for attacking the Union army. On June 26, in pursuance of a plan for a change of base, the heavy guns and a large part of the baggage train were removed to the north bank of the Chickahominy. Lee, Longstreet, and the two Generals Hill crossed the Chickahominy and attempted to turn the flank of the Federal troops; but the artillery literally mowed them down, and they gained no advantage. The next day McClellan continued the plan he had entered upon. Porter was covering the removal of the remainder of the stores, when he was attacked by Gen. A. P. Hill, and thus was brought on the battle of Gaines's Mills, or Chickahominy. The desperate character of this engagement may be estimated from the fact that the National army lost 6,000 men, and the enemy's loss is estimated at a much larger figure. The Ninth lost nearly 300 men, — over one-fifth of their fighting strength. The Ninth was in General Porter's corps, the available strength of which on this day was about 25,000 men, while Long-

street and the Hills brought against him an army of at least 55,000 men.

The battle was begun by Gen. A. P. Hill, about two o'clock in the afternoon, and for two hours he hammered Porter, blow on blow, only to be hurled back with frightful loss. Jackson came with reënforcements, and then heavy masses of Confederate troops made assaults all along the National line. Volley responded to volley; batteries that remained after the infantry supports had fallen back were decimated, captured and recaptured. The enemy finally succeeded in breaking General Porter's line, and at sunset he was compelled to retire.

The work of Porter's men in this engagement was so desperate and deadly that the Confederate generals thought they were fighting the whole Union army. Part of the rebel force was completely demoralized. Whole regiments were deliberately marching back, and there was the most outrageous skulking on their side ever seen during the war. No one who reads the story of the peninsular battles can doubt the bravery of the Southerners, but this time they had roused a lion; the Ninth was as firm as a rock on the beach.[1] The reckless charges of the secessionists broke against their steady bayonets and well-directed fire; the entire staff of a regiment before their line would frequently disappear, and the headless ranks drift back to shelter.

Colonel Cass was disabled by illness and a slight wound early in the battle, and his men were led by Lieutenant-Colonel Guiney, who, upon the death of Cass at Malvern Hill, succeeded to the command. The order came to charge; Guiney ordered the colors forward, and at his call the men sprang to support them. It is the proud record of this regiment that they never lost a color, and their daring charge in this hotly contested battle went far to save the colors of their brother regiments. Surely it is not just to call theirs a divided patriotism; that green flag, symbol of hopes

[1] "The Irish held their position with a determination and ferocity that called forth the admiration of our own officers."—*Report of a Prussian officer serving in the rebel army, quoted in McNamara's "Irish Ninth."*

deferred for generations, and of bitter, fruitless struggles for home and freedom; the flag that was bought by their children and delivered into their hands by the most famous Irish soldier then living,[1] — would they be men if it did not rouse the deepest and strongest passions of their nature? Would they be worth our citizenship if they did not follow it, through wounds and death, to the greatness of the fame that history awards them to-day?

As the day wore on with its fearful work, McClellan sent as reënforcements Slocum's division, and later Meagher's and French's. These last troops saved the day. Stragglers were beginning to work their way towards the bridges, and the thin and war-worn lines of heroes, having been under fire for two days, gladly rested behind the bulwark formed by the fresh troops. The enemy were finally baffled; their victory, all but won, was again deferred. They were very willing to permit the retreat of an enemy less than half their number, that had resisted their most ferocious and reckless attacks for a whole day. The Ninth was among the last regiments to leave this field of dreadful carnage. After all the terrible strain of the day, they kept their ranks with the steadiness of veterans, and marched without a symptom of panic, an exemplar of discipline to the rest of the army, and a nucleus for stragglers that had courage enough to stay where they could find fighting companions. We quote from the New York "Herald's" war correspondent: —

> The Ninth Massachusetts Regiment was the rear of the retreating column, which had passed over a hill into a large, open plain. . . .
>
> To break and run was not for the men who had covered themselves with glory during the entire day. Col. P. R. Guiney (now in command) decided to form a line of battle on his colors, and resist the approach of the enemy until the advance of the retreat should have been far enough to leave ground sufficient to enable him to commence his retreat in good order. Colonel Guiney, with his standard-bearers, advanced upon the rebels with the words, "Men, follow your colors!" It was enough. Before that small band of jaded heroes waved the stars and stripes and the green flag of Erin, and with loud huzzas they rushed upon the rebels, driving them up hill.

After the battle of Gaines's Mills, McClellan continued the

[1] Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher, then commanding the "Irish Brigade."



GEN. PATRICK R. GUINEY.
IN 1864.

movement that he had begun. The enemy fancied that, being forced to abandon his depot at White House, he would retreat by the way he had come, and consequently lost valuable time in pursuing him. They did attack him again, however, and harassed him all along his line of retreat, till he finally entrapped them at Malvern Hill. This was a small eminence on the north bank of the James river. The ground was peculiarly well situated for defence, and McClellan's keen engineering sense saw every point of vantage it could afford.

Porter's division, of which the Ninth was a part, shared with Couch's the brunt of the attack. At 6 o'clock P.M. the artillery of the enemy concentrated its fire upon their fronts. Brigades formed in heavy masses under the cover of the trees, and raising the "rebel yell," started on the run across the open ground to storm the batteries. They were received first by a shower of grape and canister from the guns; daring and determined, they pressed on to within a few yards of the line only to receive the deadly volley that their opponents had been saving for close quarters; then the Union soldiers leaped to the charge, and their bayonets drove the remnant of their foes, in utter confusion, down and away, capturing colors and prisoners in goodly numbers. More than once in this fight the charges of the Irish Ninth decided a critical point of the contest.[1] Colonel Cass had told General Porter[1] in the morning that his men would sweep the enemy before them, and they did it, though poor Cass paid for it with his life.

It seems proper to insert at this point the last words that McClellan ever wrote, the grateful tribute of the illustrious commander to the men with whom and by whom his fame was made: —

So long as life lasts, the survivors of those glorious days will remember, with quickened pulse, the attitude of that army when it reached the goal for which it had striven with such transcendent heroism. Exhausted, depleted in numbers, bleeding at every pore, but still proud and defiant, and strong in the consciousness of a great feat of arms heroically accomplished, it stood ready to renew the

[1] The authority for these statements is Gen. Fitz-John Porter.

struggle with undiminished ardor whenever its commander should give the word. It was one of those magnificent episodes which dignify a nation's history, and are fit subjects for the grandest efforts of the poet and painter.

It was while the regiment was at Harrison's Landing that Col. P. R. Guiney received his promotion as Colonel Cass's successor. He had been with the regiment from the date of its commission, and had rapidly risen in distinction for ability and bravery. He was one of the active organizers of the regiment. It was his gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Gaines's Mills that gained him the colonelcy, his promotion having been urged by Gen. Fitz-John Porter himself.

In leaving now, as we must, the peninsular campaign to follow the fortunes of the regiment elsewhere, it must not be supposed that we have done justice to their story. We have omitted the account of important battles in which the Ninth participated, and we have omitted accounts of individual and regimental gallantry that should properly be told. The trouble is not the lack of incident, but the lack of space to recount it. What has been given is only to show the importance of this particular campaign, and to show the share of our Irish regiments in preventing the disastrous termination which was so imminently threatened and so narrowly averted. To write in the same way a full account of all the battles in which the Ninth and its peer, the Twenty-eighth, took part, would be equivalent to writing a history of the greater part of the Civil War. Grateful as that task would be, and proud as the record of our race would be in it, it is not our present purpose; we must confine ourselves to the most sketchy accounts, and be content with the omission of many important incidents.

When we next see the Ninth in battle, they are serving under Pope in the second Bull Run. On August 29, they were a part of the corps which Porter refused to lead to almost certain destruction, — a refusal which caused one of the most unjust military sentences known to history. The next day, they were a part of the troops which McDowell hurled desperately at Lee's attacking column, still trying to

obey their blundering chief as best they could. The Twenty-eighth was also in this battle, having recently come from South Carolina, and did good service in repelling the flank attack of Jackson's troops at Chantilly on the last day of the fight. The total loss of the latter regiment in the three days' battle was over two hundred.

After the second battle of Bull Run, as after the first, the Government turned to McClellan. Lee was moving North, and McClellan started on his track. The Ninth and the Twenty-eighth were now following the same leader. Sometimes one was in action, sometimes the other. After McClellan had forced the passes at South Mountain, the Ninth had to watch inactively from the left bank of Antietam Creek while the Twenty-eighth fought with the heroic fragment of the army that McClellan was able to put into action. Their loss here was twelve killed, thirty-six wounded, out of less than two hundred taken into action.

Foiled in his attempt at a Northern invasion, Lee started homeward. McClellan followed, but hesitated to attack him in the strongly intrenched positions that he was able to secure. The politicians at Washington again got after him, and between them and Halleck, Lincoln was persuaded to "swap horses" again, and Burnside was substituted for "Little Mac." True to the old proverb, the new commander rushed in where McClellan feared to risk his well-beloved men, and the disaster at Fredericksburg followed. We were pushed to an impossible attack, slaughtered by a determined foe impregnably intrenched; but the way in which these brave men "went to their graves like beds" is the brightest example of daring, heroic, unflinching devotion to duty that the pages of history afford. Burnside ordered a charge to seize the heights back of the city. French and Hancock's divisions made the attack, the former leading. They came on bravely; shells burst in their ranks, but they closed the gaps and marched on; they met the fire of the infantry, dropping by hundreds, but not stopping. Finally two brigades rose up from a sunken road and delivered a murderous fire almost in their faces. They halted and sought shelter, and then came Hancock's division with the brigades of Zook, Meagher, and Caldwell, — about five

thousand men. In Meagher's brigade was the Twenty-eighth Regiment. They charged in the same manner, but their desperate valor only carried them nearer to the deadly stone-wall. No organized body of men could ever reach it, for the enemy were so thick behind it that "each one at the wall had two or three behind him to load muskets and hand them to him, while he had only to lay them flat across the wall and fire them." Generals Couch and Howard, observing from a steeple, saw this fighting,[1] and Howard could not suppress a cry of agony as he saw the brave men drop.

The best testimony for our famous countrymen is from the pen of their foes. We quote from First-Lieut. William Miller Owen:[2] "In the foremost line we distinguished the green flag with the golden harp of old Ireland, and we knew it to be Meagher's Irish brigade. The gunners were directed to turn their guns against this column, but the gallant enemy pushed on beyond all former charges, and fought and left their dead within five and twenty paces of the sunken road."

In spite of all the daring and death, the attempt failed to make any impression on the well-managed army of Confederates, and out of Hancock's brave five thousand that started on the charge, three thousand retired at the end of fifteen minutes, leaving their comrades where they fell.

After one or two more of these frantic efforts to carry the position by storm, Burnside gave it up, and during the night withdrew to the other side of the river. Shortly afterward Hooker superseded him, and attempted to get around Lee's position and take him from the rear. He began the battle of Chancellorsville by a brilliant

[1] "I had never before seen fighting like that. Nothing approaching it in terrible uproar and destruction. There was no cheering on the part of the men, but a stubborn determination to obey orders and do their duty. I don't think there was much feeling of success. As they charged, the artillery fire would break their formation and they would get mixed; then they would close up, go forward, receive the withering infantry fire, and those who were able would run to the houses and fight as best they could, and then the next brigade coming up in succession would do its duty and melt like snow coming down on warm ground."—*General Couch, in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,"* vol. iii., p. 113.

[2] Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, vol. iii., p. 98.



COL. PATRICK T. HANLEY

strategic movement, which was soon neutralized by his vacillating and incompetent generalship; and "Fighting Joe," after making a poor defensive battle, retired, beaten like his predecessor, though not quite so badly. His old-time energy soon returned, however, and he detected and followed up the attempted invasion of the North, which culminated at Gettysburg. Resenting the meddlesome and injurious dictation of Halleck, the commander-in-chief, he asked to be relieved of his command. Meade was appointed in his place, and led the army to the field which turned out to be the Waterloo of the Rebellion.

The Ninth was at this battle, though not actively engaged; they lost one killed and three wounded while on skirmish duty. The Irish brigade had lost their old commander, and now followed Col. Patrick Kelley. The Twenty-eighth, after many forced marches, took up a position with this brigade on the left of Cemetery Hill, early on the second day of the battle, and in this position line of battle was formed, and maintained until 4 o'clock P.M., at which time the regiment moved forward and engaged the enemy, who were strongly posted on the crest of a rocky hill. The Twenty-eighth went over the top of this hill and almost to the bottom of the other side, being the whole time exposed to a heavy and concentrated musketry fire and losing many men. The enemy were on both flanks, and caused our men to retire a short distance for support. During this engagement and the following one next day, the regiment lost in killed, wounded, and missing one hundred and one men.

The Confederacy received its death-blow at Gettysburg, and the Army of the Potomac soon found itself on old battle-fields. Our two Irish regiments took part in various minor engagements till the army went into winter quarters in the fall of 1863.

In February of the next year, Grant took command of the armies of the United States, and thirteen months afterward the war finished, and the great and good Lincoln had gone to his rest. On the 3d of May, Grant crossed the Rapidan southward and plunged into the Wilderness, — a tract of deserted mining territory, densely

wooded and uninhabited. Lee, for once, took the offensive, doubtless expecting to surprise his opponent; but Grant was awake, and the "murdering match" in the jungle left him in first-rate fighting and marching condition.

It was in the first day's fight in the Wilderness that Colonel Guiney was wounded in the eye by a minie-ball, and the command of the Ninth devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Hanley during the remainder of the battle. The Twenty-eighth was there, too. On the first day they lost sixteen killed, sixty-seven wounded, and fifteen missing. Here gallantly fell Lieut. James McIntire and Capt. Charles P. Smith. They lost also on the last days of the battle, though not so heavily.

Grant moved "by the left flank" from this time forward, and Lee never fought except defensively thereafter. It was a race for Richmond, and Lee got in first; but there was a steady fight all the way. The Ninth was in it up to Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. They lost in this series of engagements Captains James W. Macnamara and William A. Phelan, and Lieutenants Nicholas C. Flaherty, James O'Neill, Archibald Simpson, and Charles B. McGinniskin.

The Twenty-eighth stayed nearly through the war. In a daring charge at Cold Harbor they lost Colonel Byrnes. June 16 finds them at Petersburg, charging on and over the first line of works, until stopped by the superior force of the enemy.

This regiment was the last to leave the intrenchments at the fiercely contested battle of Reams's Station, August 25. They were on this occasion publicly complimented for gallant conduct by the division commander, Gen. Nelson A. Miles. Their losses for the year 1864 were, in killed, wounded, and missing, four hundred and five.

The time of enlistment for many of this regiment expired early in 1865, and Colonel Cartwright returned to Boston with them. The remainder were organized into the Twenty-eighth Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. Lieut.-Col. James Fleming led them on March 25, 1865, in an attack on Petersburg, Va. The enemy advanced to meet the attack and were twice repulsed. On this occa-

sion the battalion remained under fire until all its ammunition had been expended. In this engagement Lieutenant-Colonel Fleming, Capt. John Conners, Capt. Patrick McIntyre, and First Lieut. T. J. Parker were killed. There were also seven men killed and sixty-five wounded out of two hundred taken into action.

The last fight of any moment made by the battalion was at South Side Railroad, under the command of Capt. P. H. Bird, on April 3, 1865. They were in at the surrender of Lee, and formed part of the grand review at Washington.

THE NINTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.

Its history in brief is shown by the following list of engagements, in which, during its term of service, it participated: —

Hall's Hill, Va., Sept. 18, 1861.
Vienna, Va., Feb. 14, 1862.
Drainsville, Va., Feb. 20, 1862.
Bethel, Va., March 30, 1862.
Yorktown, Va., April 5, 1862.
Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 5 to May 4, 1862.
West Point, Va., May 7, 1862.
New Bridge, Va., May 24, 1862.
Hanover Court-house, Va., May 27, 1862.
Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862.

Gaines's Mill, Va., June 27, 1862.
White Oak Swamp, Va., June 29, 1862.
Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
Manassas, Va., August 29, 30, 1862.
Chantilly, Va., September 1, 1862.
South Mountain, Md., September 14, 15, 16, 1862.
Antietam, Md., September 17, 18, 1862.
Sharpsburg, Md., September 19, 1862.
Boettler's Mill, Md., September 20, 1862.
Sheppardstown, Md., September 25, 1862.
Morrisville, Va., December 30, 1862.
Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 14, 1862.
Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 4, 5, 1863.
Ellis's Ford, June 1, 1863.
Brandy Station, June 9, 1863.
Aldie Gap, June 21, 1863.
Gettysburg, July 2, 3, 4, 1863.
Wapping Heights, July 23, 1863.
Culpepper, October 12, 13, 1863.
Bristow Station, October 14, 1863; April 15, 1864.
Rappahannock Station, August 20, 23, 1862; August 1, 2, 1863; November 7, 1863.
Locust Grove, November 26, 27, 28, 1863.
Mine Run, Va., November 29, 30, December 2, 1863.
Liberty, Va., January 13, 1864.
Wilderness, May 5, 6, 7, 1864.
Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864.
Po River, May 10, 1864.
Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.
North Anna, May 23, 1864.
Shady Oak, May 27, 1864.
Tolopotomy Swamp, May 30, 31, 1864.
Bethesda Church, June 3, 1864.
Cold Harbor, June 5, 1864.

CASUALTIES IN THE REGIMENT.

	Killed or died.	Wounded.	Total.
Officers	18	26	44
Non-com. staff and band		4	4
Company A	32	69	101
Company B	24	52	76
Company C	17	61	78
Company D	21	60	81
Company E	25	55	80
Company F	21	63	84
Company G	26	47	73
Company H	22	52	74
Company I	24	74	98
Company K	20	50	70
Total	250	613	863

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.

List of engagements:

James Island, June 1, 2, 11, 1862.
Second Bull Run, June 30, 1862.
Chantilly, Sept. 1, 1862.
South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.
Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.
Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Gettysburg, July 2, 3, 1863.
Wilderness, May 5, 6, 7, 1864.
Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864.
Po River, May 9, 10, 1864.
Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.
North Anna, May 18, 1864.
Tolopotomy Swamp, May 31, 1864.

Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.
Petersburg, June 16, 1864.
Strawberry Plains, June 22, 1864.
Deep Bottom, July 27, 1864.
Ream's Station, August 14, 1864.
Petersburg, August 21, 1864.
Ream's Station, August 25, 1864
Petersburg, March 25, 1865.
South Side Railroad, April 2, 1865.

CASUALTIES IN THE REGIMENT.

	Killed in action.	Died of wounds.	Missing.
Officers	9	6	
Non-com. officers	27	21	1
Privates	125	176	31
Total	161	203	32

SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

THOMAS CASS.

AT mention of the name of Colonel Cass, Ninth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, the stirring scenes of military life during the spring of 1861 in and around Boston are vividly recalled by those who witnessed them at that period of national excitation.

While the drums and fifes were beating and playing at the head of the companies of the militia rallying to the support of the national capital at the order of Governor Andrew, a meeting of prominent Irish-Americans was held in an office on Tremont street, with a view to the formation of a regiment that would carry the Irish flag with the stars and stripes in support of the Union and the preservation of the general government. It was resolved at once to begin this organization, and Captain Cass was unanimously chosen to begin the work. The regiment was formed, and its successes in the field fully justified the selection made for its leader.

The subject of this sketch, this leader, Thomas Cass, was born at Farmley, Queens County, Ireland, and, while yet very young, came with his parents to America, first settling in the British Province of New Brunswick, where they had relatives. Sometime in the early '40's they removed to Boston, and young Cass attended the public schools at the North End, where his people resided, in what was then known as Ann street, near Fleet, and where he helped in off hours tending a small clothing store, chiefly of seamen's supplies, which was kept by his father.

He was young in his teens when his father placed him with a South Market-street currier to learn that trade. He was not a full-fledged workman when he married Miss Adeline Louisa

Richardson, the daughter of a Fleet-street lady in good circumstances. The young couple continued to live with his family until Mrs. Richardson provided them with means to go into business similar to that of Mr. Cass, senior, which included also an establishment for the accommodation and keeping of seafaring men. He became interested in commercial pursuits, and in 1856 went to the Western Isles on business with a brother-in-law in a vessel owned by them.

On May 12, 1852, Thomas Cass became a naturalized citizen of the United States. Previous to this he joined the Columbian Guards (Capt. Richard Hennessey), Company B, Fifth Artillery, M.V.M. In the guards he went through the grades of corporal and sergeant, and was soon found to be an expert drill-master. He was, as in after years, a stern disciplinarian. On May 17, 1852, the military records show that he appeared before Col. Robert Cowdin, commanding the Fifth Regiment of Artillery, and was qualified as first lieutenant, his commission bearing the signature of Gov. George S. Boutwell. In 1854, during the slavery riots in his adopted city, he was captain of the Columbian Guards, who were among the militia forces called out to sustain the Federal laws.

The election of Governor Gardner, the Know-nothing candidate, was sure to bring disbandment to every Irish-American company. Captain Cass tendered his resignation, and was honorably discharged February 12, 1855, and his company turned in their arms to the State military authorities. The unnatural prejudices of those times, happily, are of the past, and the patriotic good sense of the people is a guarantee against their revival henceforth. The Columbians immediately reorganized into an association combining literary and military elements, purchased arms, and paraded with them in civilian dress. Said Hon. Edward Everett on State street as he viewed them on parade one day, "The militia of our State should not be deprived of such men." In 1861, under the old local district system, he was a member of the school committee.

When the President's call for troops came to the Massachusetts

executive, Cass said, remembering the rife charges of disloyalty against adopted citizens, "Now is the time for me and my kind to show men who have been harping at us all our lives that the stars and stripes are as dear to us as to them."

His regiment, nearly full and enlisted for the war, went into camp of instruction at Long Island, Boston Harbor, May 11, 1861. He was at its head when it paraded in Boston to receive its colors from the governor, June 23, it having been mustered into the United States service June 11 by Captain Marshall of the regular army, at its island camp of instruction. He was ordered, June 24, to take his command on board the steamer transports Ben De Ford, Pembroke, and Cambridge, *en route* for Washington, where, at the navy yard, Sunday, June 29, he landed. He was complimented there very highly by the naval officers on the fine appearance and excellent discipline of his regiment.

When in camp at Miner's Hill during the winter of 1861–62, as also later on at Yorktown and on the Chickahominy, Colonel Cass suffered considerably on account of broken health, but indomitable pluck sustained him. General Porter of the Fifth Corps, before the battles of the Peninsula began, heartily sympathizing with him on account of physical ailments, left it entirely optional with himself whether he should go to Washington for proper medical care or remain. He chose the latter, and during the seven days' fighting, when his regiment was not in battle, he was most of the time with it in an ambulance, under medical care.

Before General Sherman went to the West, and while Colonel Cass's disabilities had not developed, he formed such a high opinion of his military abilities that he offered to secure for him a high command if he would accompany him. He felt constrained to decline the tempting offer, although full of the ambition of a true soldier. At the battle of the Chickahominy a spent shot struck him in the foot. On the night previous to the battle of Malvern Hill, Va., which was fought July 1, 1862, he was with his command, and on the afternoon of the day of that battle, when the Confederates charged directly against his line, he was stricken

by a shot which went through his face with serious injury to his tongue. He was taken to the James River before his regiment left the battlefield, thence to Fortress Monroe, and home via New York. He died in Boston July 12, at his home, 14 North Bennet street. The news of his death, when it reached the camp at Harrison's Landing, Va., was received with every manifestation of sorrow and regret, for, albeit a strict disciplinarian, he was very much beloved by his brave regiment.

Colonel Cass's funeral was a magnificent testimonial to his memory, and one of the most numerously attended ever witnessed in the New England metropolis.

He was buried at Mount Auburn with military honors becoming his position and great services. His monument is located in the Public Garden, and is surmounted by a statue, the face of which bears an excellent likeness to the original.

PATRICK R. GUINEY.

General Patrick R. Guiney, lawyer, soldier, and patriot, was born in Parkstown, Tipperary, Ireland, Jan. 15, 1835, died in Boston, March 21, 1877. He was brought to the United States by his parents in 1842, and for a while located in Portland, Me., where he attended the public schools, and later Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass. He came to Boston in 1855, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1856. In 1859 he was married in this city. At the beginning of the late Civil War he enlisted as private, in April, 1861; he was promoted to a captaincy, June 11, 1861, and went as such to the field; he helped largely in organizing the Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers; he was commissioned major July 28, 1862; lieutenant-colonel Oct. 24, 1862; complimented in special orders for bravery at Gaines's Mills June 27, 1862; promoted to colonel for service in the field July 26, 1863; commanded the Second Brigade, First Division, Fifth Corps, most of the following year; he lost his left eye by a terrible wound in the forehead, at the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864; mustered out with the regiment; promoted brevet brigadier-general,

March 13, 1865. He was Assistant District Attorney for Suffolk County from 1866 to 1870, and held the position of Register of Probate and Insolvency from 1869 until his death, in 1877, which was caused by disease incurred by his head-wound in the war. He was Major-General Commander of the Veteran Military League, and a member of the Loyal Legion. The esteem and regard which his fellow-citizens had for him is aptly described by his friend and associate, Dr. John G. Blake, in the following lines, and by the poem by his excellent wife: —

"In the long list of names that deserve commemoration for the honor done their native land, none justly stands higher than that of Patrick R. Guiney. A brave, fearless, and successful soldier, who carried through his broken life, with a smiling face, the shattered constitution resulting from wounds received in the service of his adopted country; a pure, able, and honest public official, and an estimable private citizen, he combined all the qualities that the most exacting friendship could ask for. Life to him meant earnest, soul-felt endeavor. Chivalrous, pure-minded, the personification of integrity, it used to be said of him that he stood so straight that he bent backward.

"A man whose deep religious feeling permeated his life; free from narrowness, and broadly catholic, he was a true and loyal son of Mother Church in the highest and fullest sense. In private life a devoted husband, a loving father, a fast friend, and delightful companion, his memory will live in the hearts of those who knew him best while life endures.

"So much of heroism blended with his character, and is so well expressed in this little poem, that it seems appropriate to append it."

This touching poetical tribute to General Guiney is fresh from the pen of our Boston poet, Mrs. Mary E. Blake: —

"Large heart and brave! tried soul and true!
How thickly in thy life's short span
All strong, sweet virtues throve and grew
As friend, as hero, and as man.

Unmoved by thought of blame or praise,
Unbought by gifts of power or pride,
Thy feet still trod Time's devious ways,
With Duty as thy law and guide.

"God breaks no mould so nobly rare
As shrined of old heroic men.
In lives like thine, as pure as fair,
Earth's golden knighthood breathes again
Amid a world of sordid greed,
Of paltry aims, of perjured trust;
With soul as stainless as thy creed,
We know thee strong, and pure, and just.

"And still shall know, O friend beloved!
Thy spirit holds no place with death;
Our eyes are dim, our hearts are moved,
But thou hast felt His kindly breath.
So short, so swift thy pang of birth
Ere dawned the heaven you longed to see,
We bear the pain, who wait on earth,
But all the glory fell to thee!"

Maj. Daniel G. McNamara, a staff-officer and a life-long friend of General Guiney, gives the following reminiscences: —

"Nothing redounds more to a soldier's credit for gallant and meritorious conduct on the battlefield than the commendation of his superior officer. Gen. Fitz-John Porter, commander of the Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, to which the Ninth Regiment belonged, recommended, in special orders, Colonel Guiney for brevet commission for gallant services at the battle of Gaines's Mills, and in his graphic account of that battle, published in the 'Century' magazine of June, 1885, thus speaks of the Ninth Regiment while under fire: 'At Gaines's Mills Cass's gallant Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers (General Guiney was then lieutenant-colonel of the regiment), of Griffin's brigade, obstinately resisted A. P. Hill's crossing, and were so successful in delaying his advance after crossing as to compel him to employ large bodies to force the regiment back to the main line. This brought on a contest which extended to Morell's centre, and over Martin's front, on his right, and lasted from 12.30

to near 2 o'clock, Cass and his immediate supports falling back south of the swamps. This persistent and prolonged resistance gave to this battle one of its well-known names, *i.e.*, Gaines's Mills.'

"After passing through the campaigns of nearly two years more, memory brings us vividly to the battle of the 'Wilderness,' May 5, 1864, under General Grant. Again the Ninth Regiment suffered terribly in killed and wounded. It was on that day that General Guiney fell at the head of his regiment with that terrible wound through his eye. The cruel bullet crushed through the eye down into his head. Nothing but his splendid physique and strong vitality saved his life. The doctors declared he could not survive; that the wound was of so terrible a nature that it was only a question of time, and rather than attempt an operation it was in their judgment better to let him die without unnecessary pain. Not so with the general; although wounded nigh unto death, he still retained within his bosom all his native courage and indomitable pluck. Calling to his side, as he lay on the floor of the temporary hospital near the battlefield, Father Egan, chaplain of the Ninth, he said: 'Father, if you will find a surgeon on this field who will undertake to remove this bullet I will get better, for the longer it remains as it is the worse for me.' Father Egan, with his accustomed kindness, promptly secured the attendance of several surgeons from the hospital quarters. One among them agreed to undertake the operation, and in a comparatively short time, in the presence of the other doctors, extracted the bullet, which proved to be a fifty-nine calibre rifle ball. Under all his sufferings the general was patient, never complaining of his rude surroundings and poor accommodations. In the course of a few days he reached Washington, where his loving wife awaited him to nurse and attend him on his painful journey home. After weeks of suffering, and when only partially recovered, he met his regiment at the depot in Boston on its return home for muster out, and rode at its head on its march to Faneuil Hall. Though time partly healed the jagged wound, it eventually shortened his brilliant life, and ended the bright future that was before him.

"It can be said of General Guiney that he was a brave soldier, a firm disciplinarian, a true friend, and a generous, warm-hearted officer. He was loved and respected by his regiment, and his recognized ability and uniform manliness endeared him to his comrades and associates through life. While he loved his friends warmly and truly, he never harbored animosity against those who might exhibit unfriendliness towards him. His Christian training taught him to treat his fellows with Christian kindness, firmness, and forbearance. These traits of character carried him successfully through the difficulties that were to be encountered by a commander of volunteers in the army, and they won for him in after life the esteem of all who knew him."

He rendered able services to the cause of dumb animals while he was a district attorney, and won a case in which the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals were the prosecutors. His lofty and eloquent appeal for the dumb was publicly admired and praised.

PATRICK T. HANLEY.

Patrick T., son of Dudley and Mary Hanley, was born in Roscommon, Ireland, in 1831, and came to the United States when twelve years of age. He settled at Hamilton, Ohio, learning the trade of a cooper there, and in 1848 moved to Boston. Five years later young Hanley joined the Columbian Artillery, Fifth Regiment M.V.M. At that time Captain Thomas commanded it. Thomas Cass, who subsequently organized and led to the field the famous Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, was a lieutenant of the Columbians. Many other well-known and honored Irish American citizens were members at that time, including Captain Cornelius Doherty and Michael Doherty. Private Hanley's correct deportment and regularity very soon pointed him out for promotion in the company, and he was chosen clerk and served efficiently. Captain Cornelius Doherty presented him with a massive gold

signet ring, which he wore through the war and which he wears as a souvenir now.

Owing to the prejudices of the times the Columbians formally disbanded and formed the Columbian Association, of which body he was also chosen clerk. Although deprived of arms, equipments, uniforms, and an armory, the members of the association had anticipated the action of the Governor and military authorities of the State, and preserved their organization. They hired a hall with suitable quarters at the North End, established a library and reading-room, and devoted evenings of each week to debate and literary exercises. They assessed themselves for funds, purchased arms and equipments, and kept up their drills and studies of military tactics. They had means and spirit, and on patriotic occasions paraded through Boston bearing arms under the stars and stripes and Erin's green flag.

Upon leaving for Ireland in the fall of 1860, clerk Hanley received a very fine testimonial from the Columbians, — a beautiful gold-headed cane bearing this inscription: "Presented to P. T. Hanley October 23, 1860, by the Columbians." He won two medals from the Columbian Company for the best shot. One of them, of pure gold, known as the Cass medal, he presented to the Guards Association, then in command of Captain Cornelius Doherty. Mr. Hanley returned from Ireland in March, 1861. War had been declared. Captain Cass requested Mr. Hanley to aid him in raising Company A, to be known as the Columbian Guards; and he worked earnestly and assisted in forming the nucleus of the famous Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, which was mustered in for three years' service. He afterward joined in the work of forming the second company (B), called the "Otis Guards" in honor of Boston's most estimable daughter, Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, a lady whose untiring efforts and patriotic sacrifices lent great energy and spirit to the work of preparing Massachusetts in many ways for the war. Volunteer Hanley was mustered into the United States service June 11, 1861, as first lieutenant of this company. The regiment was organized and

drilled at Long Island in Boston harbor for several weeks before it was mustered by Captain Marshall, U.S.A.

At Arlington Heights, Va., in August, 1861, Lieutenant Hanley was promoted to be captain of the Otis Guards, and on January 1, 1862, he was commissioned major. He was then one of the junior captains, perhaps the most recently commissioned as such, but he was recommended to Governor Andrew by Colonel Cass, and his promotion followed. His military history is identified with the Ninth, its gallantry, sacrifices, and the trust of the officers who commanded it, in all of which he played a leading part. After the seven days' fight in the Peninsula, General Fitz-John Porter, commanding the Fifth Corps, issued special order dated July 30, 1862. In this the allusion is special to Major Hanley; and in special order No. 92, for gallant conduct in the field of battle, recommends Major Hanley for promotion to lieutenant-colonel, and he received his commission as such July 26, 1862.

He had well earned that distinction. At the battle of Hanover Court House, May 27, 1862, he distinguished himself for his bravery and activity, and was among the foremost in the charge on Gen. O'Brien Branch's forces which were sent flying to Richmond by the gallant charge of the Irish Ninth. The famous battle of Gaines's Mills was fought June 27, 1862. His command during that battle proved his ability to fight a regiment under heavy fire. Major Hanley commanded six companies of the Ninth as a skirmish line, as Gen. A. P. Hill's division opened the fight, and he held it so persistently that Hill was obliged to send a large force against it before he succeeded in driving them back to the main line.

At this battle the Ninth, bearing the green flag, was mistaken by Hill's forces for the Irish Brigade. In the rebel report of that battle it is said, "The Irish held their position with a determination and ferocity that called forth the admiration of our own officers." The Ninth continued the fighting until dark, when French's and Meagher's brigades arrived to reinforce Porter and relieve our

broken and exhausted forces. It was on this field after the battle that General Porter, commanding the corps, christened the regiment the "Fighting Ninth," on account of their bravery that day. For gallant service in this battle Lieut.-Col. Hanley was promoted and made brevet-colonel.

On the 5th of May, 1864, the Ninth was among the first to charge the enemy in the Wilderness campaign under Grant. Marching to the front in line of battle, Colonel Guiney, commanding, was wounded in the head, and Colonel Hanley assumed command. During the Wilderness fighting, Colonel Hanley seemed to bear a charmed life, and although leading his men at every point of danger, and having officers and men struck down at his side until only five out of twenty-six of his brother officers were left, he escaped without serious wound, although his clothing was often torn by the enemy's shot.

From the 5th of May until the regiment was ordered home for muster out, June 26, Colonel Hanley led his brave comrades gallantly. Through Laurel Hill, at the battles of Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Shady Oak, Tolopotomy Swam Bethesda Church, and Cold Harbor, he continued in command. On the 12th of May, a couple of inches of the point of his sword was cut off by a rebel bullet aimed at his body, and the mutilated weapon will pass to his sons as a reminder of that occasion. In June, at Cold Harbor, Colonel Hanley and all that was left of the Ninth did their last fighting in behalf of the Union. He brought the regiment safely to Boston, where it received a great ovation, all classes being eager to do honor to the veterans.

In 1864 Colonel Hanley married Sarah C., daughter of Patrick F. McTague, a well-known citizen of Charlestown. Thirteen children have blessed this union, — seven boys and six girls, — ten of whom are living. He preserves as souvenirs of the late war two swords, one previously mentioned with point broken, which was presented to him by Mr. M. Keenan and friends August 26, 1862, and the other a gold-mounted calvary sabre bearing the inscrip-

tion, "Presented to Lieut.-Col. Hanley by the non-commissioned officers and men of the Otis Guards."

Colonel Hanley is one of Boston's best-known and influential citizens. He is an active member of the Ninth Regiment Society, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Post 26, G.A.R., Montgomery Light Guards Veteran Association, Charitable Irish Society, Museum of Fine Arts, and a life member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College. He is also president of the St. Vincent de Paul Society of the Mission Church, Roxbury. Colonel Hanley is a member of the firm of Hanley & Casey, proprietors of Cook's brewery. While active in political affairs, he has always refused to accept public office, although frequently urged to do so. At the inauguration of President Cleveland, March 4, 1893, Colonel Hanley represented New England as aide-de-camp on the staff of the Grand Marshal of the inaugural parade.

MICHAEL T. DONOHOE.

Michael Thomas Donohoe was born in Lowell, Mass., Nov. 22, 1838. He was the second son of Owen M. Donohoe, a native of the County Cavan, Ireland, who immigrated to this country and settled in Lowell, Mass., in 1831, where he married Mary Cassidy. Young Michael went to the public schools at Lowell, and subsequently Holy Cross College, Worcester. He was engaged in business at Manchester, N.H., when the secession ordinances were passed in the Southern States, and he recruited a company for the Third Regiment.

He went to the war with the Third New Hampshire Regiment as captain of Company C, and was attached to it at Hilton Head and other points in the Palmetto State, — old South Carolina. While he was connected with the Third his superiors always found in him a most reliable officer for any emergency. He received from his colonel (Jackson) conspicuous mention for his conduct in the battle of Secessionville, not far from Charleston, in which, out of about six hundred engaged, the Third lost one hundred and four



GEN. MICHAEL T. DONOHOE.

in killed and wounded. Whether it was for days or weeks to be away in command on detached service, or to go forward directing the advance line of skirmishers, or lead his company in battle charge, Captain Donohoe knew his duty, and performed it with tact, skill, and courage. This pointed him out as the most fitting commander for the then contemplated Irish-American regiment of the Granite State.

The Tenth New Hampshire Regiment, which was composed chiefly of Irish-Americans, with Colonel Donohoe in command, left camp at Manchester, N.H., on the twenty-second day of September, 1862, and arrived at Washington three days later.

From Sept. 30, 1862, until the Tenth was mustered out at Manchester, June 21, 1865, Colonel Donohoe rendered heroic services to the Union. At the capture of Fort Harrison his horse was shot under him when in command of a skirmish line while the Army of the James was again moving forward to the attack, and later the colonel was severely wounded.

The State historian says, "The regiment was largely composed of foreigners, who leave a record highly creditable for patriotism, bravery, and good conduct. Those who survive are entitled to the gratitude of the State and nation; and its dead upon many hard-fought fields, in rebel prisons and hospitals, are entitled to an honorable record in the history of the great Rebellion."

General Donohoe was brevetted brigadier-general, and commanded a brigade of Devens's division, which was the first to enter the city of Richmond on April 3, 1865, and when the term of service expired he returned in command of three New Hampshire regiments.

General Donohoe married Miss Elizabeth E., second daughter of John and Isabella McAnulty, who were of the earliest Irish people that made Lowell their home. Eight children have blessed this marriage, of whom four are living. For several years General Donohoe had resided in our adjoining city of Somerville, but has since made his home in Boston. On his return from the war he received an important appointment under the corporation of the Concord, Boston & Lowell Railroad, which he retained until 1879.

He then became connected with the Lake Shore Railroad route, taking charge of its passenger department at Boston, and later was the New England passenger agent of the Cleveland, Columbus & Indianapolis Railway Company.

The general received the nomination for Secretary of State at the Massachusetts Democratic conventions in 1879 and 1880. In the National House of Representatives, five or six years ago, his name was reported for the very honorable position of a member of the Board of Managers of the National Soldiers' Home, but he felt obliged to decline the honor on account of his railroad business.

In 1890 he was president of the Charitable Irish Society.

General Donohoe was appointed secretary of the Board of Commissioners of Public Institutions in 1887, and still fills that position.

JEREMIAH W. COVENEY.

Jeremiah W. Coveney is a native of Cambridge, Mass., where he was born in 1840. He attended the public schools of that city, and had just reached the age of manhood when the war broke out in 1861. He enlisted in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment on October 8, 1861, receiving a commission as second lieutenant. He was rapidly promoted for meritorious service, to be first lieutenant, captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel of that regiment. The Twenty-eighth participated in all the severe battles of the Army of the Potomac from August, 1862, until the end of the war, and Colonel Coveney was often wounded, but pluckily kept the field when many men would have retired. At length, however, at the battle of Spottsylvania, May 13, 1864, he was so severely wounded in the left arm and shoulder as to be forced to leave the field, and he was honorably discharged from the army November 30, 1864.

In December, 1865, he received an appointment in the Boston Custom House, where he remained in various capacities, until



COL. JEREMIAH W. COVENEY.

1873, when he resigned to enter the Legislature. The citizens of his native city had previously elected him a member of the Common Council and Board of Aldermen for four years. He served in the Legislature during 1874–'75–'76, and was a member of several important committees. In 1878 he was elected to the Democratic State Committee, and in 1881 chosen secretary of that body, filling the position until 1886, when he was appointed by President Cleveland surveyor of the port of Boston. He served the full term of four years in this office, establishing a reputation as an able executive official. When Governor Russell assumed office in 1891, he appointed Colonel Coveney as his private secretary, and he continued as such until July, 1892, when he was appointed by the governor Chairman of the Board of Gas and Electric Light Commissioners. He resigned the latter office in the fall of 1892 to become Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Democratic State Committee, and still holds that position. Colonel Coveney's services to his country and party have received recognition from the present national administration by his recent appointment (April, 1893) as postmaster of Boston, an appointment considered by citizens generally, irrespective of party, as one well deserved.

For many years Colonel Coveney has been engaged in the real estate business in Cambridge, where he is held in high esteem. His kindly disposition and modest bearing have made him friends among all classes.

JAMES WILLIAM MACNAMARA.

James William Macnamara was born in Boston, Mass., Nov. 24, 1835. He was the oldest of three brothers who served in the Ninth Regiment as commissioned officers. His father, Daniel Macnamara, and his mother, Mary, — *née* Hickey, — emigrated from Limerick, Ireland, and arrived in Boston in 1833. He received a public-school and academic education, and learned the trade of printer. At the age of eighteen he chose seamanship for a profession, and after his first voyage around the world went through a

thorough course of navigation under Captain Spear of Boston, a professor of navigation, after which he followed the sea until he obtained the rank of mate, under an English firm at London. While on a trading voyage between London and the East Indies the Rebellion broke out, and on arriving in London on a return voyage he learned the situation of affairs at home, settled up with his firm, much against their wishes, and took the first steamer to Boston. On his arrival at Boston he found his two younger brothers, Michael and Daniel, raising a company for Cass's Irish Regiment.

His intention was to enter the cavalry service, — having served as a volunteer in the India service during his travels, — but, "blood being thicker than water," he joined his brothers, and was commissioned a second lieutenant of Company E, then unattached. On the subsequent organization of the regiment, and final muster into service June 11, 1861, he and his brother Daniel were left out of the list of commissioned officers, and he accepted the position of color-sergeant of Company I (color company), and received the national flag from the hands of Governor Andrew the day the regiment marched for the seat of war.

He was, on the arrival of the regiment at Washington, promoted first sergeant of Company I, and at the battle of Gaines's Mills severely wounded and taken prisoner. On his exchange he joined his regiment from hospital, and was promoted a second lieutenant, having previously received from his colonel the following letter on his return to duty: —

HEADQUARTERS NINTH MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,

OCTOBER 15, 1862.

FIRST SERGEANT JAMES W. MACNAMARA.

Sergeant, — I hereby appoint you acting second lieutenant in this regiment, and as soon as I am officially informed of a vacancy, which no doubt now exists, I purpose to recommend you for commission.

This opportunity affords me sincere pleasure. You were meritorious at Hanover, gallant at Gaines's Mills and the Chickahominy, and in



CAPT. JAMES W. MACNAMARA

camp and on parade your conduct and appearance entitle you to my esteem, and to whatever reward I am able to bestow.

P. R. GUINEY,
Colonel commanding Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers.

The fact that no such letter was issued by Colonel Guiney to any other non-commissioned officer in the regiment before or since is proof of the high esteem in which he was held. His soldierly and manly qualities soon advanced him to first lieutenant and captain. He passed through all the campaigns of the regiment, and in every position of trial and danger proved himself a brave, cool, and daring leader.

His motto was "Follow me," and he was never known to take men in where he could not take them out. At Hanover Court House, where he is particularly mentioned, the right wing under command of Lieut.-Col. Guiney became separated from the left wing under Colonel Cass, the latter being in the open wheat-field, and the former well into the woods and underbrush. Naturally the left wing swept forward in pursuit of rebel General Branche's retreating troops, breaking from and leaving far in the rear the right wing. It took but a few moments for Colonel Guiney to discover that he was alone in the woods with but one half of the regiment. How to reach and connect was the question. Sergeant Macnamara solved the problem. "Colonel," he said, "I will find the left wing, with your permission." On the left flank he deployed skirmishers, and in less time than it takes to write it his company were out on the open field and deployed six yards apart in single file until he struck the left wing in full pursuit of the enemy.

To communicate with Colonel Cass and state the situation of affairs was but the work of a moment, and when the right wing came in sight on the double-quick and joined the left, the regiment raised an Irish cheer that made the retreating foe think that the "Yankees" had reinforcements.

It was then that the Ninth rendered such gallant service that

the "wind up" of the battle of Hanover Court House was short, sharp, and decisive.

Not until the last campaign of the Ninth did this intrepid soldier fall. It was at the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, under Grant, leading his men in a charge on the enemy. In the woods they lay concealed awaiting till the Ninth approached. The brigade to which the Ninth was attached fell in ambush, flank and front. To go forward was slaughter, to retreat the same. Nearly all the officers and one half the men fell. Nineteen officers out of twenty-six were killed or wounded. Among the mortally wounded was Captain Macnamara, shot through and through.

He now lies buried at Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, where General Guiney and others of the Ninth "sleep their last sleep."

JOHN M. TOBIN.

When in April, 1861, the call for some of the Massachusetts militia came from Lincoln's Secretary of War, Simon Cameron, to Governor Andrew, the subject of this sketch, John M. Tobin, was drilling the Emmet Guards, an equipped body of Fenians numbering about seventy, at Way Hall, Harrison avenue.

Captain Tobin was born in Kilkenny County, Ireland, June 24, 1836. Before completing a classical course, at the urgent wish of his elder brother he came to this country in 1852, to Bangor, Me., where he remained for over four years. In Ireland he witnessed the terrible decimation of his poor country people during the famine years of 1846 and 1847, and in 1848, although a mere boy, he eagerly received the spirit inculcated by the dauntless John Mitchell and the gifted splendor of Thomas Francis Meagher, surrounded as they were with a glorious and self-sacrificing galaxy of so many of Ireland's bravest and brightest sons and daughters, in their powerful appeals to the people by voice and pen, to seek retribution by force of arms rather than perish on the wayside like miserable outcasts under the English misrule dooming them to ignominious destruction. His school-books taught him that his



CAPT. JOHN M. TOBIN,
IN 1864.

fertile and beloved country was capable of sustaining 30,000,000 of people. Why, then, should so many tens of thousands out of 8,000,000 suffer so terribly for the absolute necessary food of the simplest kind where abundance should prevail?

He hailed with joy the prospect of battles to be fought in the exciting period of 1848, although one more devoted to his school studies than to the usual frolics of boys with good animal spirits. But he witnessed the fleeing of the armed minions of the government and the burning of their barracks in parts of Tipperary by the armed nationalists, with satisfaction and touches of hope. These spells of hope were illusory. The end came: the loved and worshipped leaders were doomed. Death, exile, ignominy, awaited them at the hands of the merciless foe of their native land. When at sixteen young Tobin crossed the Atlantic with some distant relatives, his heart was still scorching and grieving in its delicate frame for the fate of his country and countrymen.

He learned newspaper work in the Maine city, and when in Boston in 1858, James Stephens, one of the insurrectionary exiles, came to the Hub to build up the Fenian movement, he eagerly joined it. After nearly three years of hard effort in the movement, he presided at a meeting in Tremont Temple, where a lecture was delivered by Col. Michael Doherty in support of the cause, and a grand reception was tendered to Col. Michael Corcoran and his staff, who had refused to parade the 69th Regiment New York Guards on the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales to that city.

The war breaking out in 1861, it seemed as if complications might ensue with England; therefore ten times more good could be done by standing up with the Lincoln administration to preserve the Union than by remaining a passive spectator of the stormy events which began to foam and seethe in frightful tempests around the foundations of the beloved country that sheltered myriads of exiles fleeing from the bitter oppressions of European despotisms. Mr. Tobin received a commission from the military authorities as first lieutenant of company G, the Marlboro' organization of the

Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers. He succeeded the late Colonel Strachan as adjutant of the regiment, January, 1862. He participated in every battle and engagement of the command from 1861 to 1864. It is on record in the written archives of the State House, that, to fill the vacancy of regimental major in 1863, General Charles Griffin, a West Pointer, in an endorsement of a letter from the executive chamber, says, "Captain Tobin was not only fitted to be major, but competent for a higher command."

In 1863 and 1864 he was inspector-general of brigade, first division, Fifth Corps, at the camp at Bealton, Va. He was severely wounded in the sword arm, May 8, 1864, at the Laurel Hill battle in Virginia.

He kept up his connection with the Fenian cause in the army, and in 1865 was chosen centre of the district of Shawmut F.B. St. Patrick's Day in this city 1865, he paraded 2000 uniformed Fenians, and at the Boston obsequies in memory of President Lincoln, June 1, 1865, he paraded a larger number of the Fenians of his district.

In 1868 he served a term in the Legislature, and in the fall of that year he received from President Johnson the appointment of Internal Revenue Export Store-keeper for the district of Massachusetts, with bonds at $40,000. A republican administration succeeding, he was deprived of this office. Captain Tobin is a writer for the press and of special magazine articles.

MICHAEL H. MACNAMARA.

Michael Henry Macnamara was born in Boston in 1837. When the first gun was fired on Fort Sumter, he and his brothers rendered gratuitous service in assisting to recruit and organize Cass's Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and were mustered into the service June 11, 1861. He rose to the rank of captain, and during the last year of his service in the field wrote the history of the regiment known as the "Irish Ninth in

Bivouac and Battle." He was a lawyer and a member of the Suffolk bar.

The latter years of his life have been devoted to literature and journalism in the Western States.

CHRISTOPHER PLUNKETT.

Christopher Plunkett was born at Mount Bellew, County Galway, Ireland, April 20, 1829, and died at Medford, Nov. 25, 1888. His father and mother came to this country and settled in Boston, Mass., in 1834, where his father followed his business as a stucco-worker. The boy Chris followed his parents to Boston at an early age, and after three years' private schooling he entered the employ of Hudson & Smith, proprietors of the "Maine Telegraph" and superintendents of the Merchants' Exchange news room, where he stayed a number of years. When Hugh Downing of Philadelphia introduced the magnetic telegraph between New York and Boston, he offered young Plunkett a position, which he accepted and remained in for some time. After 1847, when Irish immigration was very heavy, he was one of the organizers of the Irish Emigrant Society, which was for the purpose of assisting and protecting newly arrived immigrants. He served as a member of the board of directors for some years.

Captain Plunkett served the State creditably in the militia as a lieutenant in the Shields Artillery, Capt. Edward Young, one of the Irish-American companies, which was disbanded by the Know-nothing Governor, Henry J. Gardner. At the time of the attack on Fort Sumter, in April, 1861, Captain Plunkett held a lucrative position in the city of Boston. On the first call to arms he relinquished his position and threw all his energies into the recruiting and assisting in organizing the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He raised his company, and was elected captain of Company B, Otis Guards, April 29, 1861, and commissioned by Governor Andrew May 2, 1861, and went to the front with the

regiment. But a difference having arisen between the captain and colonel, it culminated in the resignation of the former, only to return again in a short time as an enlisted man. He was rapidly promoted to second and first lieutenant, and performed staff officer's duty at brigade headquarters, and during the first battle of Fredericksburg, in December, 1862, while running orders in front of Marye's Heights to the brigade to advance at double-quick, he had his horse shot dead under him, and received a slight wound in the left leg. In 1863 he was one of three officers, with eighteen men, detailed on detached duty to proceed to Long Island, Boston harbor, for recruits to fill up the reduced ranks of the regiment, where he stayed eight weeks, when he asked to be relieved and sent back to his regiment.

Captain Plunkett participated in all the battles with his regiment from Antietam to the battle of North Anna River, on the twenty-third of May, 1864, in which battle he had his right arm shot off by a twelve-pound solid shot. He also received a bad wound in the left side. The same shot killed two of his men, Privates Kelly and Sheehan. This was within eighteen days of the expiration of the term of service of the regiment. When the regiment was mustered out on Boston Common he was in the Mansion House Hospital, Alexandria, Va. In 1866, Gen. Darius N. Couch, who was then collector of the port of Boston, appointed Captain Plunkett a day inspector in the Boston Custom House, which position he held until his death.

JAMES F. McGUNIGLE.

James F. McGunigle was born in the County Donegal, Ireland, and is now in his fifty-sixth year. His father, William, with his wife and son, immigrated to this country in 1837, settling in Boston, Mass. James, at an early age, was placed in attendance at the public schools, continuing thereat until his eighteenth year, when he went to work at the cutler's trade, which he soon abandoned to learn the trade of boot and shoe maker, which he did at



PATRICK A. O'CONNELL, M. D.,
Medical Director Ninth Army Corps, 1864

East Stoughton, Mass. Here he first met his present wife, to whom he was married in 1855, by whom he had four children before the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion.

Upon the issue of the call of President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand troops, April 15, 1861, the next day Captain McGunigle, having cut the proclamation from a newspaper, copied it upon a roll, went through the shops of the village and secured the signatures of twenty-one Irishmen, or those who were descendants of Irishmen, which was the nucleus of Company K of the Irish Ninth Massachusetts Infantry Volunteer Regiment. It was the captain's desire to get a company together which might go to the front at once, to this end giving his time and labor. Besides securing these twenty-one recruits in East Stoughton, others to the number of sixty-three were secured in Stoughton Centre and the adjoining village of North Bridgewater, with which the captain went to Boston. Upon reporting and offering their services they were informed that they could not be then placed with any regiment, but, to retain their organization, return to their several towns, elect officers, and stand in readiness to be called upon at an hour's notice. This they did, the captain being elected first lieutenant, and he only, of the five officers chosen, satisfactorily passed and received recommendation for a commission. His company about two weeks subsequently was ordered to report to Colonel Thomas Cass at Long Island, Boston harbor, and was designated as Company K of the Irish Ninth, being recruited to one hundred and one men, rank and file, when it went to the front on the 24th of June, 1861, landing at the navy yard in Washington a few days later.

The captain's first military experience was with a company in Williamsburgh, N.Y., connected with the Seventy-second Regiment, N.G., S.N.Y., commanded by Colonel Powers, which he joined in 1855, continuing with the same for about six months, when he returned to Massachusetts, and became a call member of Captain Z. Bumpa's company of the infantry of Braintree, with which he continued until President Lincoln's call before mentioned. Captain McGunigle received his commission as such from Gov-

ernor Andrew, bearing date the 27th of June, 1862 (the battle of Gaines's Mill), in place of Captain Carey, who was killed in this engagement. The captain participated in every battle, skirmish, and engagement of the regiment during its term of service up to the battle of Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, in which engagement he received a gunshot wound in his left breast, the bullet penetrating a silver watch carried by him, and for the time being entirely prostrating and rendering him unfit for service thereafter. The captain also received a gunshot wound through his collar-bone at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, being taken off the field in the same ambulance with Colonel Cass and Major Dutton.

DANIEL G. MACNAMARA.

Daniel G. Macnamara was born in Boston, Mass., April 12, 1839, received a public-school and academic education; taught penmanship and bookkeeping at the age of sixteen, and is the youngest of three brothers, commissioned officers, who recruited and organized Company E in April, 1861, for the Ninth Regiment. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the State militia, but preferred to be mustered into the volunteer service in 1861 as first sergeant; was promoted commissary and quartermaster-sergeant, second and first lieutenant, and, at the age of twenty-two, quartermaster of the regiment; was constantly with his regiment during three years' service, and never off duty or on the sick-list; was slightly wounded at Fredericksburg; was highly commended as brave, faithful, and competent in the discharge of all his duties, by his superior officers.

He served in Texas as lieutenant in the Twenty-fifth Army Corps; was adjutant of the Ninth Militia Regiment in 1868–69; read law with the intention of becoming a member of the Suffolk Bar, but subsequently accepted a clerkship under Collector Russell at the Boston Custom House in 1867, where he is still employed with the same faithfulness and constancy that marked his career in the war.



LIEUT. DANIEL G. MACNAMARA.

At the present time he is president of the Society of the Ninth Regiment. His untiring and unselfish interest in his old comrades of the Ninth Regiment is highly appreciated by all, and their regard for him grows stronger as they grow older. His elder brother, Captain James W. Macnamara, was killed in action at the Wilderness under General Grant. He was a brilliant soldier. The history of the Ninth Regiment was written by his next oldest brother, Captain Michael H., now living in the West.

NINTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT,
1893.

FIELD OFFICERS OF THE NINTH REGIMENT.

COLONEL FREDERICK B. BOGAN.

Frederick B. Bogan was born in this city, and received his education in the public schools. He has been connected with the militia of the State for nearly thirty years, entering the service as a private in Company D, Fifth Regiment, July 7, 1866. He was commissioned second lieutenant March 30, 1871, and captain March 4, 1872. As senior captain he was in command of the Fifth Regiment during the period of reconstruction in the militia. On January 19, 1882, he was commissioned major in the Ninth Regiment, which position he held until his appointment as colonel and assistant inspector-general on the staff of Governor Russell. In January of the present year (1893) he was elected Colonel of the Ninth to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Col. William M. Strachan. Colonel Bogan is an excellent tactician, and is very popular in all branches of the service. He is assistant superintendent of buildings for the city of Boston, and is a member of many leading organizations, among others, the Charitable Irish Society, Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association, and the Franklin Literary Association.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LAWRENCE J. LOGAN.

Lawrence J. Logan is a native of Ireland, where he was born August 10, 1842. He was educated in the national schools of Ireland, and at the age of sixteen came to the United States, locating first at Worcester, Mass., where he served an apprenticeship

of three years at the iron-moulding trade. He then removed to Boston, and was employed as a clerk by his brother, P. F. Logan. In 1866 he was admitted to partnership under the firm name of P. F. Logan & Brother, which partnership continued until 1873, when he succeeded to the business.

He enlisted as a private in the Ninth Regiment in 1865. In 1866 he was elected first lieutenant of Company D; captain in 1869; major in 1872, and discharged with that rank in 1876. In 1879 he was elected lieutenant-colonel, resigning in 1889. The same year he was re-elected lieutenant-colonel, and has continued in that position to the present time.

Colonel Logan has been a member of the Democratic City Committee for several years, and has also served four years as its treasurer. He represented the Fourth district in the Executive Councils of Governors Robinson and Ames in 1886 and 1887. He is also identified with the welfare of many charitable institutions, having been a director of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children. He is a member of the Boston Athletic Association, director of the Boston Beer Company, director of the Mattapan Deposit & Trust Company, treasurer of the South Boston Building Association, a member of the Charitable Irish Society, and many other organizations. Colonel Logan is looked upon as a successful business man and one of Boston's prominent citizens.

MAJOR PATRICK J. GRADY.

Patrick J. Grady was born in County Clare, Ireland, March 6, 1847, and immigrated to this country with his parents in the following year. He received his early education in the Eliot school at the North End. After leaving school, an orphan, at an early age, he secured employment in the law office of Micah Dyer, Jr., where he remained four years, pursuing his studies in the mean time. Having a natural bent for mechanics, on the advice of Mr. Dyer he learned the machinist's trade, and continued at the same until 1875, the last three years being in the



FIELD OFFICERS, NINTH REGIMENT, 1893.

Major Michael J. O'Connor. Major William H. Donovan.

Col. Frederick B. Logan.

Lt.-Col. Lawrence J. Logan. Major Patrick J. Grady.

employ of the United States government as a steam engineer. In that year he started in business as a merchant in East Boston, where he is still located. Major Grady entered the militia April 5, 1877, as second lieutenant in Company H, Ninth Infantry. He was commissioned first lieutenant January 4, 1878; captain, March 7, 1879; major, April 8, 1881. He is, therefore, in his sixteenth year of continuous service in the militia of the State. Major Grady is connected with the Charitable Irish Society, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, Ancient Order of Hibernians, and other societies.

MAJOR WILLIAM H. DONOVAN.

William H. Donovan was born in Silver Lake, Pa., March 22, 1853, and moved to Lawrence in this State at an early age, receiving his education in the public schools of the latter city. His first occupation was in the meat business, at which he was employed for some years. He left that employment to engage in the wine and spirit trade, his present business. He manifested a liking for military affairs at an early age, and in 1873 enlisted in Company I, Sixth Regiment. In 1877 he was commissioned second lieutenant of that company. On the reorganization of the militia in 1879 he was transferred as second lieutenant to Company F, Ninth Regiment. He was promoted first lieutenant, 1881; captain, 1884, and major, 1888. Major Donovan is also identified with leading business and social organizations of his city.

MAJOR MICHAEL J. O'CONNOR.

Michael J. O'Connor was born in this city January 31, 1861, and was educated in our public schools. He took up the study of dentistry and was graduated from the Boston Dental College. He is now engaged in the practice of his profession in South Boston.

Major O'Connor's rise in the militia has been rapid, as his

entrance into the service dates from January 6, 1888, when he enlisted in Company I, Ninth Regiment. On the same date he was elected first lieutenant of the company. He was appointed adjutant of the Ninth, January 20, 1889. On the resignation of Major Bogan he was elected to the vacancy March 16, 1892, but on account of an informality was appointed to the same by Governor Russell March 30, 1892.

CAPTAINS OF THE NINTH REGIMENT.

DANIEL J. KEEFE, Company A, was born in Somerville, Mass., Nov. 28, 1858. After attending the public schools he learned the plumber's trade, and for the past seven years has been engaged in that business on his own account. He enlisted in the Ninth Regiment in 1878; was commissioned first lieutenant Aug. 15, 1882, and captain April 22, 1884. In 1885, and again in 1889, he resigned his commission, but each time was re-elected and induced to continue in command of the company. Captain Keefe is an ex-vice-president of the Catholic Lyceum Association of Somerville, and also of the Master Plumbers' Association of Massachusetts. He is also a member of the Charitable Irish Society of this city.

GEORGE F. H. MURRAY, Company B, was born on board the Peabody packet ship "Marcapola," while his parents were return-

ing to Boston from Australia, Dec. 12, 1858. After attending the Lawrence Grammar and English High schools, he was employed by the insurance firm of Endicott & Macomber, and was later Boston correspondent of Morice & Preston of New York. He left the insurance business after a time, and was employed by C. A. Richards, president of the Metropolitan R.R. Company. Still later he was engaged with George F. Hewitt of Boston and Worcester. At present he is connected with the firm of Stanley & Co., Lawrence, Mass. He was commissioned second lieutenant of Company B, Ninth Regiment, Dec. 9, 1887, and promoted to captaincy, May 1, 1888. Captain Murray represented ward 13 in the Common Council in 1883–'84–'85. He was secretary of the Democratic City Committee in 1884–'85–'86. During the first Cleveland administration he was a deputy collector of internal revenue, serving under collectors Eben F. Pillsbury and John E. Fitzgerald. He is a life member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College, and is also a member of the Charitable Irish Society, City Point Lodge Knights of Honor, South Boston Citizens' Association, and many other organizations.

PATRICK T. SULLIVAN, Company C, was born in Ireland, May 1, 1848, and arrived in Boston in June, 1854. He graduated at the Brimmer school, and was employed in the grocery business until 1878. In 1878 he was an inspector in the Boston Custom House, and from June, 1888, to December, 1891, was milk inspector for the city of Boston. He is now engaged in the grocery business at the South End. Captain Sullivan enlisted in Company C, Forty-second Regiment, July 21, 1863, and was mustered out Nov. 14, 1864. He re-enlisted in the militia in the 55th Unattached Company Feb. 14, 1865; was transferred to Company I, Ninth Regiment, May, 1865; appointed commissary sergeant Ninth Regiment staff, Sept. 6, 1876; commissioned second lieutenant, Company C, July 24, 1883; first lieutenant, April 8, 1884; resigned March 26, 1886; commissioned second lieutenant May 8, 1888; first lieutenant Sept. 17, 1888; and captain Jan. 12, 1890. He is a

member of Post 7, G.A.R., and of the Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association.

Francis Thomas Louis Magurn, Company D, was born in Charlestown, May 23, 1868. He attended the public schools of that district, graduating from the Prescott Grammar and Charlestown High schools. At present he is a student at Harvard University. He early evinced a liking for military affairs, and during his school days was a captain in the Boston School Regiment. In 1887 he enlisted in Company A, Fifth Infantry, and after two years' service, having been transferred to Company D, Ninth Regiment, was commissioned first lieutenant of the latter command. He resigned after serving one year. In May, 1890, he was commissioned captain of the company.

Jeremiah G. Fennessey, Company E, was born in Glanworth, County Cork, Ire., April 4, 1857, and arrived in Boston July 31, 1868. He attended the Quincy school, and was employed later at harness-making for eighteen months; as clerk in Natural History rooms for six years; conductor and foreman for Metropolitan R.R. four years. He was appointed by Sheriff O'Brien January 1, 1884, an officer of the Superior Court for Suffolk County, and he is at present a deputy sheriff and crier of the criminal session of said court. Captain Fennessey enlisted in Montgomery Light Guards, Company I, Ninth Regiment, August 4, 1874. This company was disbanded July 6, 1876. On September 12, 1876, he was mustered into Company E, Ninth Regiment. He served as clerk, corporal, and sergeant of the company, resigning in June, 1881. He was elected first lieutenant of Company E May 13, 1889, and captain August 1, 1889.

Captain Fennessey has filled many positions of honor and trust in this city. He was a member of the Legislature from ward 16 in 1883, serving on the Committee on Election Laws, of which he was clerk, and on the Special Committee on Public Institutions, appointed to serve during the recess of the Legislature. In 1881–



CAPTAINS, NINTH REGIMENT, 1893.

Daniel J. Keefe.
Francis T. L. Maguire.
William Regan.
William F. Shaughnessy.
George F. H. Murray.
Jere. G. Fennessey.
John J. Hayes.
Alex. A. Kane.
Patrick T. Sullivan.
Joseph H. Joubert.
Lewis A. Dowd.
Anthony D. Mitten.

'82–'83, he was a member of the Democratic City Committee, and in 1884 of the Democratic State Central Committee. He was High Chief Ranger of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters in 1888–'89–'90, and has filled many other positions in the same society. On the occasion of the Columbian Celebration, October 21, 1892, he was marshal of a division comprising 68 courts and over 4500 men of the Order. He is now a member of the Governing Board of the Order.

In temperance organizations Captain Fennessey has held high positions. He was president of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of the archdiocese of Boston in 1881–'85–'86; vice-president of the New England province in 1882–'86; and delegate to eleven National Conventions of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America.

He was from 1876 to 1881, inclusive, secretary of the Conventions of Irish Societies of Boston and vicinity. He has also been captain and major of the Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association. Besides the above he is a member of the following organizations: Charitable Irish Society, Young Men's Democratic Club, Mt. Washington Lodge, A.O.U.W., and Winthrop Council, Royal Arcanum.

Joseph H. Joubert, Company F, was born in Yellow Springs, Ohio, April 6, 1860, and received his education at Union Academy, Ticonderoga, N.Y. At the age of nineteen he came to Lawrence in this State, where he was employed in the Everett mills for eleven years, afterward entering into business as a cigar and tobacco dealer. He was an assistant assessor of Lawrence for three years. Entering the militia June 23, 1881, in Company F, Ninth Regiment, he was promoted to second lieutenant June, 1886. He was again advanced to first lieutenancy in August, 1888, and on May 6, 1890, was commissioned captain of the company.

William Regan, Company G, was born in County Cork,

Ireland, Dec. 19, 1855, and came to Worcester, Mass., in 1869. He attended the national schools in Ireland, and after coming to this country was employed in the boot and shoe business. Captain Regan entered the militia May 10, 1887. On that date he was elected captain of Company G. He is also prominently connected with fraternal organizations, such as the Ancient Order of Hibernians and the Ancient Order of Foresters.

John J. Hayes, Company H, was born in Boston, Feb. 20, 1864. He received his education in the public schools of this city, and since leaving school has been employed at his trade as an iron moulder. Captain Hayes enlisted in the militia as a private in Company H, May 2, 1883. In November, 1883, he was promoted to be sergeant; in 1884, promoted color and first sergeant. He received further honors by his election as second lieutenant Sept. 23, 1886, and first lieutenant Feb. 17, 1888. Pending the election of officers in Company A, in 1889, he was detailed to command that company. Captain Hayes was elected to his present command Feb. 11, 1890.

Lewis A. Dowd, Company I, was born in South Boston, Sept. 4, 1867, and attended the public schools of that section. He has been employed since then as confidential clerk and accountant. His first service in the militia was as a charter member of Company I, Ninth Regiment, which he joined Jan. 6, 1888. In April of that year he was made corporal, and sergeant in June. He was elected second lieutenant of the company in September, 1889, and elected first lieutenant in July, 1891. In May, 1892, he was elected to the command of the company. Captain Dowd was chosen as the representative of the Ninth Regiment, on the board of officers convened to revise the militia laws and regulations, by order of the Governor. This board is now engaged in that work. His election to this position is sufficient testimonial to the military ability of one but a few years in the service.

William F. Shaughnessy, Company K, was born in Bolton, Mass., April 25, 1859, and is a graduate of the Bolton High school. He has been engaged for many years in the grocery business at Clinton, Mass. Captain Shaughnessy entered the militia as second lieutenant, Company K, Sixth Regiment, Dec. 7, 1885. The company was transferred to the Ninth Regiment March 26, 1888, and on that date he was commissioned first lieutenant of the company. His commission as captain is dated March 23, 1891. Captain Shaughnessy is active in social as well as military affairs, and is a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians and Ancient Order of Foresters of America.

Alexander A. Kane, Company L, was born in Natick, Mass., June 16, 1864, and is a graduate of the Natick High school. He entered the post-office at Natick as clerk in 1881, and is now assistant postmaster of the office. He enlisted in the First Regiment, May 26, 1884, and was appointed first sergeant of his company. He was commissioned first lieutenant of Company L, Ninth Regiment, April 23, 1888, and captain, April 23, 1890. Captain Kane is a prominent member of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum of Natick and of the Natick Musical and Dramatic Association.

Anthony D. Mitten, Company M, was born in Fitchburg, Mass., Aug. 16, 1854, and after attending the public schools of that city, removed to Lowell, Mass., where he learned the trade of blacksmith, and is now engaged in that business there as owner of a shop. His military experience dates from his enlistment in the Company B (old), Tenth Regiment, in 1872. He enlisted in Company C, Sixth Regiment, in 1876, and was discharged from same in 1887. He was elected second lieutenant in Company M, Ninth Regiment, and commissioned April 2, 1888. He was promoted to first lieutenant in May, 1891, and to the captaincy in June of the same year. Captain Mitten is identified with many organizations of a social and fraternal nature.

THE

CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BOSTON.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BOSTON.

A BOOK devoted to the history of the Irish race in Boston would be ludicrously incomplete without a sketch of that Church to which, at least, four-fifths of the Irish in their own land, or otherwhere scattered, belong. The loyalty of the Catholic Irish to their faith is a proverb; and in New England, especially, "Irish" and "Catholic" are, for all practical purposes, convertible terms. Indeed, humanly speaking, the strength and importance of the Catholic Church in these parts to-day are due to the influx of the Irish element, and to the large and attractive personalities of the Irishmen who became prominent in her episcopate and priesthood. It remains, therefore, but to outline Catholic progress, as a whole, in Boston.

The first Catholic ever to set foot in Boston was, doubtless, the Jesuit missionary, the Rev. Gabriel Druillettes. He had been a successful missionary among the Abnaki Indians in Maine. In 1650, Canada being anxious to open a free intercolonial trade and association, for mutual defence against the Iroquois, with New England, Father Druillettes was sent in quality of ambassador, so to speak, by the Canadian authorities to the governing powers in New England. The Jesuit was courteously received by Major-General Gibbons, who gave him a room in his house where he could be free to say his prayers and perform the exercises of his religion. Whence Dr. John Gilmary Shea, in his "History of the Catholic Church in Colonial Days" (Vol. I. of his "Catholic Church in the United States"), thinks we may infer that Father Druillettes celebrated Mass in Boston, December, 1650. "At Roxbury," continues Dr. Shea, "he visited Eliot (the Pilgrim missionary to the Indians), who pressed him to remain under his roof until spring." The Jesuit did not prolong his stay. Be it remembered that only three years before, 1647, a law had been

enacted in New England expelling every Jesuit from the colonies, and dooming him to the gallows if he returned.

A French Protestant refugee, who was in Boston in 1687, found eight or ten Catholics, three of whom were French, the others Irish. None were permanently settled, however, except the surgeon, who was, Dr. Shea thinks, Dr. Le Baron.

From 1711–13, Father Justinian Durant, one of the priests who had tried to labor among the oppressed Acadians in Nova Scotia, was a prisoner in Boston.

In 1775, when Washington took command of the American forces at Cambridge, and forbade the observance of "Pope day," there were evidently a few Catholics permanently located in Boston, Charlestown, and the towns in the vicinity. The Abbé Robin, a French priest, was in Boston in 1781; Father Lacy, an Irish priest, made a short visit to Boston about the same year. The Tories in Boston tried to excite anti-Catholic prejudice in New England against the American cause, on account of the alliance of Congress with France, and in their journals — how history repeats itself! — published imaginary items, dated ten years ahead, detailing the terrible things which would happen now that "Popery" was suffered to exist.

In 1788 the Boston Catholics, under the direction of Father de la Poterie, a priest from the diocese of Aryen, France, acquired a site of a French Huguenot church on School street, and erected a small brick church, under the title of the Holy Cross. The Archbishop of Paris, on an appeal from the French Catholics in Boston, sent to the little church a needed outfit. There was, however, scant spiritual comfort for the Catholics in Boston till 1790, when Bishop Carroll sent them Father John Thayer, a native of Boston, who had been converted while travelling in Europe, received into the church in Rome in 1783, and ordained about three years later. When he took charge of his Boston flock he found it numbered about one hundred — French, Irish, and Americans.

Bishop Carroll visited Boston for the first time in the spring of 1791, to heal the division made in the little congregation by the disedifying French priest, Rousselet. The Bishop was courteously

received by Bostonians generally, and, having been invited to the annual dinner of "The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company," pronounced the thanksgiving at the close of the banquet.

Catholic growth in Boston was greatly quickened by the advent thither, in 1792, of the Rev. Francis A. Matignon, formerly professor in the College of Navarre, France, and experienced among English Catholics. He was joined, four years later, by his friend and countryman, the Rev. John Cheverus, like himself a refugee from the French revolution. These two priests, by their exemplary lives, unwearied devotion to the duties of their office, profound learning, kindliness, and tact, disarmed, by degrees, the prejudice and suspicion with which all things Catholic were regarded in Boston. The sermons of Father Cheverus attracted crowds of Protestants. His devotion to his fellow-citizens, — whose nurse and spiritual consoler he became, without distinction of race or creed, — when the yellow-fever scourge visited Boston, completed his victory.

The Legislature of Massachusetts were preparing the formula of an oath to be taken by all the citizens of the State before voting at elections; but, fearing it might contain something objectionable to the Catholic conscience, they submitted it to Father Cheverus, accepted his revision, and enacted it into a law.

In 1799 the Catholics felt the need of a new church. A subscription list was opened, which John Adams, President of the United States, headed with a generous offering. James Bullfinch, Esq., drew the plans, and declined remuneration therefor. On St. Patrick's day, 1800, ground was broken on the site acquired on Franklin street.

The same year, however, witnessed a revival of the old anti-Catholic spirit, and Father Cheverus was prosecuted by Attorney-General Sullivan on the charge that he had violated the law, which was held to permit his ministrations only in Boston, by marrying two Catholics in Maine. Judges Bradbury and Strong were especially hostile to Father Cheverus; but Judge Sewall, grandfather, we believe, of Samuel Sewall, the eminent abolitionist, lately deceased, was unprejudiced. The pillory and a fine were threatened; Bradbury would have the law carried out to the letter; but he was thrown from

his horse and prevented from attending court, and the Attorney-General was absent when the case was reached. The prosecution lapsed.

In 1803 Bishop Carroll came on and dedicated the Church of the Holy Cross, assisted by Doctors Matignon and Cheverus. The late Hon. E. Hasket Derby presented this church with a bell from Spain. His son, the famous oculist, Dr. Hasket Derby, became a Catholic, and is a devoted attendant at the Cathedral. The bell is in the mortuary chapel at Holyhood.

The humble and unpromising beginnings of the Church in Boston have been dwelt on thus minutely only for the sake of contrast with its magnificent development of to-day, — a development which sets it in the front rank of American Catholic Sees, — second only in numerical strength, riches, enterprise, and last, but far from least, steadfast faith and loyalty of religious spirit, to the great See of New York itself.

In 1808 Pope Pius VII. erected four new Episcopal Sees in the United States, one of which was Boston, with Doctor Cheverus as first bishop. He was consecrated in Baltimore, by Archbishop Carroll, Nov. 1, 1810. Bishop Cheverus established a little theological seminary under his own roof for candidates for the priesthood, and founded an Ursuline Convent in Boston for the education of young girls. Boston's second Catholic parish — St. Augustine's, South Boston — was created by Bishop Cheverus. In 1823 his failing health obliged him to return to his native France, where he became successively Bishop of Montauban and Cardinal Archbishop of Bordeaux, dying in 1836. His departure from Boston was mourned as much by Protestants as by Catholics. A Protestant lady, Mrs. John Gore, had his portrait painted by Gilbert Stuart. This portrait, now the property of Mrs. Horatio Greenough, adorns the Boston Art Museum. During his administration many converts were received into the Church, members of the most distinguished New England families.

Bishop Cheverus was succeeded in the diocese of Boston by the Rt. Rev. Joseph Benedict Fenwick, a lineal descendant of Cuthbert

Fenwick, one of the Catholic pilgrims who helped Lord Baltimore to found the colony of Maryland. Irish immigrants poured into Boston during his episcopate, and the Irish priests followed their people. Churches and schools multiplied.

Bishop Fenwick's first care in Boston was to remove the Ursuline nuns from their crowded and unhealthy quarters in the city to a fine estate in Charlestown. He next enlarged the Cathedral by an addition, seventy by forty. Ample space was afforded in the basement for school-rooms, which were soon filled by earnest and intelligent boys, whose studies were directed by the ecclesiastical students of the diocese. At this time Bishop Fenwick had but one priest in the city to share his labors, — the Rev. P. Byrne, a native of Kilkenny, Ireland. He came to this country at an early age, and was ordained in Boston, by Bishop Cheverus, in 1820. With the Rev. Denis Ryan, also a native of Kilkenny, and ordained for the diocese of Boston by Bishop Cheverus, he rendered inestimable services during the infancy of the Church in New England. He was the pastor of St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, from 1830 till 1843. Later, he had pastoral charge of New Bedford and the island of Nantucket. He died Dec. 4, 1844, and, according to his request, was buried in St. Augustine's Cemetery, South Boston. Father Ryan labored in the Maine missions of the vast diocese, and his name will always be tenderly associated with Catholic beginnings in Whitefield and Damariscotta.

In 1827 Bishop Fenwick officiated at his first ordination, the candidates being the Revs. James Fitton and William Wiley. The former spent many fruitful years as a missionary among the Indians in Maine, and later built up the church in East Boston. He has left valuable records of Catholic beginnings and growth in his "Sketches of the Establishment of the Church in New England."

Under Bishop Fenwick's administration the Church of St. Augustine, South Boston, built in 1819 for a mortuary chapel, was enlarged to accommodate the Catholics, who were growing very numerous in its neighborhood. Its successive pastors have been the Revs. Thomas Lynch, 1833–1836; John Mahony, 1836, till his death,

in 1839; Michael Lynch, 1839–40; Terence Fitzsimons, 1840–44. The new and beautiful St. Augustine's of our own day was built by the Rev. Denis O'Callaghan, who became its first pastor. It was dedicated in 1874, and consecrated in 1884. Father O'Callaghan is of Irish birth, but resided in Boston since his seventh year (1848). He is a zealous priest and a well-known advocate of the legislative independence of his native land. The splendid church, free of debt, and the spacious schools under way, speak more eloquently for him and his people than a volume of praising words. The old cemetery, in which the pioneer Catholics of Boston are buried, is a shrine of historic interest and of reverent pilgrimage. Among the graves of the pioneer priests we find that of the Rev. John Mahony, mentioned above among the pastors of St. Augustine's. He was born in the County Kerry, Ireland, in 1781. After his ordination and advent to America he spent six years on the Maryland missions, eight on those of Virginia, and thirteen in the Boston diocese.

In 1834 Bishop Fenwick founded St. Mary's parish, North End, Boston. The church was entirely completed and dedicated May 22, 1836. The following priests were successively in charge: the Revs. William Wiley, P. O'Beirne, Michael Healy, Thomas J. O'Flaherty, John B. Fitzpatrick, and Patrick Flood, till 1847, when it was placed in charge of the Jesuits.

In 1832 Bishop Fenwick introduced into Boston the Sisters of Charity, from Emmittsburg, Md. The "foundation-sisters," as we may call them, were the famous Sister Anne Alexis and her companions, Sisters Blandina and Loyola. The first-named was for nearly fifty years a noted personage in Boston, a woman of attractive personality, rare culture, and great executive ability, and beloved by both Catholics and Protestants. The Sisters of Charity, though of French institution, were founded in the United States by an American convert, Mrs. Elizabeth Seton, and have attracted an immense Irish-American membership. Their late Mother-General for the United States was Mother Mary Euphemia Blenkinsop, a native of Dublin, Ire., and sister to the late rector of the Church of the SS. Peter and Paul, South Boston. Her successor is a lady of Irish ancestry, —

Mother Mariana Flynn. It is not wholly irrelevant to mention here that the present directress of the famous academy of the Sisters of Charity at Emmittsburg, Sister Lucia, is a Boston lady. These sisters have now under their charge in Boston: St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum for Girls, Camden street; the Home for Destitute Catholic Children, Harrison avenue; St. Mary's Infant Asylum, in the Dorchester District; and the Carney Hospital, South Boston. Among the notable benefactors of the Sisters of Charity in Boston may be named Andrew Carney, who founded the hospital which bears his name, and gave $12,000 to the St. Vincent's Orphanage; and the late Daniel Crowley, a most liberal contributor to all their works.

Another of the old Boston parishes founded by Bishop Fenwick was St. Patrick's, Northampton street, in 1835. So active and virulent was the spirit of Know-nothingism at the time the new church was building, — it was the year following the destruction of the Ursuline Convent in Charlestown, — that the men of the parish took turns by night in guarding the walls. The church was completed, however, without trouble, and dedicated Dec. 11, 1836. The Rev. Thomas Lynch, one of the most celebrated of the old-time Boston priests, was its pastor from this time until his death, in 1870.

A few words descriptive of Father Tom, of whom it is truly said that he was heroic in soul and body, may be fitly given here from a recent sketch in the "Pilot:" —

He was born in Virginia, County Cavan, in 1800. Piety, patriotism, and love of learning were the very atmosphere of his boyhood's home. His own father was his first instructor in English and Latin, and also in the grand old Gaelic tongue. How capable and successful an instructor may be judged from the fact that the boy at the age of eleven easily translated long passages from Virgil and Horace into Irish. His familiarity with the Irish language was of the greatest service to him in the priesthood years later, as many of the poor Irish immigrants who came to him in Boston for aid or counsel were unversed in any other tongue.

While a student in Maynooth, he volunteered for the American mission, and came to this country in 1830. He stopped in Boston, and Bishop Fenwick was greatly pleased with the fervent young ecclesiastical student. He continued his studies under the bishop's direction, teaching, meanwhile, in the school attached to the Cathedral, and was ordained in 1833. He was a large, strong, and strikingly

handsome man, and probably the best classical scholar at that time in New England. He was a good preacher, and diligent in devotion to the severe routine work of his large and scattered parish. But his distinguished characteristic — the grand passion of his life — was charity for the poor. At the time of the Irish famine — '46, '47, '48 — great numbers of Irish immigrants arrived in Boston, in the most destitute condition. To Father Tom they were at once directed. He fed them, clothed them, counselled them. They slept in the basement of the church till other shelter could be procured for them; or until, well equipped for the journey, he could start them on their way to the manufacturing towns of New England or the prairies of the Far West. He always had a store of boots and shoes in his house, and kept many hands busy making up clothes for the immigrant women and children. Not until the Day of Judgment will it be known what a multitude of souls owe their perseverance in the faith, and their eternal salvation, to Father Tom's unbounded charity. Nor was his solicitude for the resident poor less minute and comprehensive. He cared little for splendid buildings; but much for drawing the hearts of the worn-out old laborer, the poor widow or orphan, to the love of God, by relieving in God's name their material sufferings. The needy never left his house with empty hands.

A nephew of Father Lynch's, the Rev. Hugh P. Smyth, is the present rector of St. Joseph's Church, Roxbury. He is noted as a church-builder, having erected, in whole or part, about twenty-five churches during less than as many years in the priesthood.

The successor of Father Lynch at St. Patrick's was the Rev. Joseph N. Gallagher, who built the beautiful new church on Dudley street, and the parochial school, so well conducted by Sisters of Charity, from Halifax, N.S. Under his pastorate the church celebrated in 1888 its semi-centenary. Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop Williams, all the bishops of the New England province, and a great number of priests, attended the impressive commemoration.

The parish of the Holy Trinity, for German Catholics, — until very recently the only German Catholic parish in all New England, — was also organized under Bishop Fenwick's administration, and so was the first Catholic parish in East Boston. Perhaps the greatest work of Bishop Fenwick's episcopate was the founding of Holy Cross College of the Jesuits, at Worcester, in 1843. Its first president was Father "Tom" Mulledy, famous in old Georgetown's annals.

Bishop Fenwick was a Jesuit himself, having received the habit at Georgetown College, D.C., with his brother, Enoch Fenwick, and John McElroy, — the last a name subsequently so dear to Boston Catholics, — immediately on the restoration of the Society in the United States in 1806. In 1844 the Rt. Rev. John Bernard Fitzpatrick was made Coadjutor to Bishop Fenwick. The same year a new diocese — Hartford, then comprising the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island — was erected in New England, with the Rt. Rev. William Tyler, D.D., as its first Bishop. Bishop Fenwick died Aug. 11, 1846. We quote from a tender eulogium passed upon him by Dr. Brownson: "It will be long before we look upon his like again; but he has been ours; he has left his light along our pathway; he has blessed us all by his pure example and his labor of love, and we are thankful." In the diocese, which had but two churches and two priests at his coming, he left fifty churches and as many priests, a college, an orphanage, and numerous schools. He was buried, as he desired, at his beloved Worcester College.

We have not touched on the great sorrow of Bishop Fenwick's life, the Know-nothing uprising and the destruction of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, which are treated of fully elsewhere in this volume.

Let us pass now to one of the brightest pages of the history of the Church in New England, and to perhaps the dearest name in her annals, John Bernard Fitzpatrick.

He was born in Boston, of Irish parents, Nov. 1, 1812. His family were prominent members of the Cathedral parish, and Bishop Cheverus and Father Matignon were present at his christening. He made his first studies at the Adams and Boylston Schools, winning the Franklin medals at the public exhibitions of each. In 1826 he entered the Boston Latin School, and through his exemplary conduct, talents, and application became a favorite with masters and pupils. In a poem for the reunion, in 1885, of an old class of the Latin School, Dr. T. W. Parsons, who had been his fellow-student, grows tenderly reminiscent of "blessed John Fitzpatrick." His vocation early manifested itself, to the great delight

of Bishop Fenwick, and in 1829 he entered the Montreal College, completing, 1837, with immense success and brilliancy, his eight years' course.

Young Fitzpatrick, on his return to Boston, was the recipient of many distinguished attentions. George F. Haskins, then a Protestant, and an Overseer of the Poor for the city of Boston, later a convert to the Faith, a priest, and the founder of the House of the Angel Guardian, Roxbury, is quoted by Dr. R. H. Clarke, in his "Deceased Bishops of the United States," in an interesting sketch of the young Catholic student's reception at the annual school dinner in Faneuil Hall, Aug. 24, 1837. Among the guests were the Hon. Edward Everett, then Governor of the Commonwealth; Hon. Samuel A. Eliot, Mayor of the city; President Quincy, of Harvard University; and Adjutant-General Dearborn. Major Benjamin Russell introduced Mr. Fitzpatrick in a most flattering speech. The response of the young man thus distinguished was, as Father Haskins tells us, modest, manly, dignified, and graceful. It was frequently interrupted by applause. The following month he went to the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, where he was the only American student. His genius and virtue made him the subject of admiring interest. Says Dr. Clarke: "The Rt. Rev. Dr. De Goesbriand, Bishop of Burlington, Vt., who was one of his companions at St. Sulpice, has stated that the venerable Superior of the Sulpicians then predicted that young Fitzpatrick would one day rise to a high position in the Church of God, and become an ornament to its hierarchy." The prediction was speedily fulfilled.

He was ordained priest June 13, 1840. In November of the same year he returned to Boston. His first mission — an arduous one — was at the Cathedral. He was at the same time assistant pastor of St. Mary's, North End. In September, 1843, he was appointed pastor of the just-completed St. John's Church, East Cambridge. In 1844, being then only in his thirty-second year, he was made Coadjutor-bishop of Boston, — Rome concurring in Bishop Fenwick's own choice. His consecration took place in the chapel of the Monastery of the Visitation Nuns, Georgetown, D.C., on Sunday,

March 4, 1844. Bishop Fenwick was consecrator; Bishop Whelan, then of Richmond, Va., and Bishop Tyler, of Hartford, Conn., assistant consecrators. He at once relieved Bishop Fenwick of the more laborious duties of his office; and no priest outrivalled the young Coadjutor-bishop in his devotion to the Cathedral parish work. His sermons attracted vast congregations, which always included many Protestants.

It has been noticed that while the Church in Boston was poor and a stranger, it drew within its shelter so many men and women of personal distinction or of old and eminent families. After the Rev. John Thayer came Orestes A. Brownson, the Rev. George F. Haskins (already referred to), the Rev. Joseph Coolidge Shaw and the Rev. Edward H. Welch (these two became Jesuits), Captain Chandler, besides representatives of the Dwights, Carys, Danas, Metcalfs, Lymans, Warrens, etc. One day in August, 1844, Bishop Fitzpatrick confirmed sixty persons, nearly half of whom were native converts.

In 1846 Bishop Fenwick died, and the whole responsibility of the great diocese fell upon the young Coadjutor. At this time Bishop Fitzpatrick had these priests to assist him in Boston: at the Cathedral, the Revs. P. F. Lyndon, Ambrose Manahan, D.D., and John J. Williams, — the last named now the revered Archbishop of Boston; at St. Mary's, the Revs. P. Flood and James O'Reilly; at SS. Peter and Paul's, South Boston, the Rev. Terence Fitzsimons; at St. Patrick's, the Rev. Thomas Lynch; at St. John the Baptist, the Rev. George F. Haskins; at the Holy Trinity, the Rev. Alexander Martin, O.S.F.; at St. Nicholas, the Rev. Nicholas O'Brien; at Roxbury, the Rev. P. O'Beirne. St. Augustine's, South Boston, was vacant; and the church in Charlestown, which was not then within the city limits, was served by a convert priest, the Rev. George J. Goodwin, who was assisted by the Rev. M. M'Grath.

In October, 1847, at the invitation of Bishop Fitzpatrick, Jesuit Fathers, headed by the Rev. John McElroy, S.J., took charge of St. Mary's parish, North End. Father McElroy was born in Enniskillen, Ireland, in 1782, and came to America in 1803. He became a

Jesuit, studied for the priesthood at Georgetown College, D.C., was ordained there in 1817, and at one time held the responsible office of procurator of that institution. He was chaplain in the United States Army during the Mexican War, and was greatly beloved by the soldiers. Settled in Boston, he took early thought for the educational needs of his parish, opened a parochial school for girls, and brought on a colony of Sisters of Notre Dame, from their mother-house in Cincinnati, to take charge of it.

The Sisterhood of Notre Dame is one of the numerous communities of women which sprang up in France soon after the Revolution. Founded at Amiens in 1805, by Mother Julie Billiart, its present seat of government is at Namur, Belgium. The community is devoted exclusively to teaching. It has had an enormous development in the United States, most of all, perhaps, in New England. Besides the well-known academies of Notre Dame, Berkeley street, and Notre Dame, Roxbury, where a second generation of Boston's Catholic young womanhood is receiving a liberal education, the parochial schools under these Sisters' care, in the city and its neighborhood, have now a pupilage not far short of ten thousand. So rapid and vigorous was the growth of the Sisterhood of Notre Dame in these parts, and so numerous the applications of New England girls for admission to it, that it became necessary to open a novitiate here, which is now attached to the academy on Berkeley street. The present Provincial of the Sisterhood, Superior Julia, makes this house her headquarters during six months of every year, while she is visiting the numerous convents in her charge in New England. This lady is of Irish parentage, as are also an immense number of the religious whom she governs, and was the first pupil of the Academy of Notre Dame in Cincinnati.

Father McElroy was succeeded at St. Mary's by the well-remembered Father Wiget, who founded the boys' school, and the first sodalities in the city for young and old men. After him came, successively, Father Bannister, Father Brady, Father O'Kane, then Father Brady again, with orders to build a new church. The work was well under way when, in 1877, Father Brady was appointed Pro-

vincial of the New York-Maryland Province of the Jesuits; and the Rev. William H. Duncan, S.J., took his place as pastor of St. Mary's, remaining in that position until 1891, when he was succeeded by the Rev. M. F. Byrne, S.J. Father Duncan completed the new church, a large and splendid edifice, which cost about $250,000, the pastoral residence, the new schools, and the parochial hall.

Father McElroy's greatest work for Catholic education was the founding of Boston College. He built, also, the beautiful granite Church of the Immaculate Conception on Harrison avenue. The college started in 1860, and was incorporated in 1863, with power "to confer such degrees as are usually conferred by colleges in the Commonwealth, except medical degrees." Names prominently associated with Boston College are those of the late Father John Bapst, S.J., and Father Robert Fulton, S.J. The story of Father Bapst and the "Ellsworth Outrage," in 1854, are doubtless well known to all our readers, and do not, moreover, come properly within the scope of this sketch. An extended sketch of Father Fulton is given elsewhere in this volume. His successor in the presidency of Boston College, in 1881, was the late Rev. Jeremiah J. O'Connor, S.J. Then came the Rev. Edward V. Boursaud, S.J., then the lamented Father Robert S. Stack, S.J., who died during his first month in office; then the Rev. Nicholas Russo, S.J., now at St. Francis Xavier's, New York. The college began its second quarter of a century with Father Fulton again at its head. He remained in charge until the fall of 1890, when his failing health obliged him to seek a more genial climate. He stayed long enough, however, for the erection of a large addition to the college proper, a building for the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College (founded in 1875 by Father Fulton), and a Catholic high school. The venerable founder of Boston College, Father John McElroy, died Sept. 12, 1877, at the great age of ninety-six years. The present rector is the Rev. Edward J. Devitt, S.J., a native of Boston.

But we must return and revert briefly to other events in the epis-

copate of Bishop Fitzpatrick. He dedicated the German Church of the Holy Trinity Oct. 25, 1846, and placed it in charge of a Franciscan Father, the Rev. Alexander Martin. The parish subsequently was given in care to the Jesuits, who built the present fine church and schools on Shawmut avenue. A German Catholic orphanage, under the charge of Franciscan nuns, was established in 1892 in Roxbury.

The establishment of the Church in East Boston, though begun in the last years of Bishop Fenwick's lifetime, may properly be adverted to here. Soon after the formation of the East Boston Company, in 1833, Irish Catholics began to settle on the island. The names of Mr. Daniel Crowley, Messrs. McManus, Cummiskey, Lavery, etc., are among the first of the permanent householders. In 1844 the Catholics bought the meeting house of the Maverick Congregational Society. It was remodelled for Catholic use, and dedicated under the patronage of St. Nicholas, the Rev. Nicholas J. A. O'Brien being its first pastor. He was replaced in 1847 by the Rev. Charles McCallion, and he, in 1851, by the Rev. William Wiley, who, dying in 1855, was succeeded by the Rev. James Fitton. Father Wiley projected the present beautiful parish church, which was built by his successor, and dedicated as the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer.

Father Fitton was born in Boston in 1803. His father was a native of Lancashire, Eng., his mother a native of Wales, and both were members of the first Catholic congregation in Boston. He began his education in the parochial school established by Dr. Matignon. Before his ordination he was a teacher in the seminary attached to the old Cathedral on Franklin street, and the present Archbishop of Boston, the Most Rev. John J. Williams, was one of his pupils. He was ordained by Bishop Fenwick Dec. 23, 1827. In 1828 he was missioned to the Passamaquoddy Indians in Maine, and exercised among them with great fruit the twofold office of priest and teacher. In 1829 he had charge of the scattered Catholics of New Hampshire and Vermont. In 1830 he had charge of the mission extending from Boston to Long Island,

N.Y., with Hartford, Conn., as a central point. In Hartford he founded and personally conducted the first Catholic newspaper in the United States, the "Catholic Press," and made about eighty converts. In 1832 he purchased the property on Mt. St. James, Worcester, Mass., and established a school, which subsequently developed into the College of the Holy Cross. After notable services on the missions of Rhode Island and Western Massachusetts, he was sent to East Boston, in 1855. Some faint idea of his missionary labors may be gathered from his "Sketches," already referred to; but he keeps himself so well out of sight, that in reading the beginnings of Catholicity in New England one hardly realizes that the writer is often of necessity chronicling his own life and labors. In East Boston he founded four parishes, — the Most Holy Redeemer, St. Mary's Star of the Sea, the Sacred Heart, and the Assumption; also, as early as 1858, a fine school for girls, under the Sisters of Notre Dame. His last work was the establishment, in his own parish, the Holy Redeemer, of a society for young men, now properly known as the Fitton Institute. Father Fitton died September 15, 1881.

The limitations of space forbid more than a brief advertence to the celebrated school controversy of 1859. Rules had been made in the public schools — though these were then, as now, professedly non-sectarian — enforcing on all the children the use of the Protestant version of the Bible, the reciting of the Ten Commandments in their Protestant form, the chanting of the Lord's Prayer in its Protestant form, and other religious chants in unison. A Catholic boy was severely punished in the Eliot school for his conscientious refusal to obey these rules; several hundred of his comrades joined him in open resistance, and a season of intense, angry, and illogical excitement against all things Catholic prevaded Boston. The boys were suspended, and their parents notified that the indispensable condition of reinstatement was conformity to the objectionable rules. Moreover, they would, by staying out of school, be liable to arrest and imprisonment for truancy. In the latter case they would be sent to the city penitentiary, where they would

be wholly at the mercy of the officers and teachers, who were all Protestants, and known to be of a proselytizing spirit. Bishop Fitzpatrick, to avoid the worse evil, advised the parents to direct the boys to submit, under protest, while he addressed a temperate and courteous letter to the School Board, wherein he set forth clearly why Catholics could not in conscience obey said rules, and made so manly and forcible an appeal for citizen rights of Catholics in the schools that he pierced through the prejudices to the reason of the Board. The obnoxious rules were repealed, and within the year, for the first time in the history of Boston, a Catholic priest and several Catholic laymen were elected members of the School Board.

Hard work and heavy cares now began to tell on Bishop Fitzpatrick. He never had a secretary till 1855, nor a Vicar-General till 1857. No wonder that, with the almost incredible increase of the Catholic population of New England, and the corresponding multiplication of churches, schools, and beneficent institutions, the strength of the overworked bishop waned, and that hardly had he reached his prime till his end was in sight. Though at his petition before the National Council in Baltimore in 1853, his diocese was again subdivided and the new Sees of Burlington, Vt., and Portland, Me., erected; still, at his death, in 1866, he left in the diocese of Boston, then comprising the State of Massachusetts, over a hundred priests and as many churches, to say nothing of schools and charitable institutions.

In 1854 Bishop Fitzpatrick had paid his regular *ad limina* visit to Rome. He was then in the very bloom of manly beauty and strength. Ten years later he went abroad again, this time in a vain search for health. He always dearly loved the land of his ancestry; and while in Brussels, having heard of the sufferings of the Irish people, he wrote from his sick-bed an urgent entreaty to his Boston flock to send help to Ireland. Needless to state that his appeal brought out a generous response.

But Bishop Fitzpatrick was first of all an American. His fervent patriotism was known and honored of all men. From an ap-

preciative tribute by a non-Catholic pen in the Boston "Gazette" we glean the following: —

> When the news came of the firing on Sumter, though a sick man, — he died five years after, — he was the first to order that all the churches be kept open for prayers for the Union. A gentleman tells me that during the first preparations for war, when people were talking of three-months' enlistments, as the war would surely be over before that, the Bishop said to him, "Urge people to make no such hasty calculations. This thing has been long maturing; they have more ammunition than we realize, and they have the advantage of territory and intense homogeneous interests. We will be lucky to see it ended in five years;" — a bit of prescience that turned out almost exact.

Sincerity, firmness, patience, and faith were the strong points in this great bishop's character. Of his faith, the Rev. George F. Haskins said that it was not only strong, but simple and reliant.

Some years before his death, Bishop Fitzpatrick had fixed his desire on the Rev. John J. Williams, then pastor of St. James Church, Boston, as his successor in the episcopate; and it was one of the great joys of his fading days when he learned that Pope Pius IX. had ratified his choice. Bishop Fitzpatrick died Feb. 13, 1866. All Boston united in mourning his loss and honoring his memory. As his body was carried to the Cathedral, and again during the funeral, the bells of the city were tolled by order of the mayor. Ten bishops, one hundred and forty priests, the Governor of Massachusetts, the mayor of Boston, State and city officials, political and literary celebrities, and a concourse of people of every form of belief, attended the funeral of the beloved bishop.

Bishop Williams was consecrated at St. James' Church, of which he had been rector, March 11, 1866, and went to reside at the Cathedral house on April 2 following. He was succeeded at St. James' by the Rev. James A. Healy. The Rev. William Byrne, now Vicar-General and rector of St. Joseph's, West End, Boston, was made Chancellor of the diocese.

Bishop Williams gave early attention to a work which had

been very near the heart of his predecessor, — the building of the new Cathedral. The old Cathedral lands on Franklin street had been transferred to Mr. Isaac Rich in 1859. On Sunday, Sept. 16, 1860, Mass was celebrated for the last time in the venerable old building, reminiscent of the apostolate of a Matignon, a Cheverus, and a Fenwick. The site of the present Cathedral was acquired in two parcels, in October, 1860, and January, 1861. Ground was broken for the foundations April 27, 1866, and Bishop Williams laid the corner-stone June 25 following. Meantime the congregation worshipped in the Castle-street church, bought from Harvard College in 1861, and dedicated the same year as a Pro-Cathedral. The grand new Cathedral was dedicated Dec. 8, 1875. Archbishop Williams — Boston had been made a Metropolitan See early in the year — officiated. Bishop Lynch, of Charleston, S.C., preached. This Cathedral is unsurpassed for size and beauty in the United States, except by the Cathedral of New York city.

In 1867 the Nuns of the Good Shepherd — an order devoted to the reformation of fallen women — made their first establishment in Boston. They have now a splendid brick convent on Tremont street, near Brookline, and in the twenty-six years of their existence here have reclaimed, or preserved from danger, about four thousand young women. The Boston house was erected into a mother-house about six years ago, and the new convent and chapel dedicated with imposing ceremonies. Several young ladies have since taken the veil here. A Magdalen convent has also been opened within the same enclosure; and here the penitent who desires to become a nun may enter, for no penitent, however thoroughly reformed, can be received into the order of the Good Shepherd. The whole institution is now under the charge of Mother Mary of St. Aloysius. She is aided by about sixty nuns, who have under their charge close on three hundred penitents and children of the preservation classes. The house is maintained by the labor of the inmates and the offerings of the charitable. The Silver Jubilee of the House of the Good Shepherd in Boston was celebrated on May 2, 1892.



MOST REV. JOHN J. WILLIAMS,

ARCHBISHOP OF BOSTON.

The Mass of Thanksgiving was offered up by the Rt. Rev. John Brady, D.D., auxiliary bishop of Boston. The sermon was by the Rt. Rev. James A. Healy, D.D, bishop of Portland, Me.

In 1870 the Little Sisters of the Poor made their first foundation in Boston. This community, one of the youngest in the Church, is of French origin, and is devoted to the aged poor of both sexes, without distinction of race or creed. They have now a large house on Dudley street, in which over two hundred old people are cared for. About six years ago they opened another house in Charlestown, and four years ago still another in Somerville, Mass.

The Rev. T. Magennis, appointed in 1869 rector of the new parish of St. Thomas, Jamaica Plain, founded schools for boys and girls directly his church was completed, and in 1873 brought on as teachers the Sisters of St. Joseph, from Flushing, L.I. These Sisters were later given the parochial schools of the Gate of Heaven parish, South Boston, by the rector, the Rev. M. F. Higgins, and have also flourishing schools in Stoughton, Amesbury, Haverhill, and Cambridge. Their novitiate was transferred in 1885 from Jamaica Plain to Fresh Pond, Cambridge. A few years later, the city of Cambridge, needing the Fresh Pond property for its Park, bought it from the Sisters at a goodly advance on the price for which they had acquired it. They purchased a splendid site of five acres on Allston Heights, Brighton, erected thereon a beautiful and spacious convent, and in 1891 transferred thither their novitiate and boarding academy, opening also a day academy for the convenience of Brighton Catholics.

In 1873 the Italians and Portuguese resident in the North End were organized into a congregation, and a small Baptist meeting-house, on North Bennet street, bought, remodelled for Catholic use, and dedicated under the patronage of St. John the Baptist. This is now used by the Portuguese alone. They are under the pastoral charge of the Rev. J. M. Pimentel, succeeding the late Rev. N. Serpa. The first rector of this church, the late Rev. Henry B. M. Hughes, missionary apostolic, established a parochial

school for boys and girls, and placed it in charge of the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Dominic.

The rapidly increasing Italians were placed under the pastoral charge of the Franciscan Fathers, Father Boniface, now Provincial of the New York and New England Province, being at the head of the mission. The first Italian church bears the name of St. Leonard of Port Maurice. Another congregation was organized four years ago by Father Francis Tzaboglio, general secretary of the Missionary Society for Italian Immigrants. It has the Church of the Sacred Heart, North square, the Rev. Giuseppe Martini, Missionary Apostolic, in pastoral charge.

In April, 1875, the Rev. James A. Healy, pastor of St James' Church, Boston, was made Bishop of Portland, Me. He was succeeded by his brother, the gifted and beloved Father Sherwood Healy, who died the same year. An interesting fact in connection with St. James' parish is that, since its creation in 1852, three of its pastors have become bishops; the third to be chosen for this dignity being the Rt. Rev. Matthew Harkins, who, in 1887, succeeded the late Bishop Hendricken in the diocese of Providence, R.I. During the pastorate of the Rev. Thomas Shahan, now at Malden Centre, Mass., schools were begun in this parish, a work which the present rector, the Rev. W. P. McQuaid, is perfecting.

Pope Pius IX. erected Boston into an archdiocese in 1875, with Springfield, Mass., Hartford, Conn., Providence, R.I., Portland, Me., and Burlington, Vt. (the diocese of Manchester, N.H., was not established till 1884), as Suffragan Sees. The pallium was conferred on Archbishop Williams May 2, 1875, by Cardinal M'Closkey, Archbishop of New York. Bishop McNeirney of Albany celebrated the Mass; Bishop De Goesbriand of Burlington preached. All the bishops of New York and New England were present, with a multitude of priests, and the since celebrated Sanctuary Choir of the Cathedral — trained by Mlle. Gabrielle de la Motte — made its first appearance.

This year is also memorable for the passage of a bill in the Massachusetts Legislature, through the efforts of Senator Flatley

and others, by which freedom of worship was guaranteed to the Catholic inmates of the penal, reformatory, and charitable institutions of the city. The first Catholic religious service was held in the chapel of the State Prison, Charlestown, on June 6, 1875, the Rev. William Byrne, pastor of St. Mary's, Charlestown, officiating.

Another notable event of the year was the religious and patriotic celebration of the centenary of Daniel O'Connell, Aug. 6, the Rev. Robert Fulton, S.J., being the orator at the commemoration at St. James Church in the morning, and the lamented John Boyle O'Reilly giving the poem, "A Nation's Test," at the festivities of the evening.

In 1876 the Redemptorist Fathers built the splendid church of Our Lady of Perpetual Help, familiarly called the Mission Church, on Tremont street, Roxbury. These priests, whose Institute was founded in the last century by St. Alphonsus Liguori, were introduced into this country in 1841 by Archbishop Eccleston of Baltimore, for the German Catholic missions of the United States. The American membership of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer has always been largely of German extraction, though the ubiquitous Irish race has been fairly represented in the ranks. The present rector of the Mission Church, Boston, the Rev. John J. Frawley, is a Boston man of Irish ancestry. During the pastorate of the Rev. Joseph Henning, C.SS.R. (now Superior of the Redemptorist Novitiate at Annapolis, Md.), the Mission Church began to acquire a more than local celebrity through the remarkable, not to say miraculous, cures wrought at the shrine of Our Lady of Perpetual Help. The case of Miss Grace T. Hanley of Boston, daughter of Col. Hanley of Boston, in 1883, is perhaps the most notable, and is commemorated by a bronze tablet in the wall of the Blessed Virgin's shrine. Miss Hanley is now a religious in the Congregation of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary.

The Redemptorist Fathers built in 1889 a magnficient parochial school, which accommodates fifteen hundred pupils, and the School

Sisters of Notre Dame, from Baltimore, are the teachers. Two existing Boston Catholic schools of equal magnitude are St. Mary's, North End, built long ago by the Jesuits, and St. Stephen's, in the same section, built by the Rev. M. Moran.

The Rev. P. F. Lyndon, V.G., died April 18, 1878. He had been Vicar-General under both Bishops Fitzpatrick and Williams, and administrator of the diocese while the latter was attending the Vatican Council, 1869–70. His most important pastoral charges were SS. Peter and Paul's, South Boston, and St. Joseph's, West End. He enlarged St. Joseph's Church, and provided the rectory. He also built the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston.

Father Lyndon's successor as Vicar-General was the Very Rev. William Byrne, then rector of St. Mary's, Charlestown.

Father Byrne was born in Dunsany, County Meath, Ireland, about fifty-four years ago. He made his classical studies chiefly in Ireland. He came to New York City in 1857, and after a short residence there, convinced of his vocation to the priesthood, repaired for his ecclesiastical studies to Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmettsburg, Md. He was ordained priest for the diocese of Boston in 1864. For some years preceding his ordination, and for a year thereafter he was professor of mathematics and philosophy in the college. In 1865 he was recalled to Boston, and appointed successively, as heretofore stated, Chancellor, pastor of St. Mary's, Charlestown, and Vicar-General. In 1880 Father Byrne was prevailed upon to accept the presidency of his old-time Alma Mater, Mt. St. Mary's, Emmettsburg. This institution was in serious financial difficulties; it needed at its head a man of a hard-working, self-sacrificing disposition, clear judgment, and business ability, qualities which were already conspicuous in Father Byrne. After three years of his administration the college found itself again in a prosperous condition, and Father Byrne returned to Boston, being succeeded at Mt. St. Mary's by another priest of the archdiocese of Boston, the Rev. Edward P. Allen. Father Byrne's success in freeing Mt. St. Mary's from its difficulties won for him the grateful consideration of the whole Church in America; for that vener-

able college has had a most important and honorable part in her history. Over eighty years in existence, so many of its sons have been called to the honors of the Episcopate, that it is popularly named the "Mother of Bishops." There is not a diocese in the land that is not, or has not been at some time, represented at its seminary.

A few months after his return from Mt. St. Mary's, Father Byrne succeeded the Rev. William J. Daly (who died in Rome, December, 1883) in the pastorate of St. Joseph's Church, West End, Boston.

Besides his distinctive work as Vicar-General of a great archdiocese and rector of a populous city parish, Father Byrne has found time for much special service in the promotion of popular education and temperance reform. He founded, a few years ago, the Boston Temperance Missions. Associated with him was a band of prominent priests of the archdiocese, who went from church to church, on the invitation of the pastor, giving, for four successive evenings at each church, instructions on the causes of intemperance, its spiritual and temporal evils, and its remedies. These missions were highly successful, and set an example which has been followed in other dioceses.

Father Byrne was administrator of the archdiocese of Boston during Archbishop Williams' visits to Rome in 1883 and 1887. He represented the Archbishop in Rome at the Golden Jubilee of Pope Leo XIII., and was the recipient of distinguished favor and consideration from the Sovereign Pontiff. Returning from Rome, he visited his native Ireland. Here the fame of his efforts for Irish nationalism had preceded him, and he received from the leaders of the Irish Parliamentary Party, and Irishmen generally, an enthusiastic welcome. He was an honored guest at the St. Patrick's day banquet of 1888, in London, and made an impressive speech in response to the toast "The Irish in America." The following Easter he celebrated Mass before an immense congregation in his old parish church at Dunsany, County Meath. Bishop Nulty, of Meath, gave a banquet in his honor, at which all the priests of the diocese were

present, and at which the patriotic bishop praised, in the warmest terms, Father Byrne's eminent services to the Catholic faith and Irish nationalism. On his return to Boston the May following, the parishioners of St. Joseph's testified, by a memorable reception, their devotion to their cherished pastor.

Father Byrne has a faculty of terse and lucid expression both in speaking and writing. He contributed to the great "Memorial History of Boston," published by Messrs. J. R. Osgood & Co., the chapter on "The Roman Catholic Church in Boston." During the latest phases of the school excitement in Boston he has several times been called upon to explain, in the secular press, the Catholic doctrine on certain controverted points, notably the much-misrepresented question of indulgences; and many misunderstandings have been cleared up, and much bad feeling dissipated, by his prudent, courteous, and clear manifestation of the Faith. By their invitation he prepared a paper which was read before a meeting of the Universalist ministers of Boston in 1888, entitled "Aids to Practical Piety;" and in 1892 he gave another on "Authority as a Medium of Religious Knowledge," before a students' conference at Harvard.

On May 10, 1879, St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, celebrated its fiftieth anniversary. Archbishop Williams celebrated the Pontifical High Mass, and Bishop O'Reilly of Springfield preached. At a further celebration the following day, the Rev. Richard J. Barry, now rector of St. Cecilia's, Back Bay, Boston, and the Very Rev. J. J. Power, V.G., of the diocese of Springfield, Mass., made addresses.

The ranks of the priesthood in New England have received many accessions from old St. Mary's, Charlestown. This was the parish church of the Rt. Rev. Lawrence S. McMahon, now Bishop of Hartford, Conn., who used to serve Mass at its altar in his boyhood. The present esteemed rector of the church, the Rev. John W. McMahon, is a brother of the bishop. Another old-time parishoner of St. Mary's is the Very Rev. John J. Power, Vicar-General of the diocese of Springfield, Mass.

On Feb. 20, 1880, the nuns of the Sacred Heart, a teaching order devoted mainly to the higher education of girls, were introduced into Boston, and located their academy at Chester square. This order, founded in France in 1800, came first to America in 1818, and has been marvellously popular and successful. Like all the other orders in this country, it has been largely recruited from among ladies of Irish birth or descent. The new convent on Chester square was built in 1886. It is in charge of Madame Adelaide Grugan. The academy has an attendance of one hundred pupils.

In the fall of 1884, the great work of the episcopate of Archbishop Williams, St. John's Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, was completed. The seminary, consisting of the Theology House and the Philosophy House, two substantial stone buildings, has beautiful grounds covering twenty-eight acres.

The course includes two years' philosophy with natural science and four years' theology. The seminary is open primarily to candidates for the priesthood from the various dioceses of New England; but candidates from other dioceses can also be received. The Very Rev. Charles B. Rex, S.S., D.D., is president of the seminary. The Theology House has now 70 students; the Philosophy House, under the direction of the Rev. J. S. Dorveau, S.S., D.D., has 40.

A word here of the very remarkable man who was first president of the seminary. The Very Rev. John B. Hogan, S.S., D.D., is a native of Ireland, but received his ecclesiastical training and lived the greater part of his priestly life in the seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris. He refused bishoprics in his native land and in France, preferring to devote himself unreservedly to the great work of his order, — the training of priests for God's Church. When, at the request of Archbishop Williams, Father Hogan was sent by the Superior of the Sulpicians to found the Boston Seminary, there was sorrow throughout France. The well-known Irishman, Mr. J. P. Leonard, long resident in Paris, and a friend of the distinguished priest, wrote thus of him to the "Pilot" in July, 1885:

For a quarter of a century as one of the Directors of St. Sulpice, Father Hogan was the friend and spiritual adviser of thousands of students who are now on the mission in different parts of France. . . .

Father Hogan is regretted not only by the clergy, who all knew and appreciated him, but in the higher circles of Parisian society, though he lived almost exclusively in the seminary, holding little intercourse with the lay world. Once, however, much against his will, he was forced to leave it, and this was during the terrible Commune, when his conduct was truly heroic, saving, perhaps, the seminary, and certainly many most important documents, from destruction. From his prison cell on the conciergerie, quite close to that formerly occupied by the unfortunate Marie Antoinette, he defied and browbeat the miserable imitators of her persecutors, narrowly escaping the fate of the Archbishop of Paris and the other hostages.

There is sorrow, too, among his own countrymen, for he was true to them and to his native land. J. P. LEONARD.

Dr. Hogan is now president of the Divinity College of the Catholic University of America.

A pleasant incident in the history of the seminary was the assembling within its walls, January, 1888, of the priests of the archdiocese, in witness of their affection and devotion for the founder, Archbishop Williams. Besides the testimonial to the Archbishop himself, his portrait-bust in bronze, the work of the sculptor Mr. John Donoghue, was presented by the priests to the seminary. The projector of both testimonials was the Rev. Arthur J. Teeling of Newburyport, Mass.

The development of the Parochial School System in Boston has also to be noted. We have seen its beginnings under Bishop Cheverus and the Abbé Matignon. In this field, Boston Catholics, and indeed New England Catholics as a body, have had to work against difficulties not experienced in the same degree by their fellow-religionists in other parts of the United States. Here the general prejudice against the Catholic Church has been special and intense against the Catholic schools. Protestant ignorance or misunderstanding of the real point at issue must account for this: for the principle of

religion in education, which the Church has ever maintained, and which Catholics, as far as possible, carry out, was the very corner-stone of the New England public-school system. Up to 1859 the public schools of Boston, though professedly non-sectarian, and only used by the Catholics as such in absence of Catholic schools, were practically Protestant. Though more nearly conformed to the non-sectarian profession to-day, the Catholic children, who still form at least half the attendance, are by no means secured against assaults on their faith; and Catholic parents, who in any event prefer a religious education to the best possible merely secular system, are building up steadily, at great personal sacrifice, their own schools.

The decree of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore in 1884, which emphasized the mind of the Church and the indispensable duty of American Catholics in regard to the establishment of parochial schools, naturally gave a great impetus to school building. Some of the largest and best in Boston have been erected since that date.

Catholic activity in this direction excited the wrath of certain Protestants to such a degree that a bill ostensibly for "the inspection of private schools," but actually intended for the embarrassment, or even repression, of Catholic schools, was introduced into the Massachusetts Legislature, in January, 1888.

This bill was framed on the majority report of the joint special committee of the Massachusetts Legislature of 1887, on the employment and schooling of children. Its supporters professed to be moved by a fear that the education given in private schools was not equal to that given in the public schools; and that the welfare of the children and the safety of the Commonwealth would be endangered if the private schools, to whose foundation and maintenance the State has contributed nothing, were not compelled to open their doors and submit teachers and pupils to the inspection and examination of officials for the most part hostile to their very existence.

Opposed to this bill was the able minority report of the same committee, presented by Representative Michael J. McEttrick. Said report protested against the proposed State inspection as an interference with the natural right of parents and the constitutional

right of American citizens. On these lines the bill was fought in five successive hearings before the Committee on Education of the Massachusetts Legislature, and all the bigots and cranks in Boston and its neighborhood, led by the Rev. Joseph Cook and the Rev. A. A. Miner, D.D., advocated the bill. Ranged with the Catholics in opposition to it were such men as President Eliot, of Harvard University; Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, of Cambridge; the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, and Gen. Francis Walker. Charles F. Donnelly, Esq., represented the Catholic schools with conspicuous ability and dignity. The bill was defeated, and the discussion had the good effect of concentrating national attention on the well-defined attitude of the Catholics on the education question, and of bringing out strongly the fact that many thoughtful Protestants share the Catholic conviction of the necessity of religion in education.

In the wake of the State Inspection Bill came the now historic episode in the school controversy, — the calumnious definition of the Catholic doctrine of indulgences by Master Charles B. Travis, of the English High School, Boston, before his history class, in which there were a number of Catholic pupils. Master Travis asserted that the Catholic doctrine of indulgences means *a permission to commit sin*, sometimes *bought with money*, and illustrated the assertion by the further statement that in a Catholic country a murderer brought before a judge would be liberated by showing his indulgence papers.

A Catholic pupil earnestly objected to this infamous calumny of Catholic doctrine; whereupon the professor replied that he would hold to his opinion, though the pupil was free to hold his own.

The incident was made public, but the teacher's name and the name of the school were charitably withheld, in the hope that the case would be promptly investigated, and the offender brought, at least, to an apology; but within a few days the lie was reiterated in the most insulting manner. Thereupon the Rev. Theodore A. Metcalf, rector of the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston, to whose parish the pupil above mentioned belonged, made a formal complaint to the

Boston School Committee. Master Travis, called to account, defended himself on the plea that he followed this foot-note in his text-book, "Swinton's Outlines of History."[1] Later, the Committee on Text-Books, composed of three Protestants and two Catholics, the Rev. Dr. Duryea, G. B. Swasey, E. C. Carrigan, Judge J. D. Fallon, and Dr. J. G. Blake, in their annual revision of text-books, pronounced the book inaccurate not only on Catholic matters, but in other respects, and ordered it dropped. In this decision the Committee on High Schools, Dr. J. G. Blake, chairman, to whom Father Metcalf's complaint was referred, concurred, censured the action of Master Travis, and recommended his transfer to some other office in the High School than that for which he had shown himself so grossly unfitted. The School Committee accepted the report and adopted the recommendations. Chroniclers of this episode should note, however, that Father Metcalf never asked either for the exclusion of "Swinton's Outlines" from the school nor the exclusion of Master Travis from the professorship of history, nor uttered one word of attack of the public-school system; but simply appealed, in exercise of his citizen-right, to the School Committee to take measures to prevent the repetition by a teacher of statements inconsistent with non-sectarian teaching.

This decision furnished to the anti-Catholic leaders a pretext for the incitement of the prejudices and ignorant fears which, in an earlier stage of Boston's history, had found expression in church-wrecking and convent-burning. Sunday after Sunday, Music Hall, Tremont Temple, and certain other Protestant places of worship rang with abuse and defamation of all things Catholic. It is true that the more refined and educated non-Catholic element had no part in this assault on their fellow-citizens of a different faith, and that so eminent a Protestant historian as Professor Fisher, of Yale College, publicly denounced as an atrocious scandal the assertion

[1] "These indulgences were, in the early ages of the church, remissions of the penances imposed upon persons whose sins had brought scandal on the community. But in process of time they were represented as actual pardons of guilt, and the purchaser of indulgences was said to be delivered from all his sins."

that the Catholic Church ever taught that the forgiveness of sins can be bought with money. A Protestant association, called the Evangelical Alliance, formally petitioned the Boston School Committee for the restoration of "Swinton's Outlines" and the reinstatement of Master Travis. The petition was denied. Then the religious issue was introduced into the campaign preceding the municipal elections of Dec. 11, 1888. A peculiar element in this campaign was the interference of a secret society known as the Committee of One Hundred, pledged to make aggressive war on the Catholics.

In Boston, women have the right to vote for members of the School Committee. The Protestant women, excited by the frenzied appeals of ministers and politicians to save the schools, and American institutions generally, "from the Jesuits," etc., voted in great numbers. Some Catholic women also voted, believing that the emergency justified them in overcoming their natural aversion to entering the field of political action. But the majority of the Catholic women felt that, in the long run, they were better serving the cause of justice by abstaining from the suffrage. The election resulted in the defeat of every candidate of the Catholic faith, or supposed to be favorable to equitable dealing with Catholics. The Catholic membership of the School Committee was reduced to eight, and this in a city whose population is more than half Catholic.

In the spring of 1889 another bill for the State inspection of private schools was introduced into the Massachusetts Legislature. The bill was framed by the Rev. Samuel L. Gracey, of Salem, and most actively pushed by representatives of the Committee of One Hundred. The bill of the preceding year was conciliation itself in comparison with this, which, however, had the merit of throwing off all hypocrisy, and being, what it has been justly styled, an Anti-Catholic School Bill. It was aimed directly at the rights of Catholic parents and citizens, and, if carried into effect, would deprive these of freedom of conscience, and even of freedom of speech. This is the bill, as introduced before the Committee on Education: —

1. Absolute right of inspection and supervision by the local School Committee of every private school in which any children between the ages of eight and fourteen were being educated.

2. That every parent and other person having control of a child able to attend school, and between the ages of eight and fourteen, and needing instruction, who would not cause such child to attend a public school, or a private school, approved by the local School Committee, would be subject to a penalty of twenty dollars, whether it appeared the child was receiving a good education elsewhere or not.

3. That the local School Committee shall only approve of a private school when the teaching therein is in the English language, in the branches provided by law, and the text-books used therein are such as may be approved by the committee, and when they are satisfied otherwise of the progress and condition of the school.

4. *That any person who shall attempt to influence any parent or other person having under his care or control any child between eight and fourteen years, to take such child out of, or to hinder or prevent such child from attending a public or approved school by any threats of social, moral, political, religious, or ecclesiastical disability, or disabilities, or any punishment, or by any threats, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding $1,000, and not less than $300, in each offence.*

The petitioners for this bill tried to invest their cause with some respectability by securing as counsel ex-Governor Long. The counsel for the Catholic parochial and private schools was again Charles F. Donnelly, and the counsel for Protestant private schools, Nathan Matthews, Jr.

The proposed bill was discussed before the Committee on Education in fourteen hearings, from March 20 till April 24, inclusive. On April 25 the closing arguments were made. Representative Lund was assistant counsel for the petitioners. Two Protestant ministers — the Revs. A. A. Miner and J. B. Dunn — were constant in their attendance and advocacy of the bill. The presence among the petitioners of Superintendent Bartlett, of the public schools of Haverhill, resulted from the fact that the Haverhill School Committee had brought in an order of their own, asking for legislation on the inspection and approval of private schools, moved to this course by finding their powers insufficient for the suppression of the French Canadian parochial school, St. Joseph's. More than a third of the pupils attending this school came from homes in which only the

French language was spoken. Part of the teaching was, therefore, of necessity in the French language. This, and the fact that the text-books were not identical with those used in the public schools, decided a hostile school committee, after a hasty examination, to refuse to approve the school.

The Rev. Oliver Boucher, rector of St. Joseph's, offered to make every reasonable concession to the School Committee. Nevertheless, parents were ordered to withdraw their children from St. Joseph's and send them to the public schools, or otherwise be prosecuted under the truant law. The French parents stood up bravely for their parental and conscientious rights. Several test cases were brought before Judge Carter, of Haverhill, who decided in favor of the defendants, giving it as his official opinion that St. Joseph's School, even without the modifications made by Father Boucher in the hope of securing the approval of the School Committee, amply met the requirements of the compulsory education statute. Then the cry was raised by some of the Boston bigots that the French people were coerced by the priests into sending their children to the parochial schools. On the other hand, it was maintained that the French kept up parochial schools, and had their children instructed in the ancestral tongue with a view to eventually annexing New England to the Province of Quebec!

French Canadians came in great numbers from Haverhill, Lowell, Lawrence, Marlboro', Worcester, Fall River, and Holyoke, to testify to their preference for a distinctly Catholic education for their children, and to their absolute loyalty to the United States. Among their conspicuously able spokesmen were Representative Dubuque, of Fall River, and Emil Tardivel, editor of "Le Travailleur," Worcester. The inquiry developed a fact little to the taste of the petitioners; namely, that the French Canadians of Massachusetts are becoming naturalized rapidly, and in great numbers, and are, as a rule, in favor of the annexation of Canada to the United States. Three priests testified: the Revs. J. P. Bodfish, of Canton; Joseph F. McDonough, of Taunton; and the Rev. Richard Neagle, Chancellor of the Archdiocese of Boston.

Other remonstrants were Col. T. W. Higginson, J. W. McDonald, principal of the Stoneham High School, Edward Hamilton, Arthur A. Hill, editor of the "Haverhill Gazette," all Protestants; Julius Palmer, Jr., and Thomas J. Gargan, Catholics. The searching and comprehensive examination to which the Catholics were subjected would give a disinterested hearer the impression that the Catholic Church was on trial for her life in Massachusetts.

In the face of the fact developed during the hearing, that the Catholics number about two-fifths of the total population of the Commonwealth, and in many cities and towns are in the majority, Massachusetts legislators, whatever their political affiliations or religious sympathies, began to shrink from open identification with the Anti-Catholic School Bill. While the hearings were still in progress, the House, to avoid the burden of a decision, appealed to the Supreme Court of Massachusetts for an interpretation of the statute relating to private schools. The Court refused an opinion.

A few weeks later, Representative T. W. Bicknell, for the majority of the Committee on Education, reported to the Legislature a bill which, though divested of the prominent anti-Catholic features of the Gracey Bill, was still so bigoted and inquisitorial as to be objectionable to all fair-minded people. Representatives McEttrick and Keane, of the same committee, put in a minority report setting forth the needlessness of any additional legislation. Various substitute bills were offered and debated, but that which finally passed both branches of the Legislature, with slight amendments by Representatives Dubuque and Davis, was the bill of Representative Wardwell (Republican), of Haverhill. This bill does not change, but merely defines, the existing school laws; clearing Section I. (the Compulsory Education Statute) of the obsolete "poverty" and "half-time school" clauses, and explaining in what "the means of education" consist.

Concluding this outline of the school controversy of 1889, it must be said that the Catholics, forced by the tactics of their opponents to defend the teachings of their Church, as well as their citizen and parental rights, were most fortunate in their counsel, Mr. Charles F. Donnelly, who conducted their case with a dignity, disinterested-

ness, and ability which shaped public opinion at an early stage of the contest, and foredoomed all anti-Catholic and inquisitorial legislation before the close of the legislative hearings. That famous advocate of Catholic popular education, the Right Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, of Rochester, N.Y., voiced the general Catholic conviction, when he said in Boston, before the Free-Thought Association, in 1876, that Massachusetts will yet settle the school question on an equitable basis for the whole country. This conviction of the national value of the outcome of the Catholic case in the Massachusetts school controversy attracted national interest to Mr. Donnelly's procedure, and won grateful recognition from the American Catholic press, for the value of the weapons which he has furnished to the arsenals of those on whom in other commonwealths a similar conflict may be forced. Massachusetts Catholics have reason, also, to be pleased with their representatives in the Legislature, notably the faithful and loyal Mr. M. J. McEttrick.

Prominent among the Catholic charitable institutions of Boston is the House of the Angel Guardian, founded in 1850 by a pious convert priest, the Rev. George F. Haskins. It is for orphan boys, and is conducted by Brothers of Charity from Montreal, Canada.

The Home for Destitute Catholic Children, on Harrison avenue, deserves more than a mere naming.

The Home for Destitute Catholic Children was organized in June, 1864. It was first known as the Eliot Charity School, and was conducted by benevolent ladies and gentlemen at a house on old High street, in this city.

The original committee for this work was the Very Rev. John J. Williams, now Archbishop of Boston; the Rev. James A. Healy, now Bishop of Portland, Me.; Messrs. Patrick Donahoe, William S. Pelletier, Charles F. Donnelly, William S. Mellen, the last-named since deceased.

A meeting, composed mainly of the superintendents of the various Catholic Sunday-schools, was held in the basement of the Cathedral chapel on the evening of Palm Sunday, March 20, 1864.

It was ascertained that at least one thousand children between

the ages of eight and twelve years were annually prosecuted before the courts of Boston. The judges and officers before whom they appeared could only look upon them as homeless vagrants. They were for the most part children of Catholic parents.

It was, therefore, proposed that a temporary home be provided for such children, or any other destitute child, regardless of creed, color, or nationality, where they might be cared for until they could be transferred to permanent and good homes.

In 1864 George W. Adams was elected to the position of superintendent, which he held until 1866, when he was succeeded by Bernard Cullen, whose labors for the Home covered a period of twelve years. Mr. Cullen died Feb. 12, 1878, and immediately his son, James B. Cullen, became his successor to the superintendency of the institution by a unanimous vote of the corporation. He did the duties of superintendent from Feb. 12, 1878, until May, 1883, when he voluntarily resigned and engaged in mercantile pursuits. John A. Duggan succeeded to the position made vacant by the younger Mr. Cullen, and he still occupies it.

The association became a corporate body under the laws of the State, with fifteen members to constitute the board of managers, who are elected from the different parishes of Boston.

The domestic management of the Home was under the supervision of matrons until 1865, and then the Sisters of Charity were induced to assume the management of its domestic affairs. In 1870 the present spacious and well-appointed building on Harrison avenue was erected.

When it is remembered that over seven thousand eight hundred destitute, homeless, neglected children have been received and provided for at this establishment, without pay or compensation of any kind, and that the heavy indebtedness of the institution, incurred by a land purchase and erection of its buildings, together with the annual payment of about twelve thousand dollars ($12,000) for house expenses, it will be seen that, in order to place it on its present sound financial basis, much care, skill, and self-sacrifice were necessary.

All poor, homeless, and friendless children between the ages of three and twelve years are received and sheltered, without any distinction of race, color, or religion.

The names of the officers of the Home corporation, with the date of their election, are as follows: —

1864 — Patrick Donahoe; Charles F. Donnelly, James Havey, Matthew Keany, John Lyons; 1869 — James Bonner; 1871 — Patrick Grealy, John W. McDonald, James McCormick, John B. O'Brien; 1877 — John Donovan, James W. Dunphy, James Dooling, James McMahon; 1877 — Patrick Norton, Owen Nawn, David A. Ring; 1878 — Christopher Blake, Patrick T. Hanley; 1880 — Patrick Collins, Rev. W. H. Duncan, S.J., John Miller, Patrick F. Sullivan; 1882 — William Peard, Denis Cawley, Patrick Doherty, Thomas F. Doherty; 1889 — Rev. Richard Nagle. Twenty-eight members in all, two vacancies existing in the board. Officers for 1893 — President, James W. Dunphy; Vice-President, Charles F. Donnelly; Treasurer, John W. McDonald; Secretary, John P. Manning; Executive Committee, Rev. R. Neagle, John B. O'Brien, David A. Ring.

The Home celebrated its Silver Jubilee on Sunday, May 26, 1889, in Music Hall, by a grand Catholic demonstration, at which Archbishop Williams presided, and Bishop Healy, of Portland, Me., delivered the chief address.

Boston has not a more interesting public institution than the Working Boys' Home, on Bennet street. It was begun in a small building on Eliot street, in the spring of 1883, by the Rev. David H. Roche, with four boys. Under his direction the present spacious and well-appointed brick building on Bennet street was erected. In 1888 the Rev. John F. Ford succeeded Father Roche as superintendent. There are at present nearly one hundred boys in the Home. Sisters of St. Francis, from Allegany, N.Y., have charge of the domestic arrangements. Besides comfortable dormitories and refectories, there is a well-furnished gymnasium, and Father Ford has started a library and reading-room. The Home is open to working boys, without distinction of race or creed.

A Home for Working Girls was opened in June, 1888, on Dover street, Boston, under the patronage of Archbishop Williams. It is directed by Grey Nuns from Montreal. It is not a charitable institution, but a house where home protection and home comforts can be supplied at a modest sum to girls employed in stores, offices, etc. An association of prominent Catholic ladies, called the Working Girls' Friend Society, has been organized for the benefit of this institution. Its president in 1888 was Mrs. Hugh O'Brien; in 1889 Mrs. M. E. P. Fennell; in 1891 Mrs. C. P. Donahoe; and, at present writing (1893), Mrs. William McCarthy.

The Home has just been removed from the double house it occupied on Dover street to the splendid new building erected especially for it, on the corner of Union Park street and Harrison avenue. Here are accommodations for two hundred inmates.

The community who so admirably direct the Institution number four, with Sister M. A. Mongeau at their head.

The Working Girls' Friend Society has also grown, and successfully carried through a noble line of entertainments for the building fund, culminating in the two-days' Auld Lang Syne Festival, April 19 and 20. In all these enterprises, but especially in the last, which she originated and directed to its close, Mrs. Fennell, the first president of the society, has been a leading spirit.

The youngest, and in many respects the most interesting, of Boston's Catholic Institutions is the Free Home for Consumptives at Dorchester. This is the work of a band of Catholic young women, mostly of the wealthier class, and, almost without exception, members of the Sodality of the Children of Mary, of the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Chester square. Organized as "The Young Ladies' Charitable Society," they at first devoted themselves to the visiting and relieving of the sick poor in their wretched abodes, preparing the dying for the last sacrament, etc. In these ministrations of mercy they learned something of the havoc made, especially among the poor, by consumption; and the temporal and spiritual need of a free home for this class of patients.

Boston has long had a Consumptives' Home at Dorchester, founded by Dr. Cullis, and managed by him until his death, a year ago. But Dr. Cullis was a notorious bigot. Under no circumstances would he permit a priest to enter the Institution, and the unfortunate Catholics who had been driven by stern necessity to its shelter, cried in vain, even in their dying hours, for the sacraments.

The Young Ladies' Society founded in the same district the present Free Home for Consumptives, which, though erected, maintained, and managed by Catholics, has no religious test, and, in merciful contrast to the practice of Dr. Cullis' home, would willingly provide for the dying Protestant or Hebrew the attendance of clergymen of his own faith.

A few donations were given to the Young Ladies' Society towards the erection of their home, but most of the funds required were raised by their own efforts. The president of the society is Miss Elizabeth A. Power. A very energetic and helpful member, whose name will always be gratefully associated with the founding of the home, was Miss Ruth Burnett, a most admirable convert to the faith. She is now Madam Burnett in the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Kenwood, N.Y.

The priesthood of Boston have always been earnest advocates of Irish home rule. On Jan. 25, 1881, almost immediately after the great National Convention of the Land League in Buffalo, N.Y., Archbishop Williams and all the priests of the archdiocese met at the house of the Vicar-General, Boston.

The meeting endorsed the principles laid down in the Buffalo Convention as justified by religion and morality, and framed an address to the bishops, priests, and people of Ireland, expressing fraternal sympathy in their struggle, admiration for their splendid self-control in the face of extreme provocation, and speaking strong words for land reform and home rule. It thus concluded: "We pray the Giver of all good gifts that he may reward Ireland's centuries of suffering and fidelity to religion with the fullest civil liberty, peace, and prosperity, so that she may be once again the

home of learning and science, and a source of blessings to other nations." The address was signed as follows: —

John J. Williams, Archbishop of Boston; William Byrne, V.G.; William A. Blenkinsop, Church of SS. Peter and Paul, South Boston, Chairman; M. F. Flatley, St. Joseph's, Wakefield, Secretary; T. H. Shahan, St. James, Boston; T. Magennis, St. Thomas, Jamaica Plain; M. J. Masterson, St. John's, Pealody.

The address was followed by a generous contribution from the Boston priests to the funds of the Land League.

A word about the chief Catholic Societies in Boston. The Society of St. Vincent de Paul, composed of laymen, who regularly devote some time to the visiting and relief of the sick and poor, was introduced into Boston by its present archbishop, the Most Rev. John J. Williams. In 1861, while pastor of St. James' Church, Boston, he established in that parish the first conference of St. Vincent de Paul. There is now scarcely a parish in the city without its conference. A conference of colored Catholics, called St. Peter Claver's, was established in the spring of 1889, under the presidency of Mr. Robert L. Ruffin, with the Rev. John F. Ford of the Working Boys' Home as spiritual director. From the report of the Particular Council for the year ending Dec. 31, 1892, we get a specimen year's work. The active membership at date was 548; families aided during the year, 1,337, comprising 4,644 persons; visits made to the poor, 19,720; moneys received during the year, added to balance in treasury, $35,572.26; moneys disbursed among the poor, $28,354.02, leaving in treasury, $7,218.24. The Particular Council is composed of a Council of Direction (constituted in 1892), as follows: —

Spiritual Director, the Very Rev. William Byrne, V.G.; President, Thomas F. Ring; Vice-Presidents, J. J. Kennedy, Thomas Shay; Secretary, John J. Mundo; Recording Secretary, Bernard C. Kelly; Treasurer, Richard Keeffe; and the spiritual directors, presidents, and vice-presidents of the various conferences.

The Catholic Union of Boston was founded in March, 1873, under the inspiration of the words of the late Sovereign Pontiff,

Pope Pius IX., recommending union and organization of the Catholic laity in the spirit of loyalty to the Church. To secure the perpetuation of a truly Catholic spirit in the Union, Sect. 2, Art. 1, of the By-laws provides that the Archbishop of Boston shall always be arbiter in all questions and cases that may arise in the Union. The first Executive Committee of the Catholic Union (or the Council of the Catholic Union, as it was originally called) was thus composed: John G. Blake, M.D., Hon. P. A. Collins, Messrs. John F. McEvoy, William F. Connolly, H. L. Richards; Treasurer, Hugh O'Brien; Corresponding Secretary, William S. Pelletier; Recording Secretary, John Boyle O'Reilly. First Board of Officers: President, Theodore Metcalf; first Vice-President, Patrick Donahoe; second Vice-President, John C. Crowley; Spiritual Director, the Rev. James Augustine Healy. Committee on Nominations: Hugh Carey, Gen. Patrick R. Guiney, John Boyle O'Reilly, Samuel Tuckerman.

The Union proposed to its members these permanent studies and interests: The Church, Catholic Education, Public Schools, Public Institutions, Catholic Charities and Protection, Sacred Music. The influence of a body of earnest, intelligent men, taking serious thought of such questions as are involved in the foregoing topics, was soon felt in the community. To the Catholic Union is due in great part the obtaining of freedom of worship for the inmates of the State penal, reformatory, and charitable institutions.

The first to receive the compliment of honorary membership from the Catholic Union was the Rt. Rev. James A. Healy, D.D., Bishop of Portland, Me. Three more have been elected since, in this order: Miss Emma Forbes Cary, of Cambridge, Mass., distinguished for her labors in the spiritual and temporal interests of prisoners; Katherine E. Conway, and Mary Elizabeth Blake.

The succession of presidents in the Catholic Union has been: Theodore Metcalf, 1873–75; Henry L. Richards, '75–76; John C. Crowley, '76–78; Hugh O'Brien, '78–80; Thomas Dwight, M.D., '81–82; John B. Moran, M.D., '82–84; J. A. Maxwell, '84–85; Joseph D. Fallon, '85–86; J. C. Crowley, '86–88; Thomas F. Ring,

'88–89; Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, '90–92; J. W. McDonald at present in office. The successive spiritual directors have been: the Revs. James Augustine Healy, Alexander Sherwood Healy, Joshua P. Bodfish, Leo P. Boland, and L. A. Corcoran. The present board of officers (1893): Honorary President, Archbishop Williams; President, John W. McDonald; First Vice-President, John J. McCluskey; Second Vice-President, John P. Leahy; Recording Secretary and Treasurer, Francis Martin; Corresponding Secretary, Thomas J. Kelly; Executive Committee, the foregoing *ex-officiis*, and Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, P. A. Dowd, I. M. Watson, D. L. Prendergast, F. J. McLaughlin; Committee on Nominations to Membership, J. S. O'Gorman, P. B. Corbett, F. L. Cadogan, James L. Corr.

To Father Bodfish, for so many years identified with it as Spiritual Director, the Union is indebted largely for its development and influence as a social organization. A brilliant and memorable event in the early history of the Catholic Union was the three days' festival in Music Hall, concluding on the evening of Nov. 13, 1873, in honor of Pope Pius IX. The programme included an address by the President, Theodore Metcalf; the address of the Catholic Union to Pope Pius IX., John Boyle O'Reilly; the reading of the Holy Father's reply to the Union's address, by William Summers Pelletier; and the following addresses: "The Objects of the Catholic Union of Boston," Henry L. Richards; "The Growth of the Church in New England," Rev. James A. Healy, Spiritual Adviser to the Council of the Union; "The Catholic Charities of Boston," Patrick Donahoe; "Congratulatory," Dr. Henry James Anderson, President of the Catholic Union of New York; "Catholic Historical Society," John C. Crowley; "Catholic Institute in Boston," Patrick A. Collins; "The State of the Church in Europe," Rev. Robert Fulton, S.J. The great feature of Part III. of the Festival's programme was the discourse on "The Duties of American Catholics," by the Rev. James Kent Stone. Dr. Kent Stone had been a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and President of Hobart College, Geneva, N.Y.

His conversion was a direct result of the fatherly appeal of Pope Pius IX., just before the Vatican Council of 1869–70, to non-Catholic Christians to return to the unity of the faith. This appeal was also the inspiration of Dr. Kent Stone's celebrated book, "The Invitation Heeded." The author is now a member of the austere Passionist Order, founded in the last century by St. Paul of the Cross, and for seven years past has been doing wonderful missionary work in Buenos Ayres and other portions of the Argentine Republic and Chili, S.A.

Among other notable events in the history of the Catholic Union have been the reception in honor of Cardinal Gibbons, March 12, 1888, and the celebration, at the Brunswick, of the Centenary of Washington's Inauguration, April 30, 1889. At this latter President, Judge James L. Walsh, was chairman; J. P. Leahy, Esq., toastmaster. The formal addresses of the evening were: "George Washington," by Hon. Thomas J. Gargan; "The Catholic Church," the Very Rev. William Byrne, V.G.; "The United States of America," Thomas Flatley, Esq. Addresses were also made by the Rev. J. P. Bodfish, the Rev. Leo P. Boland, Spiritual Director of the Union, and ex-President Thomas F. Ring.

Later came the Memorial of the lamented death of John Boyle O'Reilly; the Month's Mind in the Cathedral on Sept. 10, 1890, when Archbishop Williams celebrated the Mass, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Healy of Portland, Me., preached; a great concourse of priests, and a congregation of over three thousand people, including not alone the members of the Union and their families, but city and State officials, eminent men of letters, and representatives of all the notable organizations, gathered in honor of the illustrious and beloved dead. The Union's commemoration of the Silver Jubilee of the Episcopate of Archbishop Williams, on March 12, 1891; the reception to the distinguished Catholic author, F. Marion Crawford, on Jan. 9, 1893; and the reception to Consul-General Collins and his wife on the eve of their departure for London, in April, 1893, deserve especial mention.

Catholic temperance work in Boston received its first notable impulse from the visit of Father Mathew, in 1849.

The city authorities gave him a public reception, and the use of Boston Common and Faneuil Hall for public meetings. On a single day, July 27, 1849, he gave the pledge to four thousand people, Catholic and non-Catholic.

Among Boston priests eminent and successful in temperance work, we may name the Rev. Peter A. McKenna, now of Marlborough; the Rev. Hugh Roe O'Donnell, of East Boston; the Rev. James F. Talbot, D.D., of the Cathedral. Boston has a flourishing Archdiocesan Total Abstinence Union, with a membership, at latest returns, of 3,667, and officered as follows: President, John P. Mahoney, of Lowell; Vice-Presidents, John R. Tivnan, of Salem, Miss Agnes O'Grady, of Marlboro; Secretary, Edwin Mulready, Rockland; Sergeant-at-arms, B. J. Healy, of Natick; Treasurer, the Rev. P. A. McKenna.

The eighteenth annual convention of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of the United States was held in Tremont Temple, Boston, Aug. 2 and 3, 1888, under the presidency of the Rev. Thomas J. Conaty, D.D., of Worcester, Mass. There were delegates representing 53,000 Catholic total abstainers. Among the eminent visitors who addressed the Union were the Rt. Rev. John J. Keane, rector, and the Rev. Philip J. Garrigan, vice-rector, of the American Catholic University, Washington, D.C.; the Rev. J. R. Slattery, rector of St. Joseph's Seminary, Baltimore, Md., for the education of candidates for the negro missions of the South; the Revs. Thaddeus Hogan, Jersey City, N.J.; Morgan M. Sheedy, Pittsburg, Pa.; J. M. Cleary, of Wisconsin; and Walter Elliot, of the Paulist Fathers, New York. Protestants and Catholics alike crowded the galleries during the various sessions, and the revelation of the sound sense and effectiveness of Catholic methods of temperance reform was not lost on workers in the good cause outside the Catholic Church.

Besides the associations above mentioned, every parish is well equipped with religious sodalities for men and women.

The foregoing is a revision up to date (April, 1893) of this chapter on the Church in Boston, originally written four years ago. Some events of more than ordinary interest in the Catholic history of the past few years remain to be briefly noted.

The Archbishops of the United States held their annual conference in Boston, July 23 and 24, 1890, at the residence of Archbishop Williams. There were present, Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore, who, as Metropolitan of the Primatial See in the United States, presided; Archbishop Williams; Archbishop Kenrick of St. Louis; Archbishop Ryan of Philadelphia; Archbishop Feehan of Chicago; Archbishop Janssens of New Orleans; Archbishop Ireland of St. Paul; Archbishop Riordan of San Francisco; Archbishop Elder of Cincinnati; and Archbishop Salpointe of Santa Fé, N.M.

Three of the thirteen Metropolitan Sees were unrepresented; Archbishop Corrigan of New York, being absent on important business in Europe; the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, vacant through the death of Archbishop Heiss; and Archbishop Gross of Oregon, unable to attend.

The purpose of the meeting was to consider: 1. The general interests of religion throughout the country. 2. The special interests of the Catholic University of America.

Besides the Archbishops above named, there were present several Bishops, — Bishop Keane, rector of the American Catholic University; Bishop Foley of Detroit, Mich.; Bishop Spalding of Peoria, Ill.; Bishop Maes of Covington, Ky.; members of the Board of Directors of the University, to attend the meeting of that Board, which followed the meetings of the Archbishops.

The National Committee on Future Catholic Congresses held a meeting at the Parker House, Boston, on July 25, at which, besides a large representation of the Committee, Archbishops Ireland, Riordan, and Janssens, and Bishops Foley, Maes, and Spalding were present.

In the evening the Committee was entertained at a banquet tendered to them by some of the leading Catholic laymen of Boston.

Hon. P. A. Collins presided, having on his right Archbishop Ireland of St. Paul, and on his left Archbishop Riordan of San Francisco. Opposite sat Bishop Foley of Detroit, and Father Montgomery of San Francisco. Other guests were Hon. W. J. Onahan, Chicago, Patrick Farrelly, New York; Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, judge of the Supreme Court, New York; Mr. M. W. O'Brien, president People's Bank, Detroit; Judge E. F. Dunne of Ohio; Mr. M. J. Harson, Providence; Mr. James H. Dormer, Buffalo; Hon. John D. Keily, Brooklyn; the Very Rev. William Byrne, D.D., Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of Boston. These Boston gentlemen were present: Mr. Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, president Catholic Union; Hon. Thomas J. Gargan, Hon. Edward J. Flynn, John Boyle O'Reilly, Mr. James S. Murphy, Judge Joseph D. Fallon, Mr. Patrick Donahoe, Dr. Michael F. Gavin, Dr. William A. Dunn, and James J. Grace.

In the procedure of the meeting and in the entertainment of the guests, the lamented John Boyle O'Reilly was a leading spirit. His opinions as to the subjects suitable for discussion at a Congress to be so largely made up of laymen, had great weight, especially with Cardinal Gibbons and Archbishop Ireland, and considerably influenced the existing programme.

The Catholic Educational Exhibit at the World's Fair was decided on at the Boston meeting of the Archbishops.

The Most Rev. John Joseph Williams, Archbishop of Boston, celebrated, on March 12, 1891, the Silver Jubilee of his Episcopal Consecration. He would not permit the observance of the day to attain more than the proportions of a family gathering, so to speak. Only two Bishops outside of his suffragan Bishops of New England were invited, and these were lifelong intimate friends; the Rt. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, D.D., Bishop of Rochester, N.Y., and the Rt. Rev. John J. Conroy, D.D., former Bishop of Albany, now Titular Bishop of Curium.

The sermon at the religious celebration in the Cathedral, which, despite all the restrictions put upon it by the Archbishop, was a magnificent demonstration of the devotion of priests and people,

was by one of the former priests of the diocese, the Rt. Rev. James A. Healy, D.D., now Bishop of Portland, Maine.

At the banquet following, the Rev. William P. McQuaid of Boston, on behalf of the priests of the archdiocese, presented the Archbishop with an offering of $37,000, which, characteristically, was promptly devoted to works of charity and the advancement of education.

In the evening the Catholic Union of Boston tendered a reception to the Archbishop in Boston College Hall, at which the chief orators were Mr. Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, president of the Union, and the Hon. Thomas J. Gargan. Mary Elizabeth Blake wrote the ode for the occasion.

The reception was made memorable by Archbishop Williams' address. The aversion of the Archbishop to public speaking is well known, but he signalized his Episcopal Jubilee by departing from his custom, and in an earnest and eloquent address, adverting to the season of unreasoning bitterness against the Catholics, beginning in Boston in 1888, as detailed earlier in this chapter, and only just departing, he commended the Catholics for their dignified and Christian behavior under extraordinary provocation, and said, in conclusion, "We can be calm because we are right. We can be patient because Almighty God is patient. He knows the right must come up. So it has. The storm has passed over. It may come again, but if it does we should still carry out our principle, continue on as we have done, doing what is right, caring nothing for these accusations, and let the harm of it fall on their own heads and not upon ours. Therefore, to-night I shall drop the subject, and return to you my thanks, with a full heart for your presence here to take part in my anniversary, to offer the expression of your respect and affection, and to tell you that my heart cannot tell all that I have felt during this day, in the church with my clergy and people together, and to-night with the gentlemen of the Union and their friends. The gentlemen of the Union have always had my sympathy from the beginning, and I trust that their work is only beginning. Now that this first storm has

passed over, let me leave them one word of advice. They have already commenced what they call their Committee on Truth. Now is the time, not whilst people are angry, not whilst they are listening to revilings, but when that is over, to give them the truth. And you, gentlemen of the Union, can do it by your words, by your example. You are mixed up in the community everywhere, in all kinds of business."

About two months later, Pope Leo XIII. ratified Archbishop Williams' choice of the Rev. John Brady, P.R., Amesbury, to be Auxiliary Bishop of Boston. He was consecrated in the Cathedral of the Holy Cross on August 5, 1891, by Archbishop Williams; the Assistant Consecrators, the Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, D.D., Bishop of Springfield, Mass., and the Rt. Rev. Matthew Harkins, D.D., Bishop of Providence, R.I.

The consecration sermon was preached by the Rt. Rev. Denis M. Bradley, D.D., Bishop of Manchester, N.H.

Later in the day the Rev. L. J. Morris of Brookline, on behalf of the priests of the archdiocese, presented Bishop Brady with a purse of $10,000.

Bishop Brady is a native of Ireland. His father was a physician; his mother a pious woman notably given to works of charity. After the customary preparatory studies in the schools of his native county, the future priest made his theological course at the great missionary college of All Hallows, Dublin, Ire., and was there ordained to the priesthood for the diocese of Boston, at the Christmas ordinations, 1865.

The late Bishop Fitzpatrick assigned him first to a curacy at the old St. Vincent's, Purchase street, Boston. A little later he was transferred to a similar position at the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport. The missions attended at that time from Newburyport were Merrimac (then called West Amesbury), all the Newburys, and Amesbury proper.

The carriage manufactories and other industries at Amesbury were rapidly growing, and attracting a large population, among whom were many Catholics. In 1868, therefore, it was erected

into an independent parish, with Father Brady first pastor. Its dependencies were the missions of West Newbury and Merrimac. Father Brady set at once to supplying the religious and educational needs of his people. Amesbury had already a little wooden church, built by the efforts of himself and Father Lennon. The parish was rapidly outgrowing it. He replaced it, thirteen years ago, with a fine brick structure, built on a rise in the ground, near the monument to the old colonial governor, Josiah Bartlett.

Close beside the church stands the spacious brick schoolhouse. Here since 1885 the boys and girls of the parish have been taught by Sisters of St. Joseph from the mother-house at Brighton, Mass. Besides the perfectly equipped grammar school, there is a high school for boys and girls. The attendance of boys and girls in both departments averages 500.

The convent is beside the school, with a neat little garden about it.

The rectory is on the same street, but was the last work to engage Father Brady's attention. He lived in a small and shabby house till the religious and educational needs of the parish were provided for and the debts liquidated.

He provided the people at Merrimac with a neat wooden church, which accommodates 400. His parish has a population of 3,500, 1,200 of whom are French-Canadians. Amesbury has splendid church accommodations for its people; hardly a Catholic child within its borders that is not receiving a Catholic education. It has no debts. Its people are generous co-operators in the work of the Church, united among themselves and devoted to their priests.

The parish is, in short, what Father Brady's brother-priests call it, "a banner parish."

Archbishop Williams made it a permanent rectorship in 1888.

Bishop Brady remained in Amesbury after his consecration, until, on the death of the Rev. William A. Blenkinsop, rector of the Church of SS. Peter and Paul, South Boston, he was appointed to the charge of that important city parish.

Among the deaths among the Boston priests within the past four years, those of Father Blenkinsop on January 6, 1892, and of

the Rev. Leo P. Boland, rector of the Cathedral, on January 19, the same year, call for special mention.

Father William A. Blenkinsop was one of the oldest and most beloved of the priests of the archdiocese of Boston.

He was born in Dublin, Ire., in 1819, of a family of established social position, with a long tradition of scholarship, patriotism, and eminence in the service of the Church.

His father was Peter Blenkinsop, and his mother was Mary Kelly, a sister of Archbishop Oliver Kelly, the immediate predecessor of the famous Archbishop MacHale, of the See of Tuam, Ire.

In 1829 the family came to America, settling in Baltimore, Md., where the father went into business as a publisher of Catholic books, etc.

The family traditions were gloriously kept up in the new land. Two of the sons, William A. and Peter, pursued their studies at St. Mary's College and Seminary of the Sulpicians, Baltimore, as candidates for the priesthood. William was ordained for the secular priesthood by Archbishop Eccleston, in Baltimore, in 1843. Peter became a Jesuit. A daughter of the family entered among the Sisters of Charity, at their mother-house, Emmittsburg, Md., and eventually became Mother-General of the Congregation. Father William Blenkinsop was ordained for the diocese of Natchez, Miss., and labored for seven years on its missions.

His health failing, he was obliged to come North. He became attached to the diocese of Boston, whose Bishop was then the Rt. Rev. John Bernard Fitzpatrick, and by him was assigned to the pastoral charge of the Catholics of Chicopee. Places which are now flourishing centres of Catholic influence, as Springfield and Northampton, were then mere dependencies of Chicopee; and in a territory where to-day over thirty priests find themselves hard-worked, Father Blenkinsop labored alone.

In 1864 Father Blenkinsop was placed in pastoral charge of the Church of SS. Peter and Paul, South Boston, succeeding the late Rev. P. F. Lyndon, who later became Vicar-General of the diocese of Boston.

The parish named then included the whole of South Boston. Four populous and flourishing parishes have since developed from the mother parish of SS. Peter and Paul in the following order: The Gate of Heaven, St. Augustine, St. Vincent's, and the Church of Our Lady of the Rosary.

Father Blenkinsop's devotion to Christian education was attested by the immediate completion of the fine parochial school for girls which stands opposite to the church. Twenty-five years in existence, it is now in many cases educating the daughters of its early pupils, and for years has had an average attendance of one thousand. He also founded the parochial school of the Gate of Heaven Church at City Point.

His parish was fully provided with sodalities for the mature parishioners and for the young, and was noted for the devout spirit of its people.

Father Blenkinsop was the senior in the priesthood of all the priests in the diocese, and would have celebrated the golden jubilee of his ordination had he been spared but one year longer. He was a member of the Archbishop's Council.

Father Leo P. Boland was a native of Charlestown, Mass., and was born on April 11, 1850. His mother was a sister of the late Bishop Fitzpatrick. His boyhood was spent in Worcester, where, after attending the city schools, he entered Holy Cross College. Later he went to St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Md., where he remained one year. He completed his theological studies at Aix, in the south of France, where he was ordained in April, 1878.

The first appointment of Father Boland was at St. Mary's, Cambridgeport. A few months later he was appointed assistant at the Cathedral, Boston. In 1888 he was made rector.

Father Boland had one brother in the priesthood, the Rev. J. B. Fitzpatrick Boland, a curate of St. Francis de Sales' Church, Charlestown, who died in 1882.

After the funeral of Father Boland, the Catholic Union of Boston, whose spiritual director he had been, held a memorial meeting and passed appropriate resolutions of regret.

The character of this beloved young priest is well portrayed in this brief extract from his funeral sermon, which was preached by his lifelong friend, the Rev. Thomas Magennis, P.R., of Jamaica Plain :

> Gentle consideration for another's troubles; sensitive shrinking from all that might give another pain; the delicate bestowal of a favor which conveyed no sense of obligation, — these and many other traits of generous feeling marked him as a man of more than ordinary stamp. Full of goodness, full of sympathy, full of cheerfulness, he was as unconscious of his possession of these gifts as is the diamond of its brilliancy. He recoiled, as if by a natural instinct, from all that was low or mean or small. He loved his fellow-priests, and seemed always to act on the principle, "What is mine is my brother's." Selfishness formed no part of his character. He thought more of others than he did of himself. To supply their wants, to alleviate their sorrows, to brighten their lives, was to him a labor of love.

Several new religious orders and congregations have been introduced into Boston within the past four years.

The Carmelite nuns were brought hither August 27, 1890, largely through the influence and efforts of the Rev. Charles Warren Currier and Mr. Samuel Tuckerman. They are at present located in a dwelling-house in the Roxbury district which has been remodelled for conventual purposes; but the increase in the community's members and in the attendance of the faithful at the public exercises in the chapel demand the erection of a new monastery. The friends of Carmelites have this matter greatly at heart, and will soon begin to realize their pious project.

The life of the Carmelite nuns is exceedingly austere. The nuns spend a great portion of the time in prayer, chanting the Divine Office daily. They practise the severest self-denials, their rule admitting of nothing which may be called comforts. They abstain from meat all the year round; and from September 14, Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, until Easter, observe a rigid fast. Their habit is of coarse, brown, woollen stuff, their choir-cloak white, and the veil of the professed choir-nuns black.

The nuns in the time not devoted to prayer make vestments, altar-linen, etc., and the slender revenue derived from this occupation, together with the offerings of the faithful, constitute their means of subsistence.

Despite all this, a number of young ladies of Boston's best families, both of born Catholics and converts, have entered the poor little monastery in Roxbury; and other applicants are waiting till there is more room.

The Diocesan Sisters of Charity from Madison, N.J., were introduced into Boston in 1890 by the Rev. Hugh P. Smyth, P.R., St. Joseph's Church, Roxbury district, for his parochial schools. These religious came hither with a high reputation as teachers, being approved by the Diocesan School Board, and bearing also State certificates.

St. Joseph's school justifies the good report which heralded them. It has an attendance of 600 boys and girls, including a few Protestant pupils whose parents have moved near the school to enable their children to share in its superior advantages. These Sisters have also a convent, and the parochial schools of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Salem.

The Sisters of the Third Order of St. Dominic were introduced into Boston in 1891, from their mother-house at Springfield, Ky., by the Rev. James N. Supple, rector of the Church of St. Francis de Sales, Bunker Hill district, Charlestown, for his parochial schools. These nuns were already established in Watertown, and at Centralville, Lowell.

Sisters of Mercy, from Mt. St. Mary's, Manchester, N.H., are now in charge of the parochial schools of the church of Our Lady Star of the Sea, East Boston, brought thither in 1892 by the Rev. Hugh Roe O'Donnell. They also visit the sick, instruct neglected adults in their faith, and attend to all works of mercy.

Their first foundation in the archdiocese of Boston was at Gloucester.

The Xaverian Brothers, who had flourishing parochial schools in Lowell and Lawrence, and St. John's Normal College for the

education of candidates to their Institute, were established at the Church of the Assumption, East Boston, in 1891, for the boys' schools, by the rector, the Rev. Joseph N. Cassin, and a little later at the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer, by the Rev. L. P. McCarthy.

A great school, the first for boys in South Boston, is now building in St. Augustine's parish, of which the Rev. Denis O'Callaghan is rector.

A display of Catholic numerical strength which astounded the non-Catholic element was that brought out by the celebration of Columbus Day, October 21, 1892, especially in the magnificent parade of the Catholic Church organizations.

But to summarize:

Of Boston's 446,000 population (we quote the figures of the census of 1890), at least 250,000 are Catholics. Out of the total of children born in this city in a recent year (1887), seven twelfths were baptized in the various Catholic churches. These Catholics have 36 fine churches, attended by 128 priests. There is an ecclesiastical seminary with 110 students; a college with 376; four academies for girls, with a total of 315 pupils, and 17 parochial schools, with an attendance of over 10,000 boys and girls; four hospitals; five orphanages; two homes for the aged poor; a House of the Good Shepherd; a Home for Working Boys, and a Home for Working Girls.

These are eloquent facts and figures, and voice truths no reasonable mind can misunderstand, remembering how the seed of Catholicity was sowed on ungenial soil, in poverty and obscurity, and in the shadow of popular disfavor, how it sprouted and strengthened, withstanding many tempests, until now deep-rooted, of towering height and giant girth, beautiful, indestructible, it gathers a vast multitude under its grateful shade, and, Tree of Life as it is, puts forth its leaves for the healing of the nations.

K. E. C.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

DISTINGUISHED MEN OF EARLY TIMES.

SKETCHES OF DISTINGUISHED MEN OF EARLY TIMES.

JOHN HANCOCK.

IT is stated by reliable authorities that the ancestors of John Hancock emigrated from near Downpatrick, Down County, Ireland, and settled in Boston[1] towards the close of the seventeenth century.[2] The "Hancocks have been for centuries actively and largely engaged in the foreign and domestic trade of Newry,"[3] and it was doubtless in a commercial capacity that the first of the name came to Boston. The family to which President Hancock belonged is, it is said, now represented in Ireland by John Hancock, of Lurgan, Down County, and by Neilson Hancock, the founder of the Irish Statistical Society.



JOHN HANCOCK.

John Hancock was born at Braintree, Mass., in 1737, and when quite young was left in the care of his father's brother, a wealthy merchant of Boston, who sent him soon after to Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1754. He then became a clerk in his uncle's office, and, going to England on business in 1761, made the acquaintance of several of the leading public men there.

[1] Tyrone (Ireland) Constitution, quoted in "Irish World," Centennial number, 1876. The writer adds: "Those who are conversant with Reid's 'History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland' are aware that multitudes of Protestants left Ulster for the plantations of North America, for causes sufficiently explained in that authority. John Hancock's ancestor was amongst that number."

[2] Anthony Hancock was in Boston in 1681. He came from Ireland.

[3] Article in Pittsburgh "Leader," quoted in "Irish World." The name appears in the records of the Irish Parliament.

His uncle died in 1763, and left him great wealth, — the largest fortune in New England. He became prominently identified with, and a leader in, public affairs. In 1766 he represented Boston in the Massachusetts General Assembly. Incidentally his regard and generosity were bestowed upon his kindred in Boston. An Irish Presbyterian congregation, whose first place of worship was a barn, had erected a church on the corner of Federal and Berry streets. Hancock gave them a bell and vane. The first pastor of this church, Rev. John Moorhead, entered the ministry in Ireland, and was installed in Boston in 1730,[1] becoming a member of the Charitable Irish Society in 1739. It was to this church that the convention of which Hancock was president adjourned from the Old State-House, where it met to consider the adoption of the Federal Constitution in January, 1788.

He was from the first a sturdy opponent of the methods by which the London Parliament sought to injure and harass the colonists, and his example, efforts, and influence contributed materially to the advancement of the national cause. One of the earliest "outrages," as the English called them, committed by the people upon the government officials, was caused by the seizure of Hancock's vessel, the "Liberty," on a charge of containing concealed contraband goods. "The people turned out, beat the officers, burned the government boat, and drove the officials to the fort in the harbor for safety."[2] He delivered in 1774 the annual oration in commemoration of the "Massacre" of March 5, 1770, and was elected in the same year president of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and also a delegate to the Continental Congress, which met in September, at Philadelphia. On June 12, 1775, he was declared an "outlaw" by a proclamation of General Gage. In this document, "martial law" was proclaimed. Those in arms, and their friends, were declared "rebels, parricides of the Constitution," and a free pardon was offered to all who would return to their allegiance, except John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

[1] Drake's "Landmarks of Boston," p. 263.
[2] Lossing's "Eminent Americans," p. 160.

Hancock was again a delegate to the Continental Congress, in 1775; and when Randolph, the first president, resigned through ill health fourteen days after it had met, the Massachusetts "outlaw" was chosen to fill his place. On July 4, 1776, Hancock, as president of Congress, and Charles Thomson, of Maghera, as secretary, signed the Declaration of Independence, when it was adopted, and with only their names attached to it "was sent forth to the world," the other signatures not being affixed to the document until August the second, following.

The illustrious "First Signer," on account of weakened health, resigned his seat in Congress in 1777. In the year following, however, when Sullivan was preparing to attack the British on Rhode Island, Hancock hastened to his aid at the head of the militia of Massachusetts, and took part in the stirring events near Bristol Ferry in August, 1778.[1] The year following, he was elected Governor of Massachusetts, a position which he continued to hold for five consecutive years, when he declined a reëlection. He was again chosen Governor in 1787, and reëlected annually until his death, which took place Oct. 8, 1793.

MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY KNOX.

Major-General Henry Knox was born at Boston of Irish parents in 1750. When the Revolution commenced he was engaged in business as a bookseller in his native city, but he promptly sacrificed his personal interests in his zeal for the national cause.



GENERAL KNOX.

"The man," says Peterson, "who, of all others, stood first in Washington's affections was Henry Knox, commander of the artillery in the American army. The intellectual abilities of Knox were sound; but it was his moral ones that were preëminently deserving of esteem, and in consideration of which Washington

[1] Lossing's "Eminent Americans."

bestowed upon him the love and confidence of a brother. In every action where Washington appeared in person Knox attended him; in every council of war he bore a part. His services at the head of the ordnance were invaluable. He assumed command of that branch of the army in the first year of the war, and continued at its head until the close of the contest. At the battle of Monmouth, the manner in which he handled his guns awakened the admiration of the enemy, and, in fact, contributed more, perhaps, than anything else to repel the last desperate assault. Greene had so high an opinion of Knox, that when Washington offered to the former the command of the Southern army, he proposed Knox in his stead. His first connection with the artillery service occurred immediately after the battle of Lexington. Knox had not been engaged in that struggle; but, a few days subsequently, he made his escape from Boston, and, joining his countrymen in arms at Cambridge, offered to undertake the arduous task of transporting from Ticonderoga and Canada the heavy ordnance and military stores captured there by the Americans. The energetic spirit of the young man, and the handsome manner in which he executed a task abounding with what some would have considered impossibilities, attracted the special notice of Washington, and Knox, in consequence, was rewarded with the command of this very artillery, most of which he employed with good service in the siege of Boston. Thus at the age of twenty-five he occupied one of the most responsible positions in the army. From this period Knox remained with Washington, taking part in all the principal battles fought by the Commander-in-Chief."

When Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown, Knox was promoted to the rank of major-general. He was in command of the American troops when they marched into New York on its evacuation by the English, Nov. 25, 1783, halting for a few hours near where now stands the armory of the Sixty-ninth Regiment, and then moving forward to take possession of Fort George, "amid the acclamations of thousands of emancipated freemen and the roar of artillery upon the battery." When, on December 4, the principal officers of

the army assembled at Fraunce's Tavern to bid farewell to Washington, the latter entered the room where they were all waiting, and, taking a glass of wine in his hand, expressed the wish that their "latter days might be as prosperous and happy as their former ones had been glorious and honorable." Then, having drunk, he said, "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you if each will come and take me by the hand." Knox, who stood next to him, grasped his hand, and then, "while the tears flowed down the cheeks of each," the Commander-in-Chief embraced and kissed him, as he did afterwards the other officers. Knox succeeded Lincoln as Secretary of War under the old confederation, and in 1789, on the organization of the Federal Government, he was chosen by Washington to fill the same position in his cabinet. He resigned in 1794, and went to live at Thomaston, Me. In 1798, when a foreign war seemed imminent, he was appointed to an important command; but the trouble passed over, and he was not called on for active service.

At the age of twenty-two years, in 1772, Knox joined the Charitable Irish Society, of Boston. His desire to mingle and be identified with men of Irish origin was further shown in 1782, when he became a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, of Philadelphia. The Society of the Cincinnati was formed at his suggestion. He died in 1806, at Thomaston, Me.

He was affable and unassuming in private life, as a public officer thorough and capable, and as a soldier of unsurpassed daring.

GOV. JAMES SULLIVAN.

James Sullivan was a most ardent and distinguished patriot of the American Revolution, and he was equally noted for his masterly ability as a lawyer, statesman, and orator. His father, John Sullivan, was an Irish schoolmaster, who had emigrated from Kerry or, as some say, Limerick, Ireland, to the Colonies, and settled in Berwick, Me., in 1723, and lived to see his two sons, James — the Governor of Massachusetts — and John, become distinguished among

their fellow-countrymen, dying at the patriarchal age of one hundred and five years.

James was born in Maine, April 22, 1744, and was educated by his father, who taught school for many years in Berwick. The principles of self-government and the right of the colonists, as freemen, to resist the imposition of taxes other than those which were imposed by themselves and for their own benefit, were taught him, and deeply impressed on his young mind.

Nearly all the settlers in those days had farms, and James was wont to assist his father on his farm, which developed his muscular strength. One day, while felling a tree, he accidentally injured his leg, which left one limb shorter than the other.

The weakness of his leg precluded hard manual labor, and he commenced the study of law and was admitted to the bar. He quickly attracted attention and practice. He was an uncompromising opponent to taxation without representation, and made a firm stand against the claims of the home government.

He entered into the cause of American freedom heart and soul as the critical moment approached to strike a blow for liberty. In 1776 he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and held the leading position of a judge of the Superior Court of his State. He organized troops for State and national defence, but his lameness prevented him from assuming command, which his generous spirit would have gladly accepted were it not for that misfortune. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1782, also a member of the Executive Council and Judge of Probate. When Maine was separated from Massachusetts he took up his residence in the latter.

He was elected to Congress from Massachusetts in 1788. He became Attorney-General of that State in 1790, and while in that position projected the Middlesex Canal, and wrote the "History of the District of Maine," which the Legislature ordered to be published. He was elected Governor of Massachusetts in 1807, and re-elected in 1808, in which year he died. His son, Hon. William Sullivan, was an eminent jurist and scholar, and wrote many valuable

works. He was a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts for nearly twenty-six years, and died in 1839.

The mother of General Sullivan was a woman of great energy and spirit. There is a story told of a visit which she paid to her distinguished son when he was Governor of New Hampshire, and had as a guest his brother John. The servant, not knowing her, replied that she could not see the Governor — he was engaged. "But I must see him," said the old lady. — "Then, madam, you will please to wait in the ante-room." — "Tell your master," said she, sweeping out of the hall, "that the mother of two of the greatest men in America will not wait in any one's ante-room." The Governor having called his servant, on hearing the report said to his brother, "James, let us run after her; it's my mother for certain." Accordingly the two governors sallied out, and soon overtook and made their peace with the indignant but easily mollified lady.

As a lawyer, Gov. James Sullivan ranked among the very first, and he was retained in the most important cases which were within the jurisdiction of the courts of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts at that time. A proof of his ability is manifested in his success over his able opponents who were the legal luminaries of his day. They were such men as Dexter, Otis, Dana, and Parsons, to none of whom he was second. He had a commanding presence and dignity; deep thought shone from his fine, expressive face. His distinguishing characteristics of mind were force, comprehensiveness, and repressed, but intense, ardor; nothing escaped the piercing intensity of his scrutiny. His arguments were clear, close, pointed, and forcible, and always directed towards pertinent results, — no verbosity or claptrap for admiration, but aimed to secure conviction. Although he seldom summoned up his pathetic powers, he did not lack this characteristic of his race, for it is said that when he adopted pathos it proved as intense and irresistible as his other masterly qualities. Among the works which he left are "A History of the District of Maine," "A Dissertation on Banks" and on the "Durability of States," "History of Land Titles in Massachusetts," "The Consti-

tutional Liberty of the Press," "History of the Penobscot Indians," etc. He was a man of solid and extensive acquirements, and was honored by one of the great seats of learning with the degree of LL.D. Some of his descendants are among living Bostonians.

ROBERT TREAT PAINE.

Robert Treat Paine, according to very reliable authorities, was of Irish descent. O'Hart tells us that "Henry O'Neill, of Dungannon, born in 1665, sixth in descent from Shane the Proud, Prince of Ulster, and cousin of Sir Neal O'Neill, who was killed at the battle of the Boyne, changed his name to Paine, which was that of a maternal ancestor, after the surrender of Limerick, in order to preserve a portion of his estates. He entered the British army, obtained grants of land in Cork County and other parts of Ireland, and was killed in 1698 at Foxford, in Mayo. His youngest brother, Robert, who also took the name of Paine, emigrated to America a little before the occurrence alluded to. He was the grandfather of Robert Treat Paine," the signer of the Declaration, who was born at Boston, March 11, 1731. He graduated at Harvard, where he studied theology in 1749, and acted as chaplain, in 1755, of the Provincial troops on the northern frontier. A little later he visited Europe, and on his return studied law, settling, in 1759, at Taunton, Mass., where he remained for several years. He was one of the delegates in 1768 to the convention called by prominent men in Boston, when Governor Bernard dissolved the General Court for refusing to rescind the circular letter sent to the other colonies.

He conducted the prosecution of the English captain, Preston, and eight of his soldiers, when they were tried for their murderous work in the "Boston Massacre" of March 5, 1770. In 1773 and the year following, he was elected to the General Assembly of Massachusetts, and was sent as a delegate to the Continental Congress from 1774 to 1778, voting for, and signing, the Declaration of Independence. When, in 1780, the State Constitution of Massachusetts

was adopted, he was made Attorney-General, which office he held until 1790, when he became a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1804 he resigned his position, on account of deafness and other infirmities of age, and died in 1814, at the age of eighty-three. O'Hart says that beside Henry and Robert O'Neill, — Paine's ancestors, — there were two other brothers, Brian and John, who went to France after Sarsfield's surrender, and finally settled in Portugal. Eight of their descendants, in 1807, when the French invaded the last-named country, went with the royal family of Braganza to Brazil, where many of their offspring are now to be found.

THE CREHORE FAMILY.

Teague Crehore — according to Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" — was the earliest known person who bore this name, and he resided in Milton or Dorchester some time during the decade of 1640–50.

He is said to have been stolen from his parents in Ireland, and he was "a mere child at the time." His name does not correspond orthographically with any Irish name, but, phonetically, the old-fashioned pronunciation, aspirating the "h" and accenting the last syllable, corresponds with that of the Irish surname Krehan or Krahan. The more modern pronunciation is the reverse of the old, and corresponds with Creogh.

The earliest written evidence of Teague Crehore is an unrecorded deed from John Gill to him of a parcel of salt-marsh, December, 1660. In 1670 he sold to Robert Bodcock a piece of land near Paul's Bridge, described as purchased by him from John Smith. His deed to Bodcock is upon record, Suffolk Records, lib. 7, fol. 281. This land was near Paul's Bridge. He married, probably about 1665, Mary, said to have been the daughter of Robert Spurr, of Dorchester. His death is recorded in Milton Records, Jan. 3, 1695, aged fifty-five years. His widow administered, and the inventory, etc., are found in Suffolk Probate Records, lib.

10, fol. 723. She married Matthias Puffer, of Stoughton, May 14, 1697.

Teague left five living children. Timothy, the ancestor, probably, of those bearing the name of Crehore, born Oct. 18, 1666, who married, Feb. 10, 1688, Ruth Riol (Ryall), of Dorchester. He died Aug. 15, 1739, and his headstone is in the Crehore lot, Milton cemetery. Another son, Benjamin, also survived Teague, but no record appears of his having married. Three daughters, Ann, Rebecca, and Mary, married, respectively, Ebenezer Maxwell, of Bristol, Robert Pelton, of Dorchester, and Henry Glover, of Bristol. In 1714, the four last named united in conveyance of their share of the paternal estate to their brother Timothy (Suffolk Records, lib. 29, fol. 186).

The records show that Timothy added considerably to the paternal estate. He had a numerous family, ten in all, only two of whom seemed to have continued the name, — Timothy, 3d, and John. The latter, who bore the title of "captain," was the head of a single line of males, all bearing the same name, who lived upon a part of the paternal estate, terminating, in the sixth generation (from Teague), with the death of John Arnold Crehore, who died Jan. 21, 1677, leaving no issue.

Timothy, 3d, like his father, was the progenitor of all now bearing the name of Crehore. He was born Dec. 3, 1689, married Mary Driscoll, of Dorchester, Dec. 24, 1712, and died Dec. 26, 1755. He was a farmer, and lived upon a portion of his father's farm, bordering the river, near Paul's Bridge, and is buried in Milton cemetery. He had three daughters, two of whom died young; the other, Hepsibah, with his sons, Jedediah and William, inherited his property, and the deed of partition, tri-partite, is now in possession of the family.

Jedediah lived on the estate of which he had become possessed, and it passed into the hands of his third son, John Shepard, whose sons, Charles C. and Jeremiah, resided on it as late as 1844.

The house now owned by Mrs. Lyman Davenport, the one by Mrs. Green, and the next, adjoining the Bent property, are all of

them situated upon this estate. William also had a number of descendants, one of whom, Thomas Crehore, lived in Milton, and was a well-known citizen. None of the family now bearing the name are residents of the town.[1]

REV. JOHN LYFORD.

Earlier than the time when so much commotion was caused in England by the many Irish people who had come to this country, and still desired to emigrate, we have on record in Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" and Hubbard's "History" an account of the advent of John Lyford.

It may be said that "the Lords of the Committee for Foreign Plantations," as early as 1634, caused warrants to issue to stay the ships bearing Irish immigrants; but on petition of the ship captains, who stated the prospective wealth that would accrue to England by the settlement and development of the colonies in Newfoundland, the vessels were released.

John Lyford came from Ireland, and arrived in Plymouth in 1624. He landed there with Winslow on the ship "Charity." Lyford was hired by the "Adventurers" of London, approved of by them as an able minister who was willing to risk his life in a wilderness, and with his family, who came with him, to heroically endure many hardships in a strange land, that he might enjoy the liberty of his own judgment in matters of religion.

He discovered a great difference between religious Ireland and the religious tenets of Plymouth. The Pilgrims disliked his teachings, many of whom had been previously taught by Robinson. It is thought that Lyford travelled over much territory adjacent to Plymouth, and passed through Boston, preaching and exhorting persons to accept his instructions.

---

[1] The History of Milton, Teele.

WILLIAM HIBBINS.

He was one of the Irish pioneers of the New England colony. He emigrated from Ireland on board the "Mary and John," and arrived here in 1634. He married a widow named Mrs. Anne Moore, who was a sister of Richard Bellingham, Governor of Massachusetts.[1]

William Hibbins was held in high esteem by the towns-people of Boston, and as a magistrate and an agent of the colony in England he was regarded by the colonists as an important man. He is reputed to have been possessed of wealth, which doubtless added to his popularity here.

He died in 1654. Mrs. Hibbins died by hanging in 1656, by order of the General Court, to expiate her alleged crime of witchcraft.

No jury could be found to convict her, and she suffered death at the hands of the ignorant and prejudiced authorities. She bequeathed her property to her two sons in Ireland,—John and Joseph Moore, of Ballyhorick, in the county of Cork.[2]

BENJAMIN CREHORE.

Our subject was a descendant of old Teague Crehore, of Ireland. Benjamin Crehore was born in Milton, and always lived there; his many business transactions in Boston, as well as his constant intercourse with the Boston men of his day, made him notable.

Remarkable as it may appear, Benjamin Crehore manufactured the first bass-viols ever made in this country, and it came about in this way: In 1798 he was engaged by the proprietors of the old Federal-street Theatre to assist in constructing the mechanical stage appliances for the play of the "Forty Thieves," then in rehearsal.

He showed much inventiveness and skill in the nice adjustment

[1] Bellingham (Richard), colonial deputy from 1635 to 1636; 1640 to 1641; 1653 to 1654, and 1665 to 1665; Governor of Massachusetts, 1641, 1654, 1665; born 1592; died 1672. He was a lawyer, and one of the original patentees of the colony.

See Suffolk Deeds, vol. viii., fol. 83, 84; also fol. 180-183.

and execution of the intricate details of stage machinery, which greatly pleased the managers, and later, his services were demanded frequently. The leader of the orchestra, whose name was Peter von Hagen, came to him one day with a broken bass-viol, which had been considered useless, no one being found to mend it, and the band needed it greatly.

Mr. Crehore's ingenuity received quite a test when he undertook to repair the instrument, for he was wholly unused to the work. He successfully repaired the viol, however, and it was pronounced by musicians to be improved in tone. This led to his commencing the manufacture of bass-viols in this country, and they rivalled those imported from other lands. Mr. John Preston, of Hyde Park, Mass., possessed one of these instruments.

About the beginning of the present century, Deacon Nathan Martin C. Martin, the Milton postmaster for many years, a singer of note and a good musician, was on a visit at Thomaston, Me. On a certain Sunday he attended divine service there, and was invited to a seat in the choir, where he found a large bass-viol, which he tried, before the beginning of the religious services, and highly praised its superior tone.

The man who played the instrument told Deacon Martin that it was valued highly, not only on account of its fine tone, but also for its antiquity. "Ah," said Deacon Martin, "an old instrument, is it?" — "Yes," said the musician, "a very old instrument; we do not know exactly how old, but it is something more than two hundred years old." This aroused the curiosity of the deacon, who was an antiquarian, to examine it minutely, and peering through the sound-holes, he read on a piece of paper pasted within,[1] —

BEN CREHORE, MAKER, MILTON.

Mr. Crehore's shop in Milton soon became the repository of unrepaired musical instruments of varied descriptions and kinds, and,

[1] History of Milton, Teele.

strange to relate, a piano-forte was among these. His ready tact and skill served him in mastering a knowledge of this, as of other things which required much patience and perseverance.

Its parts, mechanism, and movements were all familiar to him in a short time, and he began the manufacture of this popular instrument.

"*The first piano-forte made in the United States was manufactured by Benjamin Crehore, in his shop at Milton, A.D. 1800.*"[1]

Benjamin Crehore had planted the seed of an enterprise which to-day is as extensive as our continent. One of the largest and most successful piano manufactories in America sprung from his humble beginning. The inventive talent of Mr. Crehore could not lie dormant, and he sought some new venture after having transferred the piano business over to Lewis Babcock, a Milton boy who had been apprenticed to him, and also William and Adam Bent, who had been employed by him in the making of pianos. The War of 1812 had come to an end, when Dean Weymouth, a Southerner, who had lost his left leg in the service of his native land, took up residence in Milton for the purpose of acquiring an education that would be suitable for the condition of things then existing. He had a charming manner and an attractive and gentlemanly bearing, which made him many friends. Among these was Benjamin Crehore, who conceived that the best way in which he could befriend the young man would be by rendering aid to his amputated leg.

His idea was practically carried out, and after much labor the soldier-student was made happy by the possession of a wooden leg made by the ingenious Crehore. The leg had joints at the knee, at the ankle, and in the foot, nicely adjusted by straps, and with sufficient elasticity to render its use easy and comfortable. Capt. Lewis Vose, a saddler by trade, and Crehore's neighbor, supplied the straps, covering, and padding for the leg. This invention created a great deal of talk at the time of its completion, as it was *the first experiment of the kind ever made in America.*

The leg disappeared after it had been returned to Mr. Crehore

[1] History of Milton, Teele.

by the soldier-student, who could not pay for it, and its whereabouts remain enshrouded in mystery to this day.

GEORGE DOWNING.

The subject of this sketch was the son of Emmanuel Downing, who married a sister of John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts. Emmanuel Downing arrived in this country in 1638, and his family followed him some years later. George was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1624, and studied at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., where he graduated with the first class which completed the course of study at that institution.

His name appears on the list of the *alumni*. He was a preacher in the army under General Fairfax, and was afterwards heard of in the Scotch army, and as an ambassador in the Low Countries. He captured three of the regicides of Charles I., one of whom was his old commander, Key. In 1654 he married Lady Frances Howard, sister of the first Earl of Carlisle.

ANTHONY GULLIVER.

Anthony Gulliver was born in Ireland in 1619, died in Milton, Nov. 28, 1706. After removing from Braintree to Unquity in 1646, he bought land of Edward and Richard Hutchinson, sons and heirs of Richard Hutchinson, which was bounded north by Gulliver's Creek. He married Elenor, daughter of Stephen Kinsley, who bore him five sons and four daughters, — Lydia, born 1651, married James Leonard; Samuel, born 1653, died 1676; Jonathan, born Oct. 27, 1659; Stephen, born 1663; John, born Dec. 3, 1669; Hannah, married Tucker; Mary, married Atherton; Elizabeth, born Nov. 6, 1671; Nathaniel, born Nov. 10, 1675, married Hanna Billings.

About 1850 his house stood on Squantum street, Milton. When the building was demolished, the brick chimney was examined, and it was found to have been composed of imported brick,

which bore the inscription "1680." The house was at one time known as the Rawson House, — a name adopted from David Rawson, who had married into the Gulliver family.

Anthony Gulliver became the possessor of a large tract of land in the heart of the town, most of which is now a part of the estate of Col. H. S. Russell. This property was owned and occupied by the Gulliver family for many years, and some of his descendants have lived on the land near by ever since. Lieut. Jonathan Gulliver, second son of Anthony, and a leading man of his day, married Theodora, daughter of Rev. Peter Thacher, the first pastor of Milton. Anthony Gulliver was the ancestor of a large number of able and influential men and women, who have been prominent in the history of church and town affairs of Milton for nearly two hundred years.

Some members of the family still remain among our citizens. Such forms of spelling the original name often appear as: Caliphar, Colliford, Cullifer, Gulliwer, Goulivor, Gullwer, Gullifer.

Capt. Lemuel Gulliver, who once lived at Algerine Corner, returned to Ireland in 1723, and gave a glowing description of the American country to his neighbor, Jonathan Swift. Lemuel's imagination was vivid and fanciful, and he turned it to a quaint account in this instance. He declared to Swift that "the frogs were as tall as his knees, and had musical voices that were guitar-like in their tones; the mosquitoes' bills were as long as darning-needles;" and from these exaggerated and fabulous accounts of the country, the great Swift conceived and wrote the famous "Gulliver's Travels," which was published in 1726, displaying a unique union of misanthropy, satire, irony, ingenuity, and humor. In a letter from Pope to Swift, dated 23d March, 1727-28 (Bishop Warburton's ed., 1766, vol. ix., 76), appears the following: —

> I send you a very odd thing, a paper printed in Boston, in New England, wherein you'll find a real person, a member of their Parliament, of the name of Jonathan Gulliver.

A person of the same name represented the town of Milton in the General Court in 1727, and received his name in 1659, before

either of the wits were born; although Pope happily adds that, "perhaps he was an Anabaptist, unchristened till of full age."

JAMES BOIES.

James Boies was recognized as a faithful citizen, an earnest patriot, a prominent manufacturer, and a projector of many valuable enterprises, and one whose business relations with his contemporaries were of the most honorable kind, and of value to the community in which he lived. Mr. Boies was born in Ireland in 1702, and died in Milton, Mass., July 11, 1798, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. He married as second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Smith, his fellow-countryman, and grandfather of Hon. Henry L. Pierce.

Mr. Boies settled in Dorchester in the middle of the eighteenth century, and in his younger day he acted as supercargo on vessels employed in bringing emigrants from Ireland to New England. He became familiarly known as "Captain Boies," and had great business capacity. On the 13th of September, 1759, he was with General Wolfe in the battle on the Plains of Abraham. In 1775 General Washington appointed him to take charge of the transportation of the fagots of birch and swamp-brush which had been piled up at Little Neck the previous winter. Captain Boies directed the work, and three hundred teams were engaged in transporting the material to Dorchester Heights, with which they were fortified, and the evacuation of Boston followed. The British army, under General Howe, numbered eight thousand troops, and they sailed for Halifax in a hundred and twenty vessels. Captain Boies was one of a committee of three who drew up instructions for the representatives of Milton on May 28, 1776, wherein was voted that the colony would support the Continental Congress with their lives and fortunes if it should declare the United Colonies of North America independent of Great Britain. And the representatives were directed to act accordingly in the General Assembly.

In 1765 Ebenezer Storer sold his half of the old powder-mill estate, in Milton, to James Boies, who in turn sold the same to Edward Wentworth, which goes to show that even at that early time Irishmen were among the thrifty and energetic land-owners. In the same year he built a paper-mill on the slitting-mill site, and conveyed to Richard Clark. The old house near the paper-mill at Mattapan was built by Captain Boies for his own residence; soon after he purchased the mill estate, June 29, 1765, he conveyed to Richard Clark the "northerly half of the dwelling-house in which he lived, and six acres of pasture-land bounded northerly on the ditch." Mr. Boies was interested in paper-mills and the manufacture of paper as early as 1760, when he had secured the services of Richard Clark, a skilful workman, who conducted the business with ability for five years, when, in company with Mr. Boies, he started the paper business in a new mill at Mattapan.

In 1778 Mr. Boies bought the slitting-mill property, which was the first mill started in the provinces for slitting iron. His son-in-law, Hugh McLean, had been in partnership with him since 1771, and in 1790 they made partition of their business, and it fell to Mr. McLean.

Jeremiah Smith, Hugh McLean, and James Boies may be said to be the founders and early promoters of the paper industry of Dorchester.

About 1795 a young man from New Jersey, named Mark Hollingsworth, was given employment in one of these mills, and after the deaths of Boies and McLean he, in company with Edward Tileston, became possessed of the mills and water privileges. The descendants of Messrs. Tileston and Hollingsworth carry on the business to this day in the same locality.

James Boies was the father of Jeremiah Smith Boies, who graduated at Harvard College in 1783. He was for a time engaged in manufacturing with his father, on the Neponset river. After his father's death, however, he sold out, moved to Boston, and was elected an alderman.

The following quaint advertisement is from the "Boston News

Letter" of March 23, 1769, which was the method of getting stock for the paper-mill of James Boies: —

ADVERTISEMENT. — The Bell Cart will go through Boston before the end of next month to collect Rags for the Paper Mills at Milton, when all people that will encourage the Paper Manufacture may dispose of them. They are taken in at Mr. Caleb Davis' Shop at the Fortification; Mr. Andrew Gillespie's, near Dr. Clark's; Mr. Andreas Randal's, near Phillip's Wharf; and Mr. John Boris' in Long Lane; Mr. Frothingham's in Charlestown; Mr. Edson's, in Salem, Mr. John Hariss', in Newbury; Mr. Daniel Fowle's in Portsmouth; and the Paper Mill at Milton.

Rags are beauties which concealed lie;
But when in paper how it charms the eye!
Pray save your rags, new beauties to discover,
For of paper truly every one's a lover.
By pen and press such knowledge is displayed
As wouldn't exist if paper was not made;
Wisdom of things mysterious, divine,
Illustriously doth on paper shine.

Early New England manufacturers were dependent on English artisans, in a great measure, for skilled work in special lines of production, as but few in this country knew the business. The paper industry stood in greater need of American workmen than almost any other, and the importance and immense value to be attached to the successful efforts and enterprise of the three Irishmen who fathered the movement can never be overestimated.

James Boies and Hugh McLean petitioned the Congress of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, assembled at Watertown, on May 15, 1775, that John Slater, James Colder, William Durant, and William Pierce, then enlisted in the provincial army, be released from the service, as they had attained so great a knowledge of the art of paper-making that their attendance in the business was absolutely necessary to its being carried on. These men had worked at the petitioners' mills for two years previous to 1775, and it was deemed necessary to obtain their services again. On the following day Boies and McLean received a favorable reply from the Provincial Congress, and their petition was granted.

JEREMIAH SMITH.

Jeremiah Smith was born in Ireland in 1705. In 1726 he came to Boston with his wife, and in 1737 moved to Milton. He was a neighbor and intimate friend of Governor Hutchinson, with whom he was a great favorite. Mr. Smith was also very intimate with Governor Hancock, at whose hospitable board the wits of the day were ever welcome, and Mr. Smith was never absent, except voluntarily. He was the grandfather of Hon. Henry L. Pierce and Edmund J. Barker, of Dorchester; also, great-grandfather of ex-Governor Henry J. Gardner. His death occurred at Milton, in 1790.

On Sept. 13, 1728, the General Court passed an act granting the exclusive privilege to make paper in this province for a term of ten years to some Boston merchants. Among them were Thomas Hancock and Benjamin Faneuil. A fine of twenty shillings was imposed on every ream manufactured by anybody else. These gentlemen leased a building at what is now Milton Lower Mills. Henry Deering acted as agent and superintendent. These gentlemen carried on the business until 1737, when it came under the superintendency of Jeremiah Smith.

In 1741 he was enabled to purchase the mill from the heirs of Rev. Joseph Belcher, of Dedham, with seven acres of land laying on both sides of the Neponset river, and bounded by the public landing and also the county road. Mr. Smith continued to carry on the business until 1775, when, having accumulated a fortune, he sold out to his son-in-law, Daniel Vose, and retired from active business. If to Mr. Smith belongs the credit of being the first individual paper manufacturer, to others of his countrymen is due the fact that the Neponset river was made by them the basis of paper manufacturing in the North American colonies, which, in a measure, lasts to this day.

JOHN HANNAN.

One morning, in the fall of the year 1764, a distressed wayfarer was seen sitting upon a rock at the Lower Mills, in Dorchester,

weeping; he attracted the interest and sympathy of a benevolent individual. The latter inquired into his circumstances, and learned that his name was John Hannan, an Irishman. He was a chocolate-maker by trade, and reported that he had come to this country to improve his condition, — that he was friendless, homeless, and penniless.

The sympathetic stranger referred him to Mr. James Boies, as an Irishman of ample means, who, with Messrs. Wentworth & Storer, were constructing mills up the stream. Mr. Boies carefully questioned him, and, satisfied with the truthfulness of his story, as well as inspired with confidence in Hannan's ability, employed him. Messrs. Boies, Wentworth, and Storer were then erecting a new mill on the site of the old powder-mill in Milton, and these gentlemen became interested benefactors of John Hannan. Boies built a chocolate-mill for Hannan, on the spot where now stands the famous, spacious, and commodious chocolate establishment of Henry L. Pierce, the descendant of an Irish settler named Jeremiah Smith; and on that site, in the spring of 1765, John Hannan manufactured the first chocolate made in the British Provinces of North America.

In 1768 Barlow Trecothic bought the mill property, and Hannan was compelled to leave. He opened a small shop in Boston, — by the assistance of Mr. Edward Preston, who put one kettle and other necessary apparatus into his fulling-mill in Dorchester, and there made chocolate for him until 1775, when a fire destroyed the building. Hannan then hired the mill in which he was at first employed, of the agent of the trustees of Trecothic, who had died in London, and engaged in the chocolate business on his own account. He employed a boy named Nathaniel Blake, to learn the business. Hannan was married to Elizabeth Gore, of Boston, in 1773, and they selected Dorchester as a place of residence.

His married life was unhappy and unfortunate, and so affected him that he left his wife, after closing his business, in 1779. He caused a false report to be circulated about his departure for the West Indies to purchase cocoa; but, in reality, he had started for

JEREMIAH SMITH.

Jeremiah Smith was born in Ireland in 1705. In 1726 he came to Boston with his wife, and in 1737 moved to Milton. He was a neighbor and intimate friend of Governor Hutchinson, with whom he was a great favorite. Mr. Smith was also very intimate with Governor Hancock, at whose hospitable board the wits of the day were ever welcome, and Mr. Smith was never absent, except voluntarily. He was the grandfather of Hon. Henry L. Pierce and Edmund J. Barker, of Dorchester; also, great-grandfather of ex-Governor Henry J. Gardner. His death occurred at Milton, in 1790.

On Sept. 13, 1728, the General Court passed an act granting the exclusive privilege to make paper in this province for a term of ten years to some Boston merchants. Among them were Thomas Hancock and Benjamin Faneuil. A fine of twenty shillings was imposed on every ream manufactured by anybody else. These gentlemen leased a building at what is now Milton Lower Mills. Henry Deering acted as agent and superintendent. These gentlemen carried on the business until 1737, when it came under the superintendency of Jeremiah Smith.

In 1741 he was enabled to purchase the mill from the heirs of Rev. Joseph Belcher, of Dedham, with seven acres of land laying on both sides of the Neponset river, and bounded by the public landing and also the county road. Mr. Smith continued to carry on the business until 1775, when, having accumulated a fortune, he sold out to his son-in-law, Daniel Vose, and retired from active business. If to Mr. Smith belongs the credit of being the first individual paper manufacturer, to others of his countrymen is due the fact that the Neponset river was made by them the basis of paper manufacturing in the North American colonies, which, in a measure, lasts to this day.

JOHN HANNAN.

One morning, in the fall of the year 1764, a distressed wayfarer was seen sitting upon a rock at the Lower Mills, in Dorchester,

weeping; he attracted the interest and sympathy of a benevolent individual. The latter inquired into his circumstances, and learned that his name was John Hannan, an Irishman. He was a chocolate-maker by trade, and reported that he had come to this country to improve his condition, — that he was friendless, homeless, and penniless.

The sympathetic stranger referred him to Mr. James Boies, as an Irishman of ample means, who, with Messrs. Wentworth & Storer, were constructing mills up the stream. Mr. Boies carefully questioned him, and, satisfied with the truthfulness of his story, as well as inspired with confidence in Hannan's ability, employed him. Messrs. Boies, Wentworth, and Storer were then erecting a new mill on the site of the old powder-mill in Milton, and these gentlemen became interested benefactors of John Hannan. Boies built a chocolate-mill for Hannan, on the spot where now stands the famous, spacious, and commodious chocolate establishment of Henry L. Pierce, the descendant of an Irish settler named Jeremiah Smith; and on that site, in the spring of 1765, John Hannan manufactured the first chocolate made in the British Provinces of North America.

In 1768 Barlow Trecothic bought the mill property, and Hannan was compelled to leave. He opened a small shop in Boston, — by the assistance of Mr. Edward Preston, who put one kettle and other necessary apparatus into his fulling-mill in Dorchester, and there made chocolate for him until 1775, when a fire destroyed the building. Hannan then hired the mill in which he was at first employed, of the agent of the trustees of Trecothic, who had died in London, and engaged in the chocolate business on his own account. He employed a boy named Nathaniel Blake, to learn the business. Hannan was married to Elizabeth Gore, of Boston, in 1773, and they selected Dorchester as a place of residence.

His married life was unhappy and unfortunate, and so affected him that he left his wife, after closing his business, in 1779. He caused a false report to be circulated about his departure for the West Indies to purchase cocoa; but, in reality, he had started for

Ireland, never to come back. He was never heard from afterwards, and it is conjectured that he was drowned at sea, or died on the passage, without having revealed his true name. The widow Hannan attempted to carry on the making of chocolate, by the assistance of the Blake boy. The boy, like her late husband, took to his heels, and fled the premises, unable to tolerate her disposition.

It may be well to add that the importance of the industrial event introduced by John Hannan can be readily seen and appreciated to-day. From the year 1765, when this Irishman first started his valuable enterprise, the industry has steadily grown, until now its vastness is as extensive as the continent. Its influence is felt throughout the great commercial centres of the world. Dr. James Baker took up the business in 1772, and the honorable and successful record of the house under the late management of our ex-Mayor Henry L. Pierce is well known, and bids us look back into the days of Irish John Hannan, to whose knowledge and labors in the inception of this immense business we are indebted.

HUGH McLEAN.

Hugh McLean was born in Ireland in 1724. In his younger days he followed the sea. While in this occupation he became acquainted with his countryman, Captain Boies, and was induced to settle in Milton. It was during his residence in Milton that Mr. McLean married Agnes, a daughter of Captain Boies. While in partnership with his father-in-law he accumulated a considerable fortune. He was father of John McLean, the benefactor of Harvard College and the Massachusetts General Hospital.

Hugh McLean owned and occupied the Jackson house, at Milton Upper Mills, on the west side of Blue Hill avenue, now owned by the heirs of George Hollingsworth, where he resided during his life. He died in Milton, December, 1799, at the good old age of seventy-five years.

JOHN McLEAN.

This benevolent public benefactor, humanitarian, and worthy son of a worthy Irish father and Irish-American mother, was born in Milton in 1761. At the time of John McLean's birth, his mother was the guest of Jeremiah Smith, at Milton Lower Falls. His father was then at St. George, transacting business of importance. She preferred to remain among her kindred until his return, for the Smith, Boies, and McLean families were most intimately affiliated by race ties and relationship.

President Quincy, in his "History of Harvard College," states that John McLean was born in St. George. He lived at Milton with his father until he reached man's estate, and married Ann Amory, of the honorable and respected Amory family of Boston. Business adversity embarrassed Mr. McLean during the latter part of the eighteenth century, which was caused by an unfortunate decree of the French Council.

A few years later he invited all of his creditors to a supper at the Exchange Coffee House, in Boston, where the sterling integrity which was the basis of his noble character manifested itself by a most pleasing and substantial act. When his guests assembled at the table every man found under his plate a check for the full amount of his debt, principal and interest.

His handsome countenance and commanding figure were very much admired, and the magnetic quality of his social and genial nature captivated those who had the honor of his acquaintance or friendship. He was rarely seen walking in the streets of Boston for several years, having become afflicted with the gout, which compelled him to ride in his carriage whenever he desired an outing.

The War of 1812 had scarcely begun when he was actively engaged in molasses speculation, and he bought all of this article that could be purchased, held it until its value rose, and cleared $100,000 out of this enterprise.

The Massachusetts General Hospital and Harvard College are

monumental edifices to his memory and generosity. He made the former his residuary legatee. The Massachusetts General Hospital, at the time of incorporation, was given $100,000 by the State, to fund it, with the stipulation that it might bear the name of any benefactor who should contribute a large sum. Mr. McLean's legacy was in excess of that amount. Notwithstanding, instead of justly inscribing his name on the Massachusetts General Hospital, they placed it on the institution for the insane at "Barrels Farm," the "McLean Asylum for the Insane." The sum of $43,062.93 has been realized from his bequests to Harvard College to the year 1886.

He left many private legacies, amounting to many thousands of dollars. He made the minister and deacons of the First Church, Milton, the legatees of a trust fund of $2,000, the income of which is annually given to the poor; and the same sum was bequeathed to the Federal-street Church, Boston, to be used for a similar object.

On Blue Hill avenue, to-day, can be seen many milestones bearing these words, "J. McLean, 1823." He requested Mr. Isaac Davenport, his partner in business, to place them at certain distances along the road; and, after Mr. McLean's death, which occurred before the work was finished, his name was inscribed on these distance indices by Mr. Davenport's instructions. Should the reader ever pass that way, let him reflect upon the good life of John McLean, whose Irish heart was warm, and throbbed as fast for his fellow-man as any of his race, and no hand was ever more ready to extend relief to the needy and suffering. On history's page will ever be written of him, He was a noble man.

JOHN SINGLETON COPLEY.

This eminent American artist was born in Boston, Mass., in 1737, of Irish parents. He was the son of Richard Copley and Mary Singleton, who had emigrated from the County Clare, Ireland, on the preceding year. Richard Copley was in poor health on his arrival in America, and went to the West Indies to recuperate and improve his failing strength. He died there in 1737, and his widow married

Peter Pelham, an engraver of Boston, by whom she had a son, — Henry. John had a strong penchant for art when but a boy, and developed it, uninstructed, without models or assistance, either in drawing or coloring. He had native genius, industry, and taste, by which he was aided in painting a picture of his half-brother, — Henry Pelham, — which he sent to Benjamin West, in 1760, to be entered in the Royal Academy, and which West declared was superb in coloring, as well as artistic in design and drawing. It was named "The Boy and the Flying Squirrel." A flattering letter from West, urging Copley to come to England and make his home with him at his house, strongly tempted the young artist; but he resolved to remain with his mother, and assist her to maintain the family.

In 1769 he married Susannah Farnum Clarke, the daughter of a rich Boston merchant, agent for the East India Company, and the consignee of the famous cargo of tea which was steeped in Boston Harbor by an improved order of Red Men. Copley now fixed his residence on Beacon Hill, then a charming and beautiful suburb, which included seven acres of what is now a densely populated part of Boston. He pursued his art zealously, and with great success, while on this historic spot, and painted many of the distinguished people of his day. He visited New York in 1771, where he painted a miniature of Washington.

He embarked for Europe in June, 1774, to see and study European art, particularly the works of the masters. He sailed for England, where he remained sufficiently long to acquaint himself with the leading artists and works of art, and then passed into Italy. Here he was enchanted beyond expression with the beauties in nature and art. He remained in Rome some time, and collected valuable specimens of art in plaster-casts. He was in Parma two months, making a copy of "St. Jerome," for Lord Grosvenor, and improving in art studies. This copy is said to be unsurpassed. In June, 1775, his wife and family, excepting an infant left with his mother in Boston, arrived in England on the last vessel (the "Minerva," Captain Callahan) which left Massachusetts Bay as a British colony.

The threatening war impelled the devoted wife to go to her husband, as she knew art could not flourish here during the struggle, and she desired that the development of his genius might not be retarded. Her father was a Tory, and went to England; that, too, induced her to leave America and join her husband. Copley's letters to his mother show him to have been in sympathy with the cause of the American colonists, and a strong defender of colonial rights.

He then predicted the triumph of the colonists. Copley took up his residence in London after having left the continent, and made his home there with his wife and children, who had arrived shortly before. His brilliant career now began to shine forth as a painter of portraits and historical subjects. He was among the first artists of that day. His works include "A Boy rescued from a Shark in the Harbor of Havana," — a most thrilling and life-like effort, which has been engraved in mezzotint by Val. Green; "The Red Cross Knight," from Spencer's "Fairy Queen;" "A Family Picture," representing his own family, including his father-in-law, Mr. Clarke, — an excellent work, and said by connoisseurs to equal Van Dyke's best; "The Western Family;" "The Three Princesses," daughters of George III.; "The Death of Lord Chatham," engraved by Bartolozzi, and which increased the fame of Copley by its realistic impressiveness and power; "The Siege of Gibraltar," painted for the city of London, in 1790, and hanging in the Council Chamber of Guild Hall (Copley had the honors of an academician conferred on him during the same year); "Charles I. demanding the Impeached Members;" "The Death of Major Pierson," which the Duke of Wellington pronounced to be the only battle-piece which faithfully depicted the scene, or that was entirely satisfactory to him; "Abraham's Sacrifice;" "Hagar and Ishmael;" "Saul reproved by Samuel;" "The Nativity;" "The Tribute Money;" "Samuel and Eli;" "Monmouth refusing to give the Names of his Accomplices to James II.;" "The 'Offer' of the Crown to Lady Jane Grey;" besides innumerable others in portraiture, etc.

It was Copley's heartfelt wish to return to America, and again establish his home on Beacon Hill; but his property had been alien-

ated by his Boston agent, and Copley was unable to secure possession. His son, who became Lord Lyndhurst, came expressly to Boston to recover his father's property, but failed. This son became a famous lawyer, and afterward Lord Chancellor, and was elevated to the peerage. Copley died in London, Sept. 9, 1815, aged seventy-eight years.

LORD JOHN SINGLETON COPLEY LYNDHURST.

He was a distinguished jurist and legislator of Great Britain, and a son of Copley, the Irish-American painter. He was born in Boston, Mass., May 21, 1772. He and his mother went to England in 1774, and joined his father, who was there practising his profession. John Singleton Copley Lyndhurst graduated from Cambridge in 1794, and became a Fellow at Trinity College. He came to America to recover the paternal estate which had been hypothecated by an agent, but failed; for that reason the family remained in England. Our subject was called to the bar in 1802, and won distinction.

He was a sergeant-at-law in 1813, and Chief Justice of Chester in 1817. He entered Parliament as a Tory in 1818, and was knighted and made Solicitor-General in 1819; was counsel of George IV. in the trial of Queen Catherine, 1820, and became Attorney-General in 1823; represented Cambridge in Parliament in 1826, and was made Master of the Rolls. In 1827 he was appointed Lord Chancellor, and raised to the Peerage as Baron Lyndhurst; was Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1830, and High Steward of Cambridge University in 1840. He died in London, October 12, 1863. He was a bigot; he opposed Catholic emancipation, was an ultra Tory, and the son of a patriot.

CHARLES JACKSON.

Charles Jackson, an able and distinguished American jurist, was the son of Jonathan Jackson, a prominent and popular merchant who

had emigrated with his parents from Ireland, and settled in Newburyport, Mass., where Charles was born, May 31, 1775; died in Boston, December 13, 1855. He graduated from Harvard College in 1793, and entered the law-office of Theophilus Parsons, where he remained for three years. He then established an office, in which he acquired a lucrative practice and an enviable reputation. He removed to Boston in 1803, and immediately became one of the foremost lawyers of the bar.

He then formed a partnership with Judge Samuel Hubbard, and their business was said to have been the most profitable and successful in New England up to that day. He was chosen a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, which office he held for ten years, and then resigned on account of poor health. In 1820 he was a leading member of the convention which amended the State Constitution, and in 1832 was one of the commissioners to revise the General Statutes of the State. He published a treatise on "Pleadings and Practice in Real Actions," and contributed many valuable papers to American jurisprudence.

JAMES JACKSON.

James Jackson, an eminent American physician, was a younger brother of Judge Charles Jackson; he was born in Newburyport, October 3, 1777, and studied at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1796, and afterwards entered the office of Dr. Holyoke, of Salem, Mass., where he studied for two years. He went to London in 1802, and accepted the position of dresser in St. Thomas's Hospital, and attended the lectures at that place, and also those given at Guy's Hospital. He was abroad two years, returned to Boston and practised his profession.

He was chosen Professor of Clinical Medicine at Harvard College, and about this time he and Dr. Warren were principals in establishing an asylum for the insane at Somerville, Mass., and the Massachusetts General Hospital at Boston, of which he was the first

physician. He was made Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine at Harvard in 1812, and was for several years President of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He wrote numerous medical works and papers; among them, "The Brunonian System;" "On the Medical Effects of Dentition," 1812; "On Cow-pox and Small-pox;" "On Spotted Fever," 1816; "On Spasmodic Cholera;" "Syllabus of Lectures;" "Text-Book of Lectures," 1825; "Letters to a Young Physician," 1855, etc.; besides a eulogy on Dr. John C. Warren, 1815, and "A memoir of his son, James Jackson, Jr.," 1825. Dr. Jackson resigned his professorship and other positions in 1835, and attended to his private practice solely. He died in Boston, Aug. 27, 1867, at a good old age, honored, respected, and lamented.

PATRICK TRACY JACKSON.

Patrick Tracy Jackson was an eminent American merchant, the third son of Jonathan Jackson, a younger brother of Judge Charles and Dr. James Jackson. He was born in Newburyport, Mass., Aug. 14, 1780. His education was practical, and he entered the business house of William Bartlett, Newburyport, at fifteen years of age. He remained several years with Mr. Bartlett, and came to Boston, where he established himself in the India trade, and was successful in acquiring a large interest. He engaged with his brother-in-law, Francis C. Lowell, in the project of establishing cotton-mills and of introducing the power-loom. Lowell had been in England, examining and investigating as much as possible, but failed to solve the secret process and the technique of the machine, which were not divulged to him.

Jackson and himself then invented a model, from which Paul Moody constructed a machine; and in 1813 they built their first mill at Waltham, near Boston, which is said to have been the first in the world that combined all the operations of converting raw cotton into finished cloth. In 1821 Jackson organized the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, and made large land purchases on the Merrimac River, adjoining the Pawtucket Canal, where a number

of mills were erected. This settlement generated the busy city of Lowell. A few years later he formed another company, who built a number of mills, and in 1830 he secured a charter for a railroad between Lowell and Boston. The construction of the road, which was completed in 1835, was under his superintendence and direction, and it was pronounced to be the most perfect of its kind then in this country. His interests were extensive and of great value, but the financial crisis of 1837 swept away his magnificent fortune in a few months. His services were eagerly sought, however, and he was the custodian of many important trusts connected with great and valuable manufacturing interests. He was, mentally, a broad-gauged, long-ranged man, possessing the generosity of his race, and bearing the love of his employees, for whose moral and intellectual improvement he was ever solicitous. He died Aug. 27, 1867, amid great sorrow.

JAMES KAVANAGH.

James Kavanagh was a native of the County of Wexford, Ireland, and immigrated to Boston in 1780. His stay in this city was of but short duration, but sufficiently long to distinguish him as a man of superior business attainments and excellent executive ability. He settled in Damariscotta Mills, Me., engaged extensively in the lumber business in that place, and built several vessels there. He was the father of Edward Kavanagh, the statesman, who was born in New Castle, Me., April 27, 1795, and whose death occurred Jan. 21, 1844.

Edward was educated in Georgetown, D.C., and graduated in Montreal Seminary in 1820. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Damariscotta, Me. He was a member of the Maine Legislature in 1826–8, and again in 1842–3. He was secretary of the State Senate in 1830, and later, for a short time, its president. He was elected to Congress as a Jackson Democrat, serving from 1831 till 1835, and then became *chargé d'affaires* in Portugal, where he remained till 1842. He was afterwards a

member of the commission to settle the north-eastern boundary of Maine. In 1842–3 served as acting governor of Maine on the election of Gov. John Fairfield to the United States Senate.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS O'CONNOR.

This talented American writer was born in Boston, of Irish parents, 1833. He had artistic talent, and adopted painting as a profession, but drifted into literary habits, and became assistant editor of the Boston "Commonwealth," 1853, and, later, of the Philadelphia "Evening Post," from 1854 to '60. He was connected with the Lighthouse Department in Washington in 1861, and Librarian of the Treasury Department in 1871. He contributed largely to the popular literature of the day, in poems, tales, etc., for magazines: and is the author of "Harrington," a romance, the "Ghost," and "The Good Gray Poet," a vindication of Walt Whitman.

JEREMIAH SMITH BOIES.

Jeremiah was the son of Capt. James Boies. His useful life corresponded with that of his father's eminently well. Jeremiah Smith Boies was honored and respected by the citizens of Milton and Boston for his many manly qualities. Born in Milton in 1762, where he married a Miss Clark, he was early identified with the industrial progress and development of the town. In 1783 he was graduated from Harvard, and then engaged in manufactures at Dorchester.

In 1765 he built a dam where the starch factory is now located, and constructed a chocolate, corn, and paper mill, engaging the services of Mark Hollingsworth, a young man from New Jersey, as foreman of the latter. Mark Hollingsworth and Edmund Tileston had been in the paper business at Needham, and they received from Mr. Boies a transfer of his business in 1801. His father had bequeathed to him the paper-mill in Milton, and he made many improvements there. The mansion on Mattapan street, now owned by the heirs of the Hon. Arthur W. Austin, was erected by Mr. Boies.

In public life he was not less active than in mercantile and commercial. He was a trustee of Milton Academy in 1798, the date of its establishment, and was treasurer of the board of trustees for several years. His active interest and useful services in all educational and religious affairs, during his residence in Milton, were liberally devoted to the welfare of the people. Mr. Boies removed to Boston, and served on the Board of Aldermen in 1827. He died in this city in 1851.

CORNELIUS CONWAY FELTON.

Cornelius Conway Felton, a distinguished and learned Irish-American scholar and writer, was born in Newbury, Mass., of Irish parents, Nov. 6, 1807. He graduated at Harvard College with distinction in 1827. He supported himself while there by teaching, and was one of the conductors of the "Harvard Register" in his Senior year. After graduating, he taught for two years in Geneseo, New York, and in 1829 was appointed Assistant Professor of Latin at Harvard, and in 1832, Professor of Greek. He was honored by elevation to the Eliot Professorship of Greek Literature, and was made one of the regents of the College in 1834.

At that time he published an edition of Homer, which has passed through several revised editions, and, in 1840, a translation of Menzel's work on German literature. In 1841 he published "Clouds of Aristophanes." He also assisted in preparing a work on classical studies, and in 1844 assisted Longfellow in "Poets and Poetry of Europe." He was closely identified and intimately associated with the men of learning in Boston and vicinity; his writings were held in high esteem by the citizens of this city, and they helped to shape public thought to a high degree.

ANDREW DUNLAP.

Andrew Dunlap was born in 1794, and was the only son of James Dunlap, an Irish merchant of Salem. From his earliest childhood his ability was recognized and a brilliant future predicted

for him. In 1820 he moved to Boston, where his effective eloquence made him a favorite criminal-pleader. He was warmly attached to the Democratic party, and earnestly advocated the election of Andrew Jackson, to whose policy he remained devoted to the end of his life. He delivered orations in Boston on Independence Day, in 1822 and 1832; served as United States District Attorney from 1829 to 1835, when his resignation drew affectionate tributes of esteem and regret from Joseph Story and Judge Davis. He died a few months afterward. His "Treatise on the Practice of Courts of Admiralty in Civil Cases of Maritime Jurisdiction" was posthumously published, under the editorship of Charles Sumner.

JAMES BOYD.

The sterling integrity which characterized James Boyd, and formed the basis of his honorable, useful public and private life, presents a lesson worthy of imitation. Born at Newtownards, Ireland, Nov. 11, 1793, of Hugh Boyd and Mary, *née* Patten. James, during his infancy, was cared for by his grandparents, James and Sarah Patten, of Cunningbrom. He married Margaret Curry, of Cainey Caw, Ireland, July 4, 1815; he died at Boston, Mass., Oct. 10, 1855. Margaret Curry was born in Ireland, Feb. 15, 1794; she died in Hyde Park, Mass., July 26, 1874.

Her father's name was Francis Curry, a farmer, of Cainey Caw, Parish Rahalp, County Down, Ireland, whose wife was Margaret Cavan; his mother was a Dunbar; hers, a Litton. Francis was a man of exemplary character and untiring industry. He died in 1852, in the one hundred and second year of his age. His wife died at the age of seventy. James' family consisted of twelve children, all born at Boston (except Colonel Francis, who was born at Newtownards, Ireland). James Boyd, though brought up in the tenets of the Scotch Presbyterian Church belief, joined the Unitarian faith of Channing, in which faith he died. In 1819 he joined the old Hollis-street Church, of which Dr. John Pierpont was then the pastor. The contemporaries of Boyd's manhood have cherished his

memory, and his Catholic countrymen respected him for his broad and liberal mindedness.

In the mid-summer of the year 1817 the Boyd family, consisting of James Boyd, his wife, and infant child, Francis, came from Ireland, and landed on Moose Island, in Passamaquoddy Bay, where they stayed for twenty-two days. On the fifth day of August, 1817, they took passage for Boston, Mass. They arrived here on the twelfth day of the same month, and on the following day James Boyd was at work for Arthur Noon, a chaise-trimmer from London, England, whose shop was located at 32 Orange street; James received from him six dollars per week for his services. In February, 1819, he was employed by William Reed, a chaise-trimmer on Marlborough street (now Washington street), near the Old South Church.

On May 6, 1819, James commenced business, with a capital of fifty dollars, at 32 Orange street, the name then applied to that part of Washington street between Boylston and Dover streets. There he manufactured harnesses and trunks; later he engaged in the manufacture of leather hose for fire-engines, which was made of a single thickness of leather and waxed thread, and hand-sewed together.

About 1820 he made an important improvement on the old process, a patent for which he applied, and it was granted to him on May 30, 1821. This was the first patent issued from the United States for fire-hose. It was quickly followed by another improvement, which substituted copper rivets for waxed thread. Mr. Boyd was the first manufacturer in New England to adopt this method of making fire-hose. It acquired a high reputation, and was known as Boyd's double-riveted fire-engine hose, and superseded the other. He manufactured fire-buckets, firemen's caps, and general leather supplies for the fire department.

Public attention was soon attracted to the excellence of his materials and workmanship, and he became the leading manufacturer of these goods.

Larger accommodations, with increased facilities for his extensively developed business, were necessary; he removed to the west corner of Merchants' row and Faneuil Hall square; thence,

in 1826, to a newly erected building on the opposite corner of Merchants' row. This was occupied on lease by himself and by the firm of James Boyd & Sons. It was afterwards purchased by Mr. James Boyd, subsequently sold to the Faneuil Hall Bank. The location of the business was changed in 1874 to No. 9 Federal street. For many years they were engaged in making military equipments, under contract with the United States Ordnance Department. For this branch he obtained a patent, Nov. 19, 1833, for a folio-extension knapsack. He became a member of the volunteer fire department of Boston, which was largely composed of young men engaged in professional, mechanical, and mercantile pursuits, and he soon rose to a commanding position.

At the Beacon-street fire — one of the memorable conflagrations of Boston — he was the second foreman of Hero No. 6, and later the foreman of Brooks No. 11, a company noted for its efficiency, located on Franklin street, near the centre of the mercantile section of the city. He first suggested the organization of the Charitable Association of the Boston Fire Department, drew up its constitution and by-laws, which were adopted, with slight modifications of two articles.

He was the president of the board of trustees of the association, and on his retirement from office, in 1829, resolutions were passed by the members of the association expressing their high appreciation of his services. This was the first association ever organized in this country for the relief of firemen suffering injury received while in the discharge of their duties; it was the model for its successors in New York and elsewhere.

In 1835 Mr. Boyd was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature. One of the most important bills considered at the session was the one for the suppression of riots, suggested by the burning and destruction of the Ursuline Convent, at Charlestown, Mass., by a mob, in 1834. Mr. Boyd proposed an amendment to this bill, the adoption of which he urged by a stirring speech. It attracted much attention, and was published *verbatim et literatim* in the "Columbian Sentinel," then a leading political journal. Subsequently the principles enunciated therein were accepted as equitable.

On the 17th of March, 1837, he delivered an oration at the Masonic Temple before the Charitable Irish Society. It was a product of love for his native land, a loyal utterance of gratitude, no less patriotic, true, and hearty, for his adopted country. He denounced strongly the principles of that snake-like political movement of the Native-American party, so sudden in its inception, and more rapid and complete in failure. His able article — which appealed to the "sober second thought" of the people — in the Boston "Atlas," the organ of the local Whig party, reviewed the message of Governor Gardner, and was editorially quoted as "able, well put, intelligent, and suggestive." Its sentiments were such as are now accepted by fair-minded men as to the rights and relations of our adopted fellow-citizens.

In 1838 Mr. Boyd established a branch house in New Orleans. His second son, James Patten, who had served him for five years as clerk, entered into partnership with him, and managed the New Orleans house until, at his death, May 30, 1843, the branch was discontinued.

In April, 1843, Mr. Boyd visited Indiana, to inspect the cannel-coal mines, of Cannelton. He bought an interest in the American Cannel Company.

His son Frederick went out first as clerk, afterwards as partner with his father, and became manager, a position which he occupied until about 1860. Mr. Boyd continued to coöperate with the company in mining and cotton manufacturing at Cannelton until 1852. He visited the town frequently, encouraged the enterprises of the population, and raised funds for the erection of its churches and schools.

He retired from active business about 1852; his wife survived him nearly nineteen years. Both are buried in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, of which Mr. Boyd was one of the original incorporators. According to the Mt. Auburn register of interments, on the 6th of July, 1832, an infant child of James Boyd was buried in Lot 182, Mountain avenue. It was the first burial made in the cemetery. Of their family of eleven children but three are living.

Francis, born May 2, 1816, was educated in the Boston Grammar-

schools and at the English High School, from which he graduated in 1831; he received his mercantile training in the office of Josiah Bradlee & Co., one of the old merchant firms of Boston. In 1840 Francis established the commission and shipping house of Boyd & Frothingham. Frederick, born April 29, 1824, has been referred to. John Curry, born April 25, 1820, succeeded his father as senior member of the firm. He, with Alexander, born Feb. 13, 1830, composed the firm known as James Boyd & Sons. John Curry died May 12, 1862. Alexander succeeded him, and he formed a co-partnership with Michael J. Ward, who had been employed in the store as clerk from boyhood.

On Aug. 30, 1859, John Curry obtained a patent for his invention of copper-riveted fire-engine hose, made of a heavy woven fabric of cotton with India-rubber or other water-proof material.

Not a note or claim against the house of James Boyd or James Boyd & Sons was ever dishonored during its existence of nearly sixty years.

Three other of the children died when quite young. Those who reached maturity are James Patten, born May 16, 1818. William, born Dec. 3, 1822, learned the saddlery and harness trade, became a partner with his father; died Sept. 19, 1847. Margaret Curry, born Sept. 8, 1826, married Edward Wyman, of Boston; she died on March 22, 1854. Jane Louisa, born Sept. 1, 1833, died on Oct. 14, 1857.

James Boyd wrote much and delivered many public speeches.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF OUR OWN TIMES.

SKETCHES OF REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF OUR OWN TIMES.

JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY.

"I hate his Irish Nationalism, but I love his character and his poetry. He is your foremost man in America." This is a scholarly Anglo-American's estimate of John Boyle O'Reilly, the brilliant Irish patriot, poet, journalist, and orator. Thus regarded by a representative political opponent, who shall estimate his place in the hearts of that great constituency, coextensive not alone with America, but with the English speech, who love as life itself the cause he so worthily stands for?

John Boyle O'Reilly was born at Dowth Castle, County Meath, Ireland, on June 28, 1844. His father, William David O'Reilly, was master of the Netterville Institution, and was a fine scholar with a strong mathematical bent. His mother, Eliza Boyle, was nearly related to Col. John Allen, a famous name among the Irish rebels of '98. He commanded a company in the French legion in the siege of Astorga, and risked his life to plant the French flag on the ramparts. The fine literary taste of this gifted mother became talent, nay, genius, in the son. Her passionate patriotism was reproduced in him intensified. Some of John Boyle O'Reilly's sweetest poems are of his much-loved and unforgotten mother, who suffered with his dangers and sorrows, but was not spared to enjoy his triumphs. She died while he was in prison; and shall we err in believing that anxiety for her favorite son, the successive shocks of his arrest, trial, and death-sentence, had a share in bringing her to a premature grave?

But we anticipate. Young O'Reilly had from his father that thorough training in the foundation studies by which Old-World lads

of fourteen are in point of real education ahead of American boys of eighteen. At an early age the future journalist learned type-setting in the office of the Drogheda "Argus." Afterwards we find him earning his living as a short-hand reporter on newspapers in various English cities.

He joined the Fenian movement at its inception. "A desperate game, that Fenianism!" one said to him a few years ago. "Yes," he answered, with thoughtful face and glowing eyes; "they could only say to us, 'Come, boys, it is prison or death; but it is for Ireland,' and we came." And he looked as if he would gladly go the same perilous road again at the same appeal.

In 1863 O'Reilly returned to Ireland and enlisted in the Tenth Hussars, in which he spent three years, furthering the revolutionary cause and mastering the art of war for future use. In 1866, on the secret evidence of the informer, he was arrested in Dublin, tried by special military commission for treason, in company with Sergeant-Major McCarthy and Corporal Thomas Chambers, and sentenced to twenty years' penal servitude. For the next two years he, with the two others named, was an inmate of the imperial prisons of England at Pentonville, Millbank, Chatham, Portsmouth, Dartmoor, and Portland. In October, 1867, he was transported to the penal colony of Western Australia, with sixty other political prisoners. In February, 1869, he escaped from the penal colony in a boat, assisted by the Rev. Patrick McCabe, a Catholic priest stationed in his district, and some other devoted Irish-Australians. He was picked up at sea, after many hardships ashore and afloat, by the American whaling bark "Gazelle," commanded by Captain David R. Gifford, of New Bedford, who treated him with the greatest kindness for the six months he remained on board, and who lent him twenty guineas (all the money he had with him) when they separated off the Cape of Good Hope.

Captain Gifford put O'Reilly on board another American ship (the "Sapphire," of Boston, bound to Liverpool), off the Cape. This vessel carried him safely to England, where, by the aid of her Yankee officers, he was shipped as an American sailor on board the

"Bombay," of Bath, Me. (Capt. Frank Jordan), which landed him in Philadelphia in November, 1869. He was twenty-five years of age, strong and hopeful; but he did not know a single soul on the American continent.

Need we say how O'Reilly gratefully kept the thought of Captain Gifford in his heart. His first book, "Songs from the Southern Seas," published in Boston in 1873, bears a touching dedication to Capt. David R. Gifford. The saddest part of it was, however, that the book reached his dwelling just two hours after his death. "A Tribute Too Late," wrote O'Reilly, at the head of one of the most touching memorials that was ever penned.

O'Reilly landed in Philadelphia on Nov. 23, 1869, and made application for American citizenship the same day, at the United States Court in that city. He made but a brief stay here; then went on to New York, where he gave a lecture and wrote some articles for the press. Thence he came to Boston on the 2d of January, 1870. He accompanied the Fenian raid into Canada in the same year, and sent descriptive letters thereof to the Boston papers. In the summer of 1870 he secured editorial employment on the "Pilot;" and, in his intervals of leisure, began to give to the world, in poems of singular strength, depth, and beauty, the results of the action, observation, and endurance of the crowded years of his short existence. His Australian poems glowed with color and throbbed with life. He was recognized at once as a new and original presence in the literary world. Horace Greeley was much taken with O'Reilly's personality and work, and some of the latter's best narrative poems appeared in the New York "Tribune." The "Dark Blue," the magazine of the University of Oxford, England, gladly welcomed him to its exclusive pages, till it found out that he was a Fenian and an ex-political convict. He became a contributor to the "Galaxy," "Scribner's," the "Atlantic Monthly," "Harper's," and others of the best American literary publications.

Emphatically a man's man, his frank, earnest, and attractive personality, his broad humanity, added to his eminent literary gifts, drew to him the admiration and friendship of Wendell Phillips, John

Greenleaf Whittier, William Lloyd Garrison, and others of God's noblemen in New England. It is pleasant to add here that this Irishman, who himself was the victim of tyranny, has a heart for oppressed people everywhere, and has won in the affections of the colored people of America, by his outspoken and sympathetic advocacy of their interests, a place very near the three great names above mentioned.

John Boyle O'Reilly has done much in his own single person to destroy the anti-Irish prejudices that lingered in New England long after they had practically disappeared from the rest of the country, as the snow-drifts linger in the clefts of her stony-hearted old hills. He has made plain to the nation, as well as to the rather timid and self-distrustful New England Irish themselves, that the least part of the Irish strength in that section is in mere force of numbers.

In 1876 Mr. O'Reilly, already for some years editor of the "Pilot," became its proprietor, with Archbishop Williams. His paper is universally regarded as a foremost exponent of Irish-American thought, and as one of the stanchest and most capable defenders of Catholic interests. A live newspaper, it has unique features of literary and domestic interest; and such competent judges as the New York "Independent" and the Springfield "Republican" declare that some of the best poetry of the day appears in the "Pilot." In journalism, as out of it, Mr. O'Reilly is a faithful friend and a courteous and magnanimous opponent.

In the midst of his journalistic work — and every detail of his paper has the benefit of his personal supervision — Mr. O'Reilly has brought out four volumes of poems, as follows: "Songs of the Southern Seas," 1873; "Songs, Legends, and Ballads," 1878; "Statues in the Block," 1881; and "In Bohemia," 1886. All these books have gone through many editions.

This is not the place for a critical estimate of Mr. O'Reilly's rank as a poet. The critical mind is debauched in this day of literary small things by the habit of solemn contemplation and silly over-praise of trifles. We turn our backs on the great literary standards,

put on our keenest magnifying-glasses, and spend precious hours in ascertaining the relative size of a crowd of pigmies. The great words "poet," "genius," "literary immortality," and the like, are flying about with such childish recklessness and lack of sense of proportion, that when a true poet, a real genius, appears, we are all out of language. Let us be honest. We have as yet no *great* poets in America. But of the small number of our true poets, John Boyle O'Reilly is one of the two or three who have the divine fire, whose words are in the hearts of the people, and who give promise of becoming great.

He has written a novel, "Moondyne," based on his Australian experience, which is dramatic, forceful, as all his work is. It has had seven large editions. He has also edited a number of works, and prefaced not a few, among the latter George Makepeace Towle's "Young People's History of Ireland" (Lee & Shepard, Boston), and Justin McCarthy's "Ireland's Cause and England's Parliament," just published by the Ticknors, Boston. He has several works in preparation, among them "The Country with a Roof," an allegory, illustrating the defects in the American social system; "The Evolution of Straight Weapons," which covers the whole ground of athletics; and a work on the material resources of Ireland.

For the past decade Mr. O'Reilly has been in great demand as a lecturer, and has been the chosen spokesman of the city of his home on some notable occasions. The best, perhaps, of his orations is "The Common Citizen Soldier," delivered in Boston on Memorial day, 1886.

He is a famous athlete, and the serious, humane, and patriotic purpose which underlies all the doings of this man, who is making the most of his life, can be found even in his pastimes.

Mr. O'Reilly is one of the founders, and was the president, of the Papyrus Club, which brings together a rather striking group of authors, artists, musicians, and actors; and he is a member of the St. Botolph, the Round Table, and other literary clubs of the modern Athens. He is blessed with a charming wife and children. "Her rare and loving judgment has been a standard I have tried to reach,"

writes the poet, inscribing to this gifted wife his "Songs, Legends, and Ballads."

What is the secret of the marvellous success of this man, not yet at his prime, who, little more than a decade and a half ago, was a friendless, penniless, political refugee? It is not native genius alone, nor patience and method, those best allies of genius, nor vigorous health, nor an impressive and pleasing personality. It is sterling character, which, when all is said and done, must ever outshine the dazzle of natural gifts or shrewd achievements.

"It is sad to see the man overshadowed by the artisan." "I have never seen," said the subject of this sketch, "a human being in whose individuality I did not find something to respect." That earnest and reverent sympathy with all humanity is the key-note of his character and the secret of his wide-reaching influence, and the popular affection which he won in overflowing measure. He is generous; he has a long memory for kindnesses and a short one for injuries; he delights in others' gifts and successes. The literary men and women, the journalists, artists, musicians, and business men who owe their first fortunate impulse to his direction, or who have had his substantial aid over rough places, would make, if gathered together, a large and respectable assemblage. It is much to say of any man what is true of him, that he is most loved and honored by those who have known him longest and nearest.

And now, our last word of him must be as our first has been — of his work for Ireland. Through voice, through pen, through worldly substance, through the flame enkindled from his own heart in the hearts of others, he has labored unweariedly all these years for the cause of Irish freedom — that holy cause, for which he offered life itself when life was new and sweet. "For Ireland," that is the thread of gold which runs through all he writes and does.

> "For thee the past and future days; for thee
> The will to trample wrong and strike for slaves;
> For thee the hope that ere mine arm be weak
> And ere my heart be dry may close the strife

In which thy colors shall be borne through fire,
And all thy griefs washed out in manly blood,
And I shall see thee crowned and bound with love,
Thy strong sons round thee guarding thee."

May the patriot-poet's hope soon be realized, and may God spare him many years thereafter to the causes that need him and the hearts that love him!

. . . . . .

When the sketch above was written, in January, 1888, no man of all the men who were spending themselves in the struggle for Ireland's freedom seemed likelier to live till the radiance was full upon her

"Of that white noon, when men shall call her queen."

"I am as strong as a tree," he was wont to say. And he fell like a tree, lightning-smitten.

Early on the morning of Sunday, August 10, people were massed in front of the bulletin boards on Newspaper Row, Boston, gazing with horror and incredulity at this terse announcement: "JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY DIED THIS MORNING AT HULL."

"Impossible!" cried those who had seen him in the full strength and splendor of his noble manhood twelve hours before.

"How did it come to pass?" men asked each other with broken voices, a few hours later, as the dreadful tidings passed from lip to lip, and thousands of homes were mourning as if bereaved of a beloved son, through the blow that had desolated his.

His nearest and dearest had no premonition of the coming anguish. The last week of his life was the most crowded. He was on the reception committee for the Grand Army encampment in Boston.

The Wednesday before he died he umpired under a blazing sun the annual Irish Athletic Games at Highland Grove, Boston. He had been somewhat overcome by the heat, but rallied, and was early at "The Pilot" office next morning and but little absent from his desk the two days following.

He was bringing out a Grand Army number of "The Pilot." He held his pen for the last time in the service of the country of his adoption, the country which he loved and served with a whole-hearted affection, and which held him in her heart among her noblest and best defenders.

On Saturday, August 9, he spent the morning in "The Pilot" office as usual, taking thought, in the midst of his work and care, for arrangements that all his employés might have good places for a view of the G.A.R. procession on Tuesday. He was apparently well, but evidently tired. He took an early boat to his summer residence in Hull. His little daughters met him at the landing, and many passengers on the same boat recall his affectionate merriment with the little ones as they went on together to his lovely summer home. Towards evening a friend went by and saw him trimming the flowers and shrubs in the garden that he had planted and tended with so much pleasure.

The next morning the streets of Boston were ringing with the news of his death; and the people weeping in the churches, as the priests asked from the altars prayers for his soul.

This is how the end came: He had been suffering for several nights from insomnia, and on Saturday night walked a long way with his brother-in-law, Mr. John R. Murphy, who had been spending the evening with him, in the hope that physical fatigue would induce the needed sleep. In his absence Mrs. O'Reilly, who is an invalid, went to bed. Waking between two and three A.M. she saw that her husband had not retired, and looking into the apartment adjoining found him apparently asleep. She spoke, but he did not answer. She touched him, but he did not move. Thoroughly frightened, she sent a servant for the family physician, Dr. Litchfield, who came in all haste, and did everything possible. It was too late

to save the precious life. He revived a little, showed consciousness, recognized by pressure of his hand his little daughters at his bedside, murmured a few half-articulate words, and gave up his brave Christian soul to God. The immediate cause of his death was heart-failure.

The sketch which it is our sad duty to supplement was written early in January, 1888.

He published one book more, — his last, — "Athletics and Manly Sports," in the spring of 1888, with the firm of Ticknor & Co. In May of that year he made a trip to the Lake of the Dismal Swamp, Virginia, with his friend the Hon. Edward A. Moseley, of Washington, D.C., and embodied his experiences in a magnificent illustrated sketch in the "Boston Sunday Herald." This, with others of his out-door sketches, was embodied in the second edition of his "Athletics and Manly Sports."

He wrote, by request of the colored citizens of Boston, the poem for the unveiling of the Crispus Attucks Monument on Boston Common, November, 1888. The memory of the negro proto-martyr of American independence stirred his heart to its very depths, and evoked a poem which ranks among his greatest, and indeed among the greatest of the past decade. We would rank it with his "Wendell Phillips," his "Exile of the Gael" (written for St. Patrick's day, 1887, the 150th anniversary of the Charitable Irish Society of Boston), and "The Pilgrim Fathers," written for the unveiling of the Pilgrim's Monument, at Plymouth, Aug. 1, 1889; — though perhaps to a multitude of his readers in America this last-named poem will be accounted the high-water mark of his poetic achievements.

That he, an Irishman and a Catholic, should have been chosen to commemorate the landing of the Pilgrims, shows not only the popular esteem of his poetic gift, not only his place in the American people's affection, but their trust in his rectitude, his sense of justice, and breadth of vision. He spoke where Longfellow, had he been spared, or Whittier or Holmes, had not the infirmities of age made them shrink from the task involved, might have been chosen;

for he came next to these great names in the love of New England and America; and firm Catholic and fervent Irishman as he was, no man ever more justly estimated nor eloquently extolled the Pilgrim Fathers' share in the building of the nation.

We append the poem.

THE PILGRIM FATHERS.

"Let it not be grievous unto you that you have been instruments to break the ice for others who come after with less difficulty; the honor shall be yours to the world's end."— *Letter from London to the Pilgrims, 1620.* (*Bradford's Hist.*)

"I charge you before God that you follow me no farther than you have seen me follow the Lord Jesus Christ. If God reveal anything to you by any other instrument of his, be as ready to receive it as ever you were to receive any truth by my ministry; for I am verily persuaded, I am very confident, the Lord has more truths yet to break forth out of his Holy Word."— *Rev. John Robinson's Farewell to the Pilgrims of Leyden in Holland, 1609.*

"The hospitals (of England) are full of the ancient, . . . the almshouses are filled with old laborers. Many there are who get their living with bearing burdens; but more are fain to burden the land with their whole bodies. Neither come these straits upon men always through intemperance, ill husbandry, indiscretion, etc.; but even the most wise, sober, and discreet men go often to the wall when they have done their best. . . . The rent-taker lives on sweet morsels, but the rent-payer eats a dry crust often with watery eyes."— *Robert Cushman, Plymouth, 1621.* (*Chronicles of the Pilgrims.*)

"We are all freeholders; the rent day doth not trouble us."— *Letter of William Hilton from Plymouth, 1621.* (*Young's Chronicles.*)

One righteous word for Law — the common will;
One living truth of faith — God regnant still;
One primal test of Freedom — all combined;
One sacred Revolution — change of mind;
One trust unfailing for the night and need —
The tyrant-flower shall cast the freedom-seed.

So held they firm, the Fathers aye to be,
From home to Holland, Holland to the sea —
Pilgrims for manhood, in their little ship,
Hope in each heart and prayer on every lip.
They could not live by king-made codes and creeds;
They chose the path where every footstep bleeds.
Protesting, not rebelling; scorned and banned;
Through pains and prisons harried from the land;
Through double exile, — till at last they stand
Apart from all, — unique, unworldly, true,
Selected grain to sow the earth anew;
A winnowed part — a saving remnant they;
Dreamers who work — adventurers who pray!

What vision led them? Can we test their prayers?
Who knows they saw no empire in the West?
The later Puritans sought land and gold,

And all the treasures that the Spaniard told.
What line divides the Pilgrim from the rest?

We know them by the exile that was theirs;
Their justice, faith, and fortitude attest;
And those long years in Holland, when their band
Sought humble living in a stranger's land.
They saw their England covered with a weed
Of flaunting lordship both in court and creed.
With helpless hands they watched the error grow,
Pride on the top and impotence below;
Indulgent nobles, privileged and strong,
A haughty crew to whom all rights belong:
The bishops arrogant, the courts impure,
The rich conspirators against the poor;
The peasant scorned, the artisan despised;
The all-supporting workers lowest prized.
They marked those evils deepen year by year:
The pensions grow, the freeholds disappear,
Till England meant but monarch, prelate, peer.
At last, the Conquest! Now they know the word;
The Saxon tenant and the Norman Lord!
No longer Merrie England: now it meant
The payers and the takers of the rent;
And rent exacted not from lands alone—
All rights and hopes must centre in the throne;
Law-tithes for prayer—their souls were not their own!

Then o'er the brim the bitter waters welled;
The mind protested and the soul rebelled.
And yet, how deep the bowl, how slight the flow!
A few brave exiles from their country go;
A few strong souls whose rich affections cling,
Though cursed by clerics, hunted by the king.
Their last sad vision on the Grimsby strand,
Their wives and children kneeling on the sand.
Then twelve slow years in Holland—changing years—
Strange ways of life—strange voices in their ears;
The growing children learning foreign speech;
And growing, too, within the heart of each
A thought of further exile—of a home
In some far land—a home for life and death
By their hands built, in equity and faith.

And then the preparation—the heart-beat
Of wayfarers who may not rest their feet;
Their Pastor's blessing—the farewells of some
Who stayed in Leyden. Then the sea's wide blue!—
"They sailed," writ one, "and as they sailed they knew,
That they were Pilgrims!"

On the wintry main
God flings their lives as farmers scatter grain.
His breath propels the winged seed afloat;
His tempests swerve to spare the fragile boat;
Before his prompting terrors disappear;
He points the way while patient seamen steer;
Till port is reached, nor North, nor South, but HERE!

Here, where the shore was rugged as the waves,
Where frozen nature dumb and leafless lay,
And no rich meadows bade the Pilgrims stay,
Was spread the symbol of the life that saves:
To conquer first the outer things; to make
Their own advantage, unallied, unbound;
Their blood the mortar, building from the ground;
Their cares the statutes, making all anew;
To learn to trust the many, not the few;
To bend the mind to discipline; to break
The bonds of old convention, and forget
The claims and barriers of class; to face
A desert land, a strange and hostile race,
And conquer both to friendship by the debt
That Nature pays to justice, love, and toil.

Here, on this rock, and on this sterile soil,
Began the kingdom, not of kings, but men;
Began the making of the world again.
Here centuries sank, and from the hither brink
A new world reached and raised an old-world link,
When English hands, by wider vision taught,
Threw down the feudal bars the Normans brought,
And here revived, in spite of sword and stake,
Their ancient freedom of the Wapentake!
Here struck the seed — the Pilgrims' rootless town,
Where equal rights and equal bonds were set,
Where all the people equal-franchised met;
Where doom was writ of privilege and crown;
Where human breath blew all the idols down;
Where crests were nought, where vulture flags were furled,
And common men began to own the world!

All praise to others of the vanguard then!
To Spain, to France; to Baltimore and Penn;
To Jesuit, Quaker, — Puritan and Priest;
Their toil be crowned — their honors be increased!
We slight no true devotion, steal no fame
From other shrines to gild the Pilgrims' name.
As time selects, we judge their treasures heaped;
Their deep foundations laid; their harvest reaped;

Their primal mode of liberty; their rules
Of civil right; their churches, courts, and schools;
Their freedom's very secret here laid down, —
The spring of government is the little town!
They knew that streams must follow to a spring;
And no stream flows from township to a king.

Give praise to others, early-come or late,
For love and labor on our ship of state;
But this must stand above all fame and zeal:
The Pilgrim Fathers laid the ribs and keel.
On their strong lines we base our social health, —
The man — the home — the town — the commonwealth!

Unconscious builders? Yea; the conscious fail!
Design is impotent if Nature frown.
No deathless pile has grown from intellect.
Immortal things have God for architect,
And men are but the granite he lays down.
Unconscious? Yea! They thought it might avail
To build a gloomy creed about their lives,
To shut out all dissent; but nought survives
Of their poor structure; and we know to-day
Their mission was less pastoral than lay —
More Nation-seed than Gospel-seed were they!

The Faith was theirs: the time had other needs.
The salt they bore must sweeten worldly deeds.
There was a meaning in the very wind
That blew them here so few, so poor, so strong,
To grapple concrete work, nor abstract wrong.
Their saintly Robinson was left behind
To teach by gentle memory; to shame
The bigot spirit and the word of flame;
To write dear mercy in the Pilgrims' law;
To lead to that wide faith his soul foresaw, —
That no dejected race in darkness delves;
There are no Gentiles, but they make themselves;
That men are one of blood and one of spirit;
That one is as the whole, and all inherit!

On all the story of a life or race,
The blessing of a good man leaves its trace.
Their Pastor's word at Leyden here sufficed:
"But follow me as I have followed Christ!"
And, "I believe there is more truth to come!"

O gentle soul, what future age shall sum
The sweet incentive of thy tender word!
Thy sigh to hear of conquest by the sword·

"How happy to convert, and not to slay!"
When valiant Standish killed the chief at bay.
To such as thee the Fathers owe their fame;
The Nation owes a temple to thy name.
Thy teaching made the Pilgrims kindly, free —
All that the later Puritans should be.
Thy pious instinct marks their destiny.
Thy love won more than force or arts adroit —
It writ and kept the deed with Massasoit;
It earned the welcome Samoset expressed;
It lived again in Eliot's loving breast;
It filled the Compact which the Pilgrims signed —
Immortal scroll! the first where men combined
From one deep lake of common blood to draw
All rulers, rights, and potencies of law.

When waves of ages have their motive spent,
Thy sermon preaches in this Monument,
Where Virtue, Courage, Law, and Learning sit;
Calm Faith above them, grasping Holy Writ;
White hand upraised o'er beauteous, trusting eyes,
And pleading finger pointing to the skies!

The past is theirs — the future ours; and we
Must learn and teach. O, may our record be
Like theirs, a glory, symbolled in a stone,
To speak as this speaks, of our labors done.
They had no model! but they left us one.

Severe they were; but let him cast the stone
Who Christ's dear love dare measure with his own.
Their strict professions were not cant nor pride.
Who calls them narrow, let his soul be wide!
Austere, exclusive — ay, but with their faults,
Their golden probity mankind exalts.

They never lied in practice, peace, or strife;
They were no hypocrites; their faith was clear;
They feared too much some sins men ought to fear:
The lordly arrogance and avarice,
And vain frivolity's besotting vice;
The stern enthusiasm of their life
Impelled too far, and weighed poor nature down;
They missed God's smile, perhaps, to watch his frown.
But he who digs for faults shall resurrect
Their manly virtues born of self-respect.
How sum their merits? They were true and brave;
They broke no compact and they owned no slave;
They had no servile order, no dumb throat;

They trusted first the universal vote;
The first were they to practise and instil
The rule of law and not the rule of will;
They lived one noble test: who would be freed
Must give up all to follow duty's lead.
They made no revolution based on blows,
But taught one truth that all the planet knows,
That all men think of, looking on a throne —
The people may be trusted with their own!

In every land wherever might holds sway
The Pilgrims' leaven is at work to-day.
The "Mayflower's" cabin was the chosen womb
Of light predestined for the nations' gloom.
God grant that those who tend the sacred flame
May worthy prove of their Forefathers' name!
More light has come, — more dangers, too, perplex;
New prides, new greeds, our high condition vex.
The Fathers fled from feudal lords, and made
A freehold state: may we not retrograde
To lucre-lords and hierarchs of trade.

May we, as they did, teach in court and school,
There must be classes, but no class shall rule:
The sea is sweet, and rots not like the pool.
Though vast the token of our future glory,
Though tongue of man hath told not such a story, —
Surpassing Plato's dream, More's phantasy, — still we
Have no new principles to keep us free.
As Nature works with changeless grain on grain,
The truths the Fathers taught we need again.
Depart from this, though we may crowd our shelves
With codes and precepts for each lapse and flaw,
And patch our moral leaks with statute law,
We cannot be protected from ourselves!
Still must we keep in every stroke and vote
The law of conscience that the Pilgrims wrote;
Our seal their secret: LIBERTY CAN BE;
THE STATE IS FREEDOM IF THE TOWN IS FREE.
The death of nations in their work began;
They sowed the seed of federated Man.
Dead nations were but robber-holds; and we
The first battalion of Humanity!
All living nations, while our eagles shine,
One after one shall swing into our line;
Our freeborn heritage shall be the guide
And bloodless order of their regicide;
The sea shall join, not limit; mountains stand
Dividing farm from farm, not land from land.

O People's Voice! when farthest thrones shall hear;
When teachers own; when thoughtful rabbies know;
When artists' minds in world-wide symbol show;
When serfs and soldiers their mute faces raise;
When priests on grand cathedral altars praise;
When pride and arrogance shall disappear,
The Pilgrim's Vision is accomplished here!

His next appearance as the poet of a great public occasion was at the opening of the American Catholic University, Washington, D.C., Nov. 13, 1889. This was the culmination of the observance of the Centenary of the Catholic Church in the United States, which had begun in Baltimore on Sunday, November 10. Mr. O'Reilly attended the Catholic Congress held on the two intervening days, and at the banquet following the university dedication, in presence of two cardinals and the whole American episcopate, the President of the United States, and the principal federal officials, read the poem he had prepared for the occasion, "From the Heights." He was the only layman, except the President and the Secretary of State, invited to speak in that august assemblage.

In the spring of 1890 Mr. O'Reilly made a lecturing tour to the far West, winning everywhere fresh laurels and troops of friends. Perhaps his last work outlined was a lecture based on this trip, which he intended to give for the first time early this fall, in aid of the projected Catholic Home for Immigrant Girls at East Boston.

He spoke in public for the last time at the meeting of the Committee on the Catholic Congress of 1893, held at the Parker House, July 25. He was keenly interested in the proposed Catholic educational exhibit at the World's Fair, in Chicago, in 1893, and was actively furthering it at the time of his death. So was he called away in the very fulness of religious, humane, and patriotic endeavors, as to his public life, and in the midst of deeds of kindness and self-sacrifice on that side of his existence of which the world knew little.

John Boyle O'Reilly was an earnest, uncompromising Catholic. In his religious life he did not confine himself to the bare essentials

of practical Catholicity, but approached the sacraments in his parish church at regular intervals, and was a most generous contributor in money and services to every work of religion, education, and charity.

Notre Dame University, Indiana, in 1882, and Georgetown University of the Jesuits at its Centenary in 1889, conferred on him the degree of LL.D., in recognition of his services to the Catholic cause.

"His value to the Catholic community cannot be overestimated, and will never be fully realized till he is gone," said a prominent New England priest to the writer, a few weeks before the lamented death.

Cardinal Gibbons said, at the news of John Boyle O'Reilly's death: "It is a public calamity — not only a loss to the country, but a loss to the Church, and to humanity in general."

Archbishop Ryan, of Philadelphia, said: "Humanity can ill spare such a man as John Boyle O'Reilly from its foremost ranks."

It was in character that John Boyle O'Reilly was supremely great and noble; and in his estimate of men and women he was wont to set character above all else.

The dominant trait in his own character was mercy. He not merely forgave his enemies: he forgot their injuries to him. The sufferings he endured for his country in English prisons and penal settlements, which would have hardened and embittered a lesser man, only deepened his fellow-feeling for the oppressed, and roused in him a feeling of pitying wonder for the agents of such oppression. He had a just man's stern condemnation for the English Government's iniquities to Ireland. He had nothing but kindliness in his heart for the English people. When the sufferings he endured for Ireland had wrought their perfect work in him, Ireland gave him to Humanity.

He was the sympathizing, helpful brother of the Russian exile, the Indian ryot, and the ostracized American negro.

The mercy that ruled his attitude to nations and causes was still more beautifully and tenderly manifested in his dealings with individuals. "Conquer by magnanimity" was his watchword with his editorial associates, both for their personal practice and their

guidance in journalism. He would not have kept a vindictive man or woman in his employment.

He never attributed mean or malicious motives. He made excuses for the most evil-looking acts. He not alone never wilfully wounded any one's feelings: he never wounded any one's vanity. Cardinal Newman once gave this definition of a gentleman: "He is merciful to the absurd." John Boyle O'Reilly was one of the few men in whom it was realized. He had the finest tact, the most delicate sensibilities. His loves and his friendships but strengthened with time. As the rector of St. Mary's, Charlestown, the Rev. John W. McMahon, truly said: "He was a good husband, a good father, a good Catholic, and a good man."

As part of his own befitting eulogy, we may well quote the poem he wrote for Wendell Phillips: —

WENDELL PHILLIPS.

What, shall we mourn? For the prostrate tree that sheltered the green young wood?
For the fallen cliff that fronted the sea, and guarded the fields from the flood?
For the eagle that died in the tempest, afar from its eyrie's brood?

Nay, not for these shall we weep; for the silver cord must be worn,
And the golden fillet shrink back at last, and the dust to its earth return,
And tears are never for those who die with their face to the duty done;
But we mourn for the fledglings left on the waste, and the fields where the wild waves run.

From the midst of the flock he defended the brave one has gone to his rest;
And the tears of the poor he befriended their wealth of affection attest;
From the midst of the people is stricken a symbol they daily saw.
Set over against the law books of a higher than human law,
For his life was a ceaseless protest, and his voice was a prophet's cry
To be true to the truth and faithful, though the world were arrayed for the lie.

From the hearing of those who hated the threatening voice has passed;
But the lives of those who believe to the death are not blown like a leaf on the blast.
A sower of infinite seed was he, a woodman that hewed to the light,
Who dared to be traitor to Union when Union was traitor to Right!

"Fanatic!" the insects hissed, till he taught them to understand
That the highest crime may be written in the highest law of the land.
"Disturber!" and "Dreamer!" the Philistines cried, when he preached an ideal creed,
Till they learned that the men who have changed the world, with the world have disagreed;
That the remnant is right, when the masses are led like sheep to the pen;
For the instinct of equity slumbers till roused by instinctive men.

It is not enough to win rights from a king and write them down in a book;
New men, new lights; and the fathers' code the sons may never brook.
What is liberty now were license then; their freedom our yoke would be;
And each new decade must have new men to determine its liberty.
Mankind is a marching army, with a broadening front the while;
Shall it crowd its bulk on the farm-paths, or clear to the outward file?
Its pioneers are those dreamers who heed neither tongue nor pen
Of the human spiders whose silk is wove from the lives of toiling men.

Come, brothers, here to the burial; but weep not, rather rejoice,
For his fearless life and his fearless death; for his unequalled voice,
Like a silver trumpet sounding the note of human right;
For his brave heart always ready to enter the weak one's fight;
For his soul unmoved by the mob's wild shout or the social sneer's disgrace;
For his free-born spirit that drew no line between class and creed and race.

Come, workers, here was a teacher, and the lesson he taught was good;
There are no classes or races, but one human brotherhood;
There are no creeds to be hated, no colors of skin debarred;
Mankind is one in its rights and wrongs — one right, one hope, one guard;
By his life he taught, by his death we learn the great reformer's creed;
The right to be free, and the hope to be just, and the guard against selfish greed.
And richest of all are the unseen wreaths on his coffin-lid laid down
By the toil-stained hands of workmen — their sob, their kiss, and their crown.

Space fails us even to indicate the messages of condolence received from all parts of America and Ireland on the news of his death.

The funeral of John Boyle O'Reilly took place from his parish church, St. Mary's, Charlestown, on Wednesday, August 13.

On the afternoon of the preceding day, his remains had been borne to the church by six men, who had been associates of the sorrows and dangers of his early manhood. They were O'Donovan Rossa, Jeremiah O'Donovan, Michael Fitzgerald, James A. Wren,

once a Fenian prisoner; Capt. Lawrence O'Brien, who escaped from prison in Ireland, way back in the fifties; and D. B. Cashman, who was with O'Reilly in Australia. The remains lay in state till the funeral, watched all night by the Sodalities of the parish and the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

This is an honor which the Church rarely gives to a layman. But the lamented dead deserved well of her. Patriot of two countries, poet, journalist, man of affairs — his eminence in every one of these characters redounded to the honor and served the interests of the Catholic Church, whose loyal son he was.

The beautiful, dark face was very sweet and peaceful. It wore in death the look familiar to those who knew him best in life — the patient, pathetic look into which it always settled in repose. On the pulseless breast rested a bunch of shamrocks, sent by an unknown mourner, who asked that place for them; and next nearest, as he would love to have it, the offering of the colored people of Boston, palm branches crossed on the coffin lid. A handful of loose, white roses lay at the foot of the coffin. Ranged just outside the sanctuary rail were the beautiful, symbolic floral tributes from associations and personal friends. In the centre stood the offering of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College, a tablet, with an open book, across whose white pages was wrought in violets this line from his "Wendell Phillips:" —

"A sower of infinite seed was he, a woodman that hewed to the light."

No man who ever died in Boston drew a more diversified gathering about his bier. There were hundreds of priests, there were Protestant ministers, there were Grand Army men and civilians, professional men, politicians, authors, journalists, musicians, actors, rich and poor, men of various creeds, colors, and ancestries, but all, in the tears that they shed together for John Boyle O'Reilly, knowing "no classes or races, but one human brotherhood."

At 10.30 the Solemn Mass of Requiem was begun, the Rev. J. W. McMahon, D.D., rector of St. Mary's, celebrant; the Rev. Charles O'Reilly, D.D., of Detroit, Mich., deacon; the

Rev. Richard Neagle, Chancellor of the Archdiocese of Boston, subdeacon; the Rev. W. J. Millorick, of Charlestown, was master of ceremonies; the Rev. P. H. Callanan, of Foxboro', Mass., and the Rev. Louis Walsh, of St. John's Seminary, Brighton, Mass., acolytes; the Rev. M. J. Doody, of Cambridge, censer-bearer.

Archbishop Williams, who had started for Boston directly the sad tidings reached him, was stopped at Albany, N.Y., by the tie-up on the Central Railroad, occasioned by the strike, and was unable to get through in time for the funeral.

The eulogy was given by the Rev. Robert Fulton, S.J., President of Boston College.

Father Fulton had known and loved John Boyle O'Reilly for twenty years. Many, as they gazed on the pale, grief-stricken face of the venerable priest, as he stood for many moments trying to control his utterance, remembered a mournful gathering, ten years ago, when Father Fulton, called from long service in Boston to another field of duty, received the farewells of his friends. John Boyle O'Reilly wrote a poem for the meeting, which he called "The Empty Niche." Why must we always turn to this man's own utterances for his most fitting eulogy? Who that was present on the day above referred to but recalled these lines, and their fitness to the infinitely sadder parting?

"The cold affection that plain duty breeds
May see its union severed and approve;
But when our bond is touched, it throbs and bleeds—
We pay no meed of duty, but of love.

"As creeping tendrils shudder from the stone,
The vines of love avoid the frigid heart;
The work men do is not their test alone,
The love they win is far the better chart."

How the dead had won that love was thrillingly shown by the shudder of grief and the wave of tears that ran over all that vast assemblage as Father Fulton raised his voice like a clarion, and the walls echoed back the terrible sentence, "John Boyle O'Reilly is dead."

After the sermon the last absolution was given, with voice broken with love and sorrow, by Father McMahon.

The choir sang Schmidt's Requiem, and after the Mass the "De Profundis."

The priests then arose and passed in single file about the coffin to look for the last time on their cherished friend, their ally and sustainer in every good work.

Then the coffin was moved out of the middle aisle and set close to the sanctuary rails, and all who wished were bidden to come and take leave of the departed. Then followed a scene unprecedented. Not only all who were in the church arose and claimed the sad privilege, but the multitudes on the streets without pressed in and would not be denied. For more than an hour they surged through the aisles and passed weeping before the coffin, till, finally, no sign of the long procession ending, the doors had to be closed, out of consideration for the mourners, and the remains removed to the hearse.

These were the honorary pall-bearers: Captain Hathaway; Patrick Donahoe; Patrick Maguire; Managing Editor John H. Holmes, of "The Herald;" Col. Charles H. Taylor; President T. B. Fitz, of the Catholic Union; Gen. Francis A. Walker; Gen. M. T. Donohoe, President of the Charitable Irish Society; Dr. J. A. McDonald; Health Commissioner George F. Babbitt; James Jeffrey Roche; and Thomas Brennan. The remains were carried by eight employés of "The Pilot."

Then, as the long procession moved slowly on to Calvary, traffic and movement ceased along the way, and the tens of thousands of strangers drawn thither for the Grand Army encampment gazed with clouded faces at Boston's mourning for the world's loss.

Arrived at Calvary, the priests gathered about the door of the receiving tomb, and Father J. W. McMahon conducted the last sad rites.[1]

[1] The final interment was made three months later in Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, Mass. The grave befits the man. It is on the highest point of the cemetery, overshadowed by a great boulder, nature's monument to the beloved dead.

Then the door was shut, and the sorrowing multitudes, trying to ease their hearts by interchange of sympathy on the common loss, and brokenly murmured reasons for each one's special sorrow, reluctantly left the dead. Never was mortal man laid to rest with more love and grief and honor than John Boyle O'Reilly.

KATHERINE E. CONWAY.

PATRICK A. COLLINS.

He is the foremost Democratic legislator in New England, and possesses many of the strongly marked characteristics of his race, combined with those of the true American citizen. His ability, both at the bar and in public life, has attracted the attention of all classes of citizens throughout the United States. His eloquence on the platform has been admired and praised by press and people at home and abroad. As a lawyer, he has distinguished himself by his successful management of many important cases which have involved large interests.

The story of his life is eventful. He was born near Fermoy, County Cork, Ireland, March 12, 1844; the same year, by the way, in which his compatriots, John Boyle O'Reilly and John E. Fitzgerald, were born. His parents were Bartholomew and Mary Leahey Collins. Patrick was the youngest of a large family, and his father died when he was an infant.

In 1848 his mother immigrated to America; first settled in Boston, afterwards in Chelsea. Young Collins attended the public schools of the latter place, but at the early age of twelve years obtained employment as an errand-boy in the office of a Boston lawyer. He left there to work in a Chelsea store, where he remained during the following winter. His brief experience in the law-office kindled within him a desire for the legal profession, and doubtless shaped his later course.

The family subsequently removed to the West, and at fourteen years of age he was delving in the coal-fields of Ohio; eight

years later he was an upholsterer in Boston, and a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; at twenty-six years, a member of the Massachusetts State Senate, to which body he was reëlected the following year; and in his fortieth year he was elected to Congress. He began life under the most unpromising circumstances: from the law-office and store, to the farm, coal-mine, machine-shop, and grindstone-mill of Ohio, he rose gradually, but positively, by hard work, patient and steady application, extensive reading, judicious cultivation, and careful development of innate talent, to an honorable and useful position. His sympathies have always been with the working-people, he having enjoyed their few attendant advantages and suffered their many hardships. In 1866 he joined the Fenian Brotherhood, serving the cause with voice and pen, and did effective work as an organizer.

He began the study of law in the following year. In 1870 he enjoyed the unique distinction of being the youngest member then elected to the State Senate. The excitement and fascination of political life, however, did not distract him from the study of law, as he graduated with honors from the Harvard Law School with the class of 1871. He was admitted to the Bar the same year, and has practised extensively ever since. During his service at the State House he became identified with most liberal and beneficent legislation, notably the ten-hour law, admission of Catholic clergymen to reformatory, correctional, and charitable institutions, abolition of a distinct oath for Catholics, the improvement and development of public parks in Boston, and also legislation favorable towards securing equal rights for foreign-born citizens. He was for many years a member of the Democratic City Central Committee of Boston, perfecting and strengthening the efficiency of that organization during his term as president, in 1873–4. He was for a time Judge-Advocate of the First Brigade, M.V.M.; and was appointed by Governor Gaston as Judge-Advocate-General of Massachusetts in 1875, whence comes his title of General. He was twice the Democratic candidate for State Auditor, and in 1881 was nominated for the position of Attorney-General. He was elected at



Patrick A. Collins

large from Massachusetts to the National Democratic Conventions of 1876, 1880, 1888, and 1892.

In 1880 he became a member of the Democratic State Committee, and was its chairman for ten years. General Collins was elected to represent the Fourth Massachusetts District in Congress in 1882, reëlected in 1884, and although early in 1886 he issued a letter declining to be considered as a candidate, he was, nevertheless, unanimously renominated and reëlected that year.

Notwithstanding his activity in American politics, much of his time and ability have been devoted to the cause of Ireland. His connection with the Fenian Brotherhood, from 1862 to 1870, secretary of the Philadelphia Convention, chairman of a subsequent one, and the distinction of being elected the first president of the Irish National Land League of America, — all bespeak his loyalty.

Charles Stewart Parnell, the great Irish leader, has repeatedly thanked General Collins for his valuable assistance rendered to suffering Erin, and at the League headquarters in Dublin his portrait hangs beside that of Parnell, to speak for the Irish in America.

In the summer of 1887 General Collins visited Ireland and England. He was received with a perfect ovation by the people everywhere, his fame having preceded him. In London a complimentary dinner was tendered him by Parnell, at which all members of the Irish Parliamentary party, as well as English and Scotch members, were present. He was also banqueted by the Lord Mayor of Dublin and Corporation, and the great and rare distinction of the freedom of the city for distinguished services was conferred upon him. In Cork he was also received with every mark of honor and esteem. He was an honored guest at the Ancients' ceremony of casting the dart, and at the festivities following.

In 1888 he peremptorily declined the use of his name for congressional honors. He was a member of the Judiciary Committee during his whole service in Congress, and was prominently engaged with many proposed acts of legislation; among others, the Bankruptcy Bill. He headed the Massachusetts delegation to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis in 1888; he was unanimously

chosen permanent chairman, and presented with the silver gavel which he wielded on that occasion.

The speech delivered by him upon taking the chair has been declared to be one of the best Democratic speeches of the last twenty-five years, being remarkable for the admirable condensed statement of Democratic principles contained in it.

The most influential speech ever made by Mr. Collins was at Albany, N.Y., July 29, 1884, when he addressed a great Democratic ratification meeting. At that time the Republican leaders were endeavoring to obtain the support of Irish Democrats by asserting that Mr. Cleveland was opposed to the Irish and Catholics. After refuting the charges against Mr. Cleveland, he said:

> I dislike exceedingly to descend to the level of those who have imported this race and religious issue into the canvass. But I would fail in my duty to myself if I failed to defend our candidate from misrepresentations so vile, and from charges so mean and mendacious. Those of us who were born in Ireland or spring from the Irish race are here to stay. Whatever our Irish affiliations, ties or affections may be — and I hope they are many — in American politics we are Americans, pure and simple. We ask nothing on account of our race or creed, and we submit to no slight or injury on account of either. We and our children and our children's children are here, merged in this great, free, composite nationality, true and loyal citizens of the State and Federal system, sharing in the burdens and the blessings of the freest people on earth. All we ask is equality for us and ours. The man who takes less or demands more is no true American. Those who seek to make us a clamoring class in the community seeking to use American political means to other than American ends, are merely inverting Know-nothingism and playing upon the impulses of men for their own selfish purposes. It is no compliment to us that schemers fancy we can be thus played upon.

He compared the records of both candidates for the presidency, and appealed to all Democrats to stand by their colors. This speech was circulated throughout the country to the extent of hundreds of thousands of copies, and it undoubtedly saved New York State to the Democracy, and as a result elected Grover Cleveland President.

As a leading lawyer, Mr. Collins has come into close relations with many business corporations. He is a director in the International Trust Company of this city, and also a director in the Massachusetts Central Insurance Company of Springfield, also in other corporations. He is a member of the Exchange and University clubs of Boston, and of the Manhattan and Democratic clubs of New York.

He has been the candidate of his party in the Massachusetts Legislature for United States Senator upon several occasions, and has just been appointed Consul-General of the United States at London, the leading position in the consular service.

Mr. Collins has resided at Mt. Ida, Dorchester, since 1887, having removed there from South Boston. There, with his devoted wife and three children, his best days of peace and happiness have been enjoyed within their home.

The following extract is from a recent tribute to him, and well expresses the sentiments of his countless admirers: —

> Like all truly great men, nothing is more remarkable about Collins than his utter lack of the ambition and the vanity of less gifted men. He has never looked or sought for honors or distinctions of any kind, and when they came unsolicited they made no change in him. Honors have sat lightly upon him. He is to-day, and must continue, a foremost man in the councils of his party, for in superb natural endowments he has hardly an equal and certainly no superior among the great political leaders of the day. Above all, he bears a character as free from taint as that of a Bayard. . . . His impartial judgment, his exalted and comprehensive political views, and his kindness, and I may almost say his sweetness, toward every man he meets, make him a unique figure among men. That tall form and broad, handsome brow, that winning smile and merry eye, belong to a man whose vast abilities are only surpassed by the delightful affability and gentleness of their possessor.

THE MOST REV. JOHN J. WILLIAMS.

The Most Rev. John J. Williams, the fourth Bishop and first Archbishop of Boston, was born in Boston, Mass., April 27, 1822. After the usual classical education in Montreal and at St. Sulpice in Paris, he was elevated to the priesthood by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick in 1843. Among his other missions was that of the chapel on Beach street, Boston (January, 1852), which had been built in 1850 to meet the increasing Catholic population in the vicinity of the South Cove. Under his ministration the congregation grew so rapidly that in one year it was found necessary to erect a large Gothic church, which was dedicated in 1855 by Bishop Fitzpatrick. The Very Rev. J. J. Williams was Vicar-General and pastor of this church at the time he was made Coadjutor Bishop of Boston, having also been rector of the old Cathedral in Franklin street, which was pulled down in the fall of 1860, the last Mass being celebrated on Sunday, September 16, of that year, on which occasion the present Archbishop acted as assistant priest. In 1866 the Very Rev. John J. Williams, on account of the failing health of Bishop Fitzpatrick, was appointed Coadjutor Bishop of Boston, with the right of succession. Bishop Fitzpatrick died on Feb. 13, 1866, and on March 11 of the same year Bishop Williams was consecrated at St. James' Church, of which he had been so long the pastor. From Oct. 19, 1869, to June 27, 1870, Bishop Williams was in Europe attending the Vatican Council. On May 2, 1875, he received the pallium at the hands of the late Cardinal M'Closkey. The Solemn High Mass was celebrated by Bishop McNierny of Albany, Bishop De Goesbriand of Burlington, Vt., preaching the sermon. It was the grandest religious ceremony ever seen in New England. On the same day the first American Cardinal celebrated his first Mass in Boston. The Cathedral of the Holy Cross was solemnly dedicated by Archbishop Williams, Dec. 8, 1875, the feast of the Immaculate Conception.

At the time of his consecration the diocese of Boston included all the State of Massachusetts. Since then the diocese of Springfield (including the counties of Berkshire, Franklin, Hampshire, Hampden, and Worcester) and part of the diocese of Providence (including Bristol, Barnstable, and part of Plymouth counties) were created. To-day the archdiocese of Boston has over one hundred and sixty churches, three hundred and twenty priests, and twenty-five thousand children in the parochial schools. The churches throughout the archdiocese are, for the most part, objects of pride to the Catholic heart, because of their beauty and elegance. After years of patient struggle, their financial condition is such as to warrant the belief that before many years have passed they will be entirely relieved of debt. Schools are multiplying every year; the sick, the orphan, and the outcast are provided for; while last, but not least, the new Seminary at Brighton is doing excellent work in preparing candidates for the work of the priesthood. This work has been for years the subject of the Archbishop's thoughts. Not a detail of its construction escaped his notice; and it stands to-day a monument to the zeal and piety of the clergy of Boston, their tribute of love and affection to their well-beloved Archbishop. In the building of the Cathedral he received valuable aid from the late Vicar-General P. F. Lyndon; but the Seminary is his own work, to which he has given his heart and brain.

PATRICK DONAHOE.

Patrick Donahoe, the founder of "The Pilot" and the Nestor of Catholic journalism in the United States, was born in Munnery, Parish of Kilmore, County Cavan, Ireland, March 17, 1814. He came to this country in 1825, and located in Boston. After a few years' schooling here, while still in his teens, he entered the printing office of the "Columbian Centinel," where he acquired the art of type-setting and other branches of the business. The prejudice was very great against Irish Catholics in those days, and amounted to almost

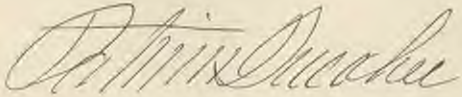
an exclusion from the social circle. There were but few Catholics in Boston at that time, and only one little church to accommodate the Catholics for miles around. In no way discouraged by the prevailing proscription, however, the youth fought his way until he reached manhood, all the time having in view the establishment of a paper to defend his religion and race; and the opportunity finally arrived.

"The Jesuit," a paper established by Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, was about to be discontinued, and Mr. Donahoe, with Mr. Devereaux, secured the paper, and changed the name to the "Literary and Catholic Sentinel." This paper did not prove successful, however, and was subsequently abandoned. Repulsed, but not defeated, Messrs. Donahoe and Devereaux, in a few years later, again began the publication of another Catholic paper, the Boston "Pilot," which, under his management, reached a popularity probably not surpassed by any Catholic or Irish paper on the continent. At the breaking out of the Civil War Mr. Donahoe took an active part in the organization of the Irish troops for the defence of the Union. He was treasurer of the funds for equipping and preparing the gallant old Irish Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Col. Thomas Cass, for service, and on the day of their departure presented the regiment with ten bags of gold, each containing one hundred gold dollars, — one gold dollar for each man.

He also assisted in the formation of the *Faugh-a-Ballagh*, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and aided the boys at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, during the early period of the war. His paper, the "Pilot," also took a leading part in encouraging and sustaining the Federal cause.

Mr. Donahoe accumulated a large fortune, notwithstanding he gave away large sums to various charitable purposes; to one institution alone, in Boston, he gave not far from ten thousand dollars. In 1872, St. John's Church, on Moon street, this city, was offered for sale, the congregation having purchased another on Hanover street. He saw the great need of a school in that section of the city, and purchased the building, and made it over to the Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams. On this estate he paid some six or





seven thousand dollars, interest on the original purchase ($20,000). His intention was to pay the purchase money, and he probably would have done so were it not for the great fire and other financial disasters. There is now a flourishing school in the building, of some nine or ten hundred children (girls), under the charge of the good Sisters of Notre Dame. Scarcely a church in New England that did not receive of his bounty. The poor priest from Ireland experienced his charity and hospitality. The American College at Rome, Mill Hill College, England, for the education of priests for the colored race, and other foreign institutions, partook of his charity.

The great fire in Boston in November, 1872, destroyed his splendid granite block, Franklin street, which cost to erect $150,000. His book stock, stereotype plates, etc., to the value of $100,000, were destroyed. Mr. Donahoe had a fine catalogue of Catholic works, and books relating to Ireland. All were swept away in a few hours. The building was one of the finest in the city. This was a terrible blow. The work of a lifetime swept away by the fire fiend! A few weeks after the great fire Mr. Donahoe was burnt out a second time; his bookstore on Washington street was destroyed in May, 1873.

Nothing daunted, Mr. Donahoe commenced to erect a suitable place for his business, and built a large and commodious structure on Boylston street, which he occupied in seven or eight months after the great November fire.

The severe financial losses which he incurred, however, were so extended that he was compelled to fail in business shortly afterwards. In addition to his large newspaper and publishing business, he had previously opened a private bank, where he took money on deposit. At the time of his failure he was indebted to depositors to the amount of $70,000.* His Grace Archbishop Williams came to the rescue, and purchased a three-fourths interest in "The Pilot."

* After Mr. Donahoe's failure a subscription was started to aid him in paying the depositors in his bank. The amount obtained was $2300, which was paid to the Archbishop for the purpose stated.

He placed it under the editorial and business management of John Boyle O'Reilly, and from that time forward yearly instalments from the earnings of the paper were paid to the depositors, until 1883, when the full principal was returned. The business adversity which Mr. Patrick Donahoe was subjected to was due to many unfortunate causes.

He was in the habit of assisting his friends by indorsing their paper, to enable them to carry on their business, and in this way he lost about $250,000. In the great Boston fire he lost over $350,000. To these may be added the losses of two other fires, which took away all his surplus capital. He had still the means to pay every dollar he owed, but when the panic came, and the friends who had lent him money to carry on his business were forced to call in their assets, he was compelled to go under. "The Pilot" office and bookstore, that cost, with fixtures, nearly $140,000, sold for $105,000, and the journal (worth $100,000), the machinery of which cost over $38,000, sold for $28,000. And so it was with his residence and other property which he had mortgaged after the fires to enable him to carry on his business, — they shrank in value so that they did not realize what they were mortgaged for.

Mr. Donahoe was twice married, first on November 23, 1836, and four children were the result of this union, one of whom survives. His second marriage occurred April 17, 1853; he has since become the father of three sons and one daughter, all of whom are living.

He has filled many positions of trust. He was one of the Board of Directors for Public Institutions for nine years, president of the Emigrant Savings Bank, president of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children, etc. The latter institution is partly indebted to him for the splendid building now situated on Harrison avenue, East Concord, and Stoughton streets.

After the death of John Boyle O'Reilly in 1890, Mr. Donahoe again became the owner of "The Pilot," and now publishes the same.

He is also engaged in the passenger and foreign exchange business, in which he has been interested for upwards of forty

years, and established "Donahoe's Magazine," which has attained a very large circulation, and is increasing in favor with the Irish people at home and abroad.

HUGH O'BRIEN.

Hon. Hugh O'Brien enjoys the proud distinction of having been elevated to the position of Mayor of Boston four successive years. During his administration he performed his duties fearlessly, faithfully, and well. Born in Ireland, July 13, 1827, his childhood was passed there until he was five years old, when he was brought to America, and was sent to the old grammar school on Fort Hill, in Boston, where he graduated. Young O'Brien was as notional and studious as the typical Boston boy of his day. Boston ideas grew with him, and later in life, the strong part which they formed in his mentality was made manifest in his sagacious public deeds.

The solid foundation of his education, which was laid at school, was builded upon in a way that should teach a valuable lesson to the youths of to-day. The Public Library was his *sanctum sanctorum*. He browsed among the books, eagerly read useful works, especially historical, biograpical, and statistical books, which he studied with avidity. He entered the office of the Boston "Courier," to learn the printer's trade at the age of twelve years, and made rapid progress while there. Later we find him in the book and job printing office of Messrs. Tuttle, Dennett & Chisholm, on School street, where he became foreman at the age of fifteen. He remained there several years, until he originated and published the "Shipping and Commercial List," and has always been its editor.

The experience which Mr. O'Brien received while in newspaper work would school any young man to a high degree who was desirous to advance in life. Mr. O'Brien's youthful life was a compeer to his manhood: diligent, persevering, determined, full of hope and purpose, combined with integrity, efficiency, and a

steady application to study. These manly characteristics have made him an honored and respected man. Educational matters, literary societies, and charitable undertakings have always found in him a ready patron and a strong supporter. Mr. O'Brien placed the "Shipping and Commercial List" in a commanding position before the mercantile and commercial markets. Merchants relied upon it for accurate trade reference. The first annual reports of Boston's trade and commerce were issued by Mr. O'Brien; that volume has been adopted for years by the Merchants' Exchange.

He met the wealthiest and most prominent merchants of Boston while engaged on his newspaper work. These gentlemen, whose intimacy with him enabled them to gain an insight into his methods and study his character, during the past forty years, praise him highly for his honesty, business sagacity, and successful management of affairs. While the city's population increased from 75,000 inhabitants to over 400,000, Mr. O'Brien familiarized himself with the many changes in business arrangements, and the almost countless enterprises which have been managed in Boston. He has been the custodian of trust funds for many purposes, which have been placed in his hands by prominent business men. He has kept sacred every trust. His ability as a financier is unquestionable, and as president of the Union Institution for Savings, treasurer of the Franklin Typographical Society, and a director in various charitable institutions, his record is excellent. His natural abilities and business training fitted him for public life. He attracted the attention of the people, and in 1875 was elected to the Board of Aldermen, when the Boston "Advertiser" referred to him as "well known in the community, and has the respect and confidence of every one." He served as alderman during seven years, from 1875, and he was chairman of the board four years.

Alderman O'Brien was elected Mayor in December, 1884, for the year 1885. The old city charter was in force, and his splendid work under that instrument was full of serviceable deeds. Mayor O'Brien's sterling qualities of mind and heart were effi-



Hugh O'Brien

ciently applied to stimulating and accomplishing the work of good government in its various branches. The citizens appreciated his services, and substantially sanctioned his management, by re-electing him Mayor, to serve during the years 1886, 1887, and 1888. A new city charter was established during his administration, which made him directly responsible for the honest and efficient regulation of the city's business.

The principal work of Mr. O'Brien in the city government was in connection with great improvements, such as parks, sewerage, and water supply, which have added so largely to the material prosperity and growth of the city. When he entered the Board of Aldermen in 1875 there was no proper system in the construction of such public works. He advocated for several years the establishment of the present park system, which has done so much to beautify, as well as to add millions of dollars to our taxable valuation. The sewerage system was also defective, and he saw the necessity of the improved system which has now become of great importance from a sanitary standpoint. The water supply of the city in 1875 was entirely dependent upon an old conduit much out of repair, and he was an earnest advocate of a new conduit and an additional water supply from the Sudbury river, in connection with the building of large and improved basins. The new Court House and the new Public Library were also undertaken during his administration. In short, Mr. O'Brien was an earnest advocate of all the great improvements which have done so much for Boston during the past eighteen years, and quite a factor in bringing them about. He believed that money expended for such purposes was money well spent, and experience has proved that his view was correct.

He is now one of the commissioners of the Board of Survey appointed by Mayor Matthews in 1891 to locate streets in the suburban districts, in order that future Boston may grow up on some systematic and uniform plan, and this work is now in progress.

Mr. O'Brien's public speaking is of the earnest, forcible, and argumentative style, and his honest utterances and solid reasoning

often carry conviction to his hearers where the brilliant orator would fail to produce the same effect.

ANDREW CARNEY.

Of the many representative Irishmen whom Boston can claim as an honored citizen, and refer to the history of his life with the utmost pride, none, perhaps, could have a more exalted position than Andrew Carney. He was, in the words of a business associate, "one of God's best noblemen." To the poor of this city in times of sickness and poverty he was a kind-hearted, whole-souled, generous friend and protector. To the Catholic Church and the charitable institutions in existence about the middle of the nineteenth century he was a ready provider, and always liberally subscribed large sums of money for their maintenance. Many a poor apple-woman of his time, presiding over her "little stand," was approached by the Irish merchant and tendered a half-dollar, "with no change," in payment of his purchase of an apple. He would walk away with the exclamation, "Hush, my dear woman, don't say a word about it!" Incidents of this kind would sometimes be so frequent that on riding home in a street car at the close of the day he would not have money enough to pay his fare, necessitating a loan from a neighbor, which he always made it a rule to pay on the following day.

Andrew Carney, the founder of the Carney Hospital, was born in Ballanagh, County Cavan, Ireland, May 12, 1794; he died at Boston, Mass., April 3, 1864, within a month and nine days of being seventy years of age. He was of humble origin, and received but a meagre education. At an early age he learned the tailor's trade, and in 1816, when twenty years of age, came to this country. He located in Boston, where he obtained employment as a tailor "at the bench," and for a time worked for Kelley & Hudson, tailors, on State street. "He began life," said the Rev. Father McElroy, in his eulogy, "with nothing but health and labor to rely upon." Young Carney was, however, self-reliant, confi-

dent, industrious, persevering, economical, and regular in his business habits, and he won. He held the key of success in his hand, turned it at the opportune time, and opened the door to a substantial fortune. In or about the third decade of the present century he became associated in business with Hon. Jacob Sleeper, under the firm style of Carney & Sleeper, clothiers, North street. This association continued until he was about fifty years of age, and resulted very satisfactorily financially to both partners. Few business firms of that period could show a business record as honorable, or one indicative of more commendable enterprise. Mr. Carney was always punctual, and regarded his word with the sincerity and security of a bond. It is said of him that he was a very keen business man, was exceedingly shrewd, and could see "money" in a transaction when others would be blind to the possibilities of the occasion. In 1845 the firm of Carney & Sleeper dissolved, and during the last nineteen years of his life he was not actively engaged in business. During this time, however, he held trusts of responsibility and honor. He was one of the originators of the Bank of the Republic and the Safety Fund Bank, now the First National Bank, the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company, and many other successful institutions.

His donations for charity were many, and of large amounts. In the three years preceding his death he gave away over $300,000, an average of $100,000 a year. At the fall of the Pemberton mills in Lawrence, Mass., about the year 1860, which caused so much suffering to poor families, he sent a telegram early in the morning to the authorities of the city informing them that his check had been sent by mail to aid the sufferers. He bought and presented to the good Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, the land and buildings now occupied by the Carney Hospital, at a cost of $13,500; and in the codicil to his will, dated June 25, 1863, he bequeathed $20,000 additional, and one half of the rest and residue of his estate, which amounted to $45,295.99. The Church of the Immaculate Conception also received $20,000.

Mr. Carney was a noble-hearted, devoted Christian, and his

death was a source of sincere sorrow to a large number. The obsequies were held at the Church of the Immaculate Conception, which were attended by Governor Andrew and Council, the immediate business associates and merchants, many of whom closed their places of business at the hour of the funeral. At the church a grand requiem mass was celebrated, with Very Rev. John J. Williams, V.G., celebrant; Rev. Father Bapst, S.J., and Rev. Father O'Hagan, S.J., of Holy Cross College, deacon and subdeacon; and Rev. Father James A. Healey, master of ceremonies. An appropriate eulogy was delivered by the Rev. Father McElroy. Mr. Carney is understood to have left property to the amount of $717,354.99.

REV. HENRY GILES.

Henry Giles, an able and distinguished divine, was born at Crockford, in the County Wexford, Ireland, Nov. 1, 1809; died near Boston, July, 1882. He was educated at home, amidst various religious beliefs. This unsettled his religious views for a while; but he finally joined the Unitarians, and was called to the pastorate of a church at Greenock, Scotland, afterwards to Liverpool. He came to the United States in 1841, and his solid talents were quickly recognized, and he became a popular preacher and lecturer. His works include "Irish Lectures and Essays" (2 vols., Boston, 1845), "Christian Thoughts in Life," "Illustrations on Genius in Some of its Applications to Society and Culture." Giles was a clear, versatile, and powerful writer. He wrote a great deal for contemporary literature in the best periodicals of the country. He passed many days here in Boston, and those of us who can remember him on the lecture platform, as he first stepped forward to speak, will agree that the delightful and genuine surprise he gave grew to singularly strong admiration, when from a commonplace-appearing citizen he grandly rose to oratorical heights.

THOMAS D'ARCY McGEE.

A poet, orator, and statesman of brilliant mind was Thomas D'Arcy McGee. He was born at Carlingford, County Louth, Ireland, April 13, 1825. When very young he was left an orphan, and was cared for by his relatives in Ireland. After he had received a limited course of study in the ordinary day-schools of Wexford, he came to the United States, with his sister, in his seventeenth year. When he arrived here, in June, 1842, the agitation of the Repeal Movement was exciting the patriotism of his countrymen in America, and although but a mere boy in years he exerted much influence in behalf of the cause.



THOMAS D'ARCY McGEE.

The Fourth of July came, and it brought to his poetic mind the grandeur of free America. On that day he was present at an assemblage of his countrymen. He was called to the front, and his speech fairly carried the house by storm. His brilliant words and impassioned eloquence earned for him the title of "the boy orator."

A few days later he was offered a position on the Boston "Pilot," and in less than two years he became its editor-in-chief, being then but nineteen years of age. The Native-Americanism movement then ran rampant, and our young editor's powerful pen and eloquent tongue attacked the un-American and unmanly insult, and every part of New England echoed with his scathing denunciations. In the Repeal agitation, McGee was actively interested, his editorials on the Irish question were masterly specimens of a gifted mind. In the old

country his people were attracted and encouraged by them, and Daniel O'Connell paid him a public tribute of praise.

He left Boston during the agitation to fill the editor's chair of the Dublin "Freeman," one of the ablest papers in Ireland, being then only twenty-two years of age. The policy of the paper was tame, much unsuited to the mind of McGee, who transferred his duties to the "Irish Nation," the organ of the Young Ireland party, where he met a staff of brilliant editors, and every man a star, — Davis, Duffy, Devin, Mitchell, and Reilly. What a galaxy! Perhaps no other paper ever had such a talented corps of brilliant men attached to it as the "Nation" of McGee's day.

The cause of the Irish patriots ended disastrously, and the old story of treachery, imprisonment, and death was repeated, and many brave Irish fellows fell victims to England's hatred.

McGee escaped from Ireland and arrived in New York Oct. 10, 1848, and on the 26th of the same month the first number of the New York "Nation" appeared. McGee was then a disappointed man, and charged the failure of the rising to the Irish prelates and priests. A long and disagreeable controversy ensued between McGee and Archbishop Hughes, of New York, who took up the defence, and maintained that the action of the Irish clergy was right, just, and patriotic in saving from indiscriminate slaughter those who had no means of either offence or defence. McGee's standing was very much injured and his influence weakened with the best portion of his countrymen in America, and his paper suffered thereby. He started the "American Celt" in Boston in 1850, but afterwards transferred it to Buffalo, and later to New York City.

The tone of the new journal was more conservative, the mishaps, disappointments, and difficulties which McGee had met softened his aspirations and brought deeper and more mature thought to his solution of political questions and policies. The "American Celt" became popular, and had a beneficent influence on the Irish in America and Ireland. He became engaged in the colonization scheme, which has since been successfully carried on by Bishops Ireland, Spaulding, and others. It is claimed that McGee was the

original projector of this enterprise. Archbishop Hughes, it is said, denounced the plan of colonization as mapped out by McGee, for reasons which his wisdom foresaw. This opposition, together with financial embarrassment, led McGee to accept an invitation from the Irish in Montreal to come and reside among them. They gave him sufficient real estate to make him eligible to Parliament, and he was successfully elected, after a hot contest.

He started a paper, the "New Era;" also studied law, and was admitted to the Lower Canadian Bar. His masterly abilities and breadth of statesmanship won him place and fame in Parliament above all his contemporaries. In 1865 he was presented by his constituents in Montreal with a beautiful residence in that city, as a substantial mark of their high esteem. He was President of the Executive Council, and also acting Provincial Secretary in 1862. He was sent to Paris in 1867 as one of the Canadian Commissioners to the great Exposition, and afterwards travelled over portions of the Continent. At that time he was Minister of Agriculture and Emigration; before he returned home he was a leader in the deliberations which the representatives of the Canadian government had with the home government in regard to the plan of confederation, which McGee had developed and urged throughout the provinces. The project was approved and perfected, — the Dominion of Canada was established. McGee was offered a seat in the Cabinet, but he declined, in order that a fellow-Celt from Nova Scotia might have the honor.

McGee antagonized the Fenians of his day by denouncing them, especially those who had advocated the invasion of Canada. It is alleged that he was regarded by them as a traitor to his country and its cause. They induced Barney Devlin, an able Montreal advocate, to contest McGee's seat in Parliament; a bitter contest followed; McGee was returned, but not by a majority of his countrymen, and he took his seat in the first Parliament of the Dominion Government. The anxieties, irritations, labors, and sorrows of those years at length impaired his health and confined him for some three months to his room.

Shortly after his recovery, his brilliant life was brought to an untimely end. He was assassinated on April 7, 1867, on his way home from the Parliament House, Ottawa, after having delivered one of his wonderful speeches.

The career of this remarkable man is unique and striking. As an unknown boy he came to America, not having had the advantage of a collegiate education, and only the training and experience which could be had in those days in an unimportant town in Ireland. Yet, although but just seventeen, he leaps into an important position in the cultivated city of Boston, and develops a power as a strong, able, vigorous, and classical writer that placed him with the best in the land. As a statesman, orator, poet, and writer, he has had few equals. His vast fund of knowledge on every conceivable subject was supplemented by an inexhaustible command of language, chaste, beautiful, felicitous, and pointed, illumined by a brilliant imagination, and filled with poetic fancies. He was unrivalled as a conversationalist, overflowing with wit, humor, anecdotes; consonant with this was his wonderful popularity as an after-dinner speaker, in which he was unapproachable. But while these qualities gave softness to his character, they did not take away from the intenseness of his oratory or the breadth, massiveness, and solidity of his political views.

REV. ROBERT FULTON, S.J.

Honored and respected by the citizens of Boston of all creeds for his many virtues, his modesty, and profound learning, Father Fulton, the distinguished Catholic priest of the Society of Jesus, stands without a peer in this city among the ministers of religion, as a successful scholar and financier. Born at Alexandria, Va., June 28, 1826, his Irish ancestry can be traced to his grandfather, James O'Brien, who was sent to Spain while engaged in the diplomatic service of the United States. The vessel on which he sailed was wrecked off Cape Hatteras, and O'Brien perished. His widow received a pension from the Spanish Government. Young Fulton

was an orphan at seven years of age. During his boyhood he was a page in the United States Senate. He met the intellectual giants of those days, and he now relates the characteristics of Webster, Clay, Calhoun, and Thomas Benton, as he saw them nearly half a century ago.

The boy Fulton entered Georgetown College at sixteen years of age, ostensibly to receive a preparatory course of studies to fit him for West Point. His life at Georgetown College shaped his early course, and in his seventeenth year he communicated his desire to enter the Society of Jesus to his mother. The latter then resolved to consecrate her life also to the service of God. She accordingly entered the order of the Visitation Nuns, at whose convent in Georgetown she was known in religion as Sister Olympias. She died at the convent on the morning of February 22, 1888, at the ripe old age of eighty-nine years and ten months.

On the completion of his novitiate, Mr. Fulton, then a scholastic, taught the class of rhetoric at St. John's, Frederick, Md., and Loyola College, Baltimore, Md. Thence he went to Georgetown College, and taught with great success the classes of poetry and rhetoric for a number of years, and had for his pupils many distinguished scholars of the present day. In the year 1856 he was ordained to the priesthood at Georgetown, and in 1861 came to Boston, and remained here, excepting one year spent in Frederick, until January, 1880.

He was prominent in the foundation of Boston College, and in 1864 fulfilled the duties of prefect of schools and studies. From a very discouraging beginning he raised Boston College to the high position which that institution now holds. Twelve years elapsed before he introduced the first class of philosophy, and by thus going slowly he was enabled to strengthen all the departments, and place the college on a firm basis.

In 1870 Father Fulton was appointed rector of Boston College, and during the time of his residence in Boston he became a friend of some of the most distinguished literary men of the city, and exerted a wide influence in the advancement of Catholic education.

He founded the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College in 1875. In 1880 Father Fulton was appointed pastor of St. Lawrence's Church, New York, and held that position for one year.

Owing to his financial success in the administration of affairs at Boston College and the Church of the Immaculate Conception, he was called upon by the then Provincial of the Society, Rev. R. W. Brady, S.J., to undertake the almost herculean task of freeing St. Aloysius' Church, of Washington, from a debt of $200,000. Though naturally averse to such tasks, he obeyed the voice of his superior, and under great difficulties he was enabled in less than one year to place the Washington church out of all danger of financial ruin, paying off in that time about $100,000. In May, 1882, he was appointed Provincial of New York-Maryland province, and held that office for six years. His administration was marked by great success, both in a financial and literary point of view.

In September, 1883, Father Fulton went to Rome as a delegate from this province to the general Congregation. In December, 1886, he was called to Ireland, receiving the appointment to the supreme office of Visitor, and having power to regulate all matters affecting that portion of the Society including Australia and New Zealand. He returned to America in April, 1887, but in September of the same year he visited Ireland in order to complete the discharge of his duties. In April, 1888, he returned once again to America. His appointment to the important position of Provincial for this country was earned by his world-wide administrative ability and business foresight. In June, 1888, his second term of office expired. He was, on July 4, 1888, announced at Boston College as its rector; he immediately assumed the duties incumbent upon him, and continued his excellent work here, remodelling and enlarging the buildings connected with the college and the rooms of the Young Men's Catholic Association on James street, to more than double their former dimensions. Owing to continued ill-health he was obliged, in 1890, to remove to the South, and he is now attached to St. Lawrence's church, New York.

PATRICK SARSFIELD GILMORE.

Patrick Sarsfield Gilmore, musician and bandmaster, was born in Ballygar, County Galway, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1829. He received a common-school education in his native place from one of the Irish schoolmasters of that period. Like most boys who were born on the Emerald Isle, his school-days did not last many years, and while quite young he was sent to work. He was first employed by a wholesale grocer, with whom he served an apprenticeship of seven years. He displayed an early liking for drums and fifes, and was looked upon by those who knew him as a musical prodigy. Every spare moment after working-hours was devoted to musical instruments, and by the time that he was sixteen years of age he was a member of the Athlone Amateur Band, and had composed music of a military kind for his townsmen. At the age of nineteen, however, he sailed for America, and landed in Boston. In 1848, a few weeks after his arrival here, he became a cornet player for the Charlestown Band. A short time afterward he was engaged as leader of the Suffolk Band, succeeding Edward Kendall, the bugler. Later he made another change, this time to join the Brigade Band, and take the place of John Bartlett, who had held the position of trumpeter. Finally, he left Boston for a while, and accepted a position made vacant by Jerome Smith, of the Salem Band. The young musician had by this period made a reputation as the E-flat cornet player of the country. He remained with the Salem Band for about three years, and while there conceived the idea of fathering the Boston Common Fourth-of-July concerts, also the promenade concerts afterward given at Music Hall. In 1858 he returned to Boston, where his projects were worked out. During the Civil War he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment Band, going with the Burnside Expedition to North Carolina. In about a year the band was mustered out of service and returned to Boston, where he aided in the organization of a number of bands to be attached to the brigades, under general orders from the War Department. Governor Andrew

also commissioned him as Bandmaster-General and Chief Musician of the State of Massachusetts, clothing him with the authority to enlist musicians for military service. He recruited bands for the Department of the Gulf, under command of Major-General Banks, and, upon request of the State authorities, went in charge of those bands to New Orleans. While there, General Banks gave him the position of director of all the musical organizations connected with the department. At New Orleans he was as energetic as ever, and projected the plan of having a chorus of ten thousand school children and five hundred musicians, with infantry and artillery accompaniments, in a grand national concert, to aid in the inauguration of Michael Hahn, the first governor of Louisiana elected under the Union administration, March 4, 1864, just before the close of the war. Notwithstanding the prejudice of the parents, the "Star-Spangled Banner" was sung by ten thousand Southern children, and the success of the affair in every way was made complete. Later he returned to Boston and inaugurated a series of concerts, introducing to the public Madame Legrange, Gazzamuyi, Johannsen, Frederich, Guerrabella, Carlotta, Patti, Adelaide Phillips, Camilla Urso, Teresa Carreno, Brignoli, Stigelli, Carl Formes, and others. In 1868 he was invited to arrange a ball and series of concerts at Crosby's Opera House, Chicago. In 1869 he carried through successfully the great National Peace Jubilee in Boston, at which there was a chorus of ten thousand voices and one thousand musical instruments, the attendance numbering about sixty thousand persons daily. He also engineered with masterly skill the gigantic Music Jubilee of All Nations, 1872, which was participated in by a chorus of twenty thousand voices and two thousand musical instruments. Never before in the world's history had there been such a gathering of musicians, and the attendance was estimated at about one hundred and twenty thousand daily. The executive committee gave Mr. Gilmore $50,000, as a present, at the close of the jubilee. About 1873 he left Boston and took up his residence in New York, where he organized the Twenty-second Regiment Band, which is now considered the best military band in the country.

In recent years the band, under the direction of its accomplished band-master, has given concerts in all the principal cities of this country and Europe, and during the summer months of each year renders a high order of sea-shore music at Manhattan Beach, New York. Mr. Gilmore died in St. Louis, September 24, 1892.

GOV. THOMAS TALBOT.

Thomas Talbot was born in Cambridge, N.Y., Sept. 7, 1818; died at Billerica, Mass., Oct. 6, 1885. His parents were both natives of Ireland, who, shortly after marriage, immigrated to this country. The father was a weaver, and first obtained employment at his trade in Cambridge, N.Y. The family moved about from place to place, and finally located in Northampton, Mass., where the subject of this sketch was sent to work, at the age of thirteen, in the carding-room of a woollen factory in the town. When he had earned money enough he secured what schooling privileges the vicinity allowed, studying fully as faithfully as he had worked. In the meantime, two of his brothers, Charles P. and Edward, had embarked in the business of the manufacture of broadcloths, in Williamsburg, and the family subsequently removed to that place, where Thomas accepted a situation in their mill. Through assiduous attention to his duties, and a marked fidelity to the advancement of the interests of his employers, he rose rapidly in their esteem and confidence, and, when twenty years of age, was given the overseership of the finishing-room. During the winter terms of 1838 and 1839 young Talbot managed to attend Cunningham Academy, which was the only high-school experience, and the last educational opportunity of the kind, that he was favored with. In the spring of 1839 he went to Pittsfield, where he worked for a short time as a finisher of broadcloths for the Pontoosuc Manufacturing Company. In December of that year his brother Charles removed from Lowell to North Billerica, rented an old grist-mill, and transferred his business of grinding dyestuffs to that place. Shortly after, he invited Thomas to join him, and the brothers associated themselves in business, under

the style of C. P. Talbot & Co. The business was a success from the start, and in 1851 the firm was enabled to purchase the water-power of the Middlesex Canal Company of that town. This investment proving to be a very advantageous one, the brothers increased their business in 1857 by the erection of a new mill for the manufacture of woollen flannels. In 1848 Mr. Talbot was united in marriage to Miss Mary Rogers, of Billerica, who died three years later. He remained a widower until 1855, when he formed a second union, with Miss Isabella W. Hayden. Mr. Talbot first entered public life when thirty-three years old, and from that time he was often called upon to fill positions of honor and trust, until he became the chief executive of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. At the fall election in 1851 he was chosen to represent the Billerica district in the Legislature, and in 1852 he was elected as a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the State, in both of which positions he made an excellent record. In 1864 Mr. Talbot was elected a member of the Executive Council. For five consecutive years he held that honorable position in association with Governors Andrew, Bullock, and Claflin. There he enjoyed the most abundant opportunities for acquainting himself with all the affairs of the State, and in those years proved himself to be one of the best of councillors. In 1872 he received the Republican nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, the ticket being headed by Hon. William B. Washburn. The ticket came off victorious, and Mr. Talbot was reëlected the following year. During the session of the Legislature of 1874 Governor Washburn was chosen to fill the vacancy in the Senate of the United States caused by the death of Mr. Sumner, and from the 1st of May in that year until Governor Gaston was inaugurated, Lieutenant-Governor Talbot was the acting-governor of the State. Soon after he assumed the duties of the gubernatorial office, the ten-hour law was presented to him for approval, and he readily gave his signature to the act, which has since been the law of the State. For the next three years he devoted himself principally to his manufacturing business. In 1878 Mr. Talbot was nominated by the Republicans of the State as their candidate for



GOV. THOMAS TALBOT.

the style of C. P. Talbot & Co. The business was a success from the start, and in 1851 the firm was enabled to purchase the water-power of the Middlesex Canal Company of that town. This investment proving to be a very advantageous one, the brothers increased their business in 1857 by the erection of a new mill for the manufacture of woollen flannels. In 1848 Mr. Talbot was united in marriage to Miss Mary Rogers, of Billerica, who died three years later. He remained a widower until 1855, when he formed a second union, with Miss Isabella W. Hayden. Mr. Talbot first entered public life when thirty-three years old, and from that time he was often called upon to fill positions of honor and trust, until he became the chief executive of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. At the fall election in 1851 he was chosen to represent the Billerica district in the Legislature, and in 1852 he was elected as a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the State, in both of which positions he made an excellent record. In 1864 Mr. Talbot was elected a member of the Executive Council. For five consecutive years he held that honorable position in association with Governors Andrew, Bullock, and Claflin. There he enjoyed the most abundant opportunities for acquainting himself with all the affairs of the State, and in those years proved himself to be one of the best of councillors. In 1872 he received the Republican nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, the ticket being headed by Hon. William B. Washburn. The ticket came off victorious, and Mr. Talbot was reëlected the following year. During the session of the Legislature of 1874 Governor Washburn was chosen to fill the vacancy in the Senate of the United States caused by the death of Mr. Sumner, and from the 1st of May in that year until Governor Gaston was inaugurated, Lieutenant-Governor Talbot was the acting-governor of the State. Soon after he assumed the duties of the gubernatorial office, the ten-hour law was presented to him for approval, and he readily gave his signature to the act, which has since been the law of the State. For the next three years he devoted himself principally to his manufacturing business. In 1878 Mr. Talbot was nominated by the Republicans of the State as their candidate for



GOV. THOMAS TALBOT.

Governor, and in a bitter political contest defeated his opponent, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, the Democratic candidate. The record of Governor Talbot's administration was a brilliant one, and in every public act he showed himself in favor of economy and retrenchment, and in strong opposition to all unnecessary expenditure of public money. He also approved the bill to extend to public charitable and reformatory institutions the provisions of an act of 1875, which provided the inmates liberty of worship according to the dictates of their conscience. After rendering efficient service to the State as governor during 1879, Mr. Talbot retired to private life, and continued his usefulness in the community as mill-owner and employer.

THE MILMORES.

Joseph Milmore, sculptor, was born in Sligo, Ireland, Oct. 22, 1842, and died in Geneva, Switzerland, Jan. 10, 1886. His residence in Boston dates back to the time of his infancy, and he was a pupil at the Brimmer and Quincy Grammar schools. During his boyhood he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker. He disliked the occupation, and afterwards became a marble-cutter, and developed an admirable taste for architectural work. He and his brother Martin associated themselves, and together they executed the "Sphinx," now in Mount Auburn Cemetery, and designed and executed the statuary on Horticultural Hall building in Boston. A large number of soldiers' monuments were done by these talented brothers, and they stand in many places throughout the country, including the one on Boston Common, which cost $80,000, and is the most noteworthy of all.

Martin Milmore, sculptor, was born in Sligo, Ireland, Sept. 14, 1844, and died in Boston Highlands, Mass., July 21, 1883. He came from Ireland to Boston in 1851, and was taught lessons in wood-carving, when quite young, by his elder brother, Joseph. Martin graduated from the Latin School in 1860, and afterwards entered the studio of Thomas Ball. Many years later he established himself in his own studio in Boston. He cut a statuette, entitled "Devotion," for the Sanitary Fair in 1863, and

received the contract from the city for the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument on the Common. He then sailed for Rome, where he spent some time in study, completing designs for parts of the monument while there. It was unveiled in 1877. Mr. Milmore led a very busy life while in Rome, modelling the busts of Pope Pius IX., Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and other eminent men. He designed the soldiers' monument at Charlestown, and also the one at Forest Hills Cemetery. His works include busts of Longfellow, Theodore Parker, and George Ticknor, in the Public Library, and the large ideal figures, "Ceres," "Flora," and "Pomona," in granite, on Horticultural Hall. His bust of Charles Sumner, which was presented to George William Curtis by the State of Massachusetts, after the delivery of the latter's eulogy before the Legislature in 1878, has been placed by Mr. Curtis in the Metropolitan Museum.

Among Milmore's other public works are his statue of "America," at Fitchburg; his statue of Gen. Sylvanus Thayer, at West Point; and the "Weeping Lion," at Waterville, Me. His last work was a bust of Daniel Webster, which had been ordered by New Hampshire for the State House at Concord.

HON. WILLIAM PARSONS.

He was one of the best representatives of the Irish race that has crossed the Atlantic to the Western World. By his scholarship, vigor of thought, and chastity of expression, he had everywhere attracted and captivated the intellectual classes, and with them was the accepted favorite of the platform. At the same time his eloquence and genial humor made him a source of universal attraction. Everywhere he lectured he was recalled, without a single exception. He had the most brilliant record ever achieved in this country by any transatlantic literary orator. He was engaged every night throughout the lecture season in the different large cities of this country, when not bent on European travel.

He was the only European lecturer who had held his American audiences for a consecutive number of years. For nearly twenty

years he had regularly come to America, and his rare eloquence was welcomed by large audiences in all our cities. He was a lecturer of the first order, an orator who ranked with the greatest names of the lyceum, — eloquent, graceful, learned, witty, and impressive, — an Irishman proud of his country and devoted to her cause.



William Parsons

Mr. Parsons belonged to the ancient Protestant house of Parsons, Earls of Rosse, and was closely related to the well-known constructor of the great telescope, the late Earl of Rosse, president of the British Association, whose name may be associated with those of Franklin, Arago, Humboldt, and the great luminaries of the philosophic fields of science. He was born at Clontarf, near Dublin, in 1823, and received his education at the Academy of Edinburgh under Dr. Williams, the famous Homeric scholar, the friend and associate of Sydney Smith, founder of "The Edinburgh Review." He graduated at the University of Edinburgh, under Professor Wilson, the "Christopher North" of "Blackwood," and the erudite Pillans; subsequently entering Lincoln's Inn, London, to prepare for the bar. He was then engaged on one of the leading metropolitan newspapers, and on many occasions contributed papers of eminent ability to the magazine literature of the day.

Following the natural bent of his tastes and talents, he devoted himself to the lecture platform of Great Britain and Ireland, where he at once achieved a signal success, and became, perhaps, the most popular public lecturer in the United Kingdom. Meanwhile, the national movement taking place for an extension of the franchise, eventuating in Mr. Disraeli's bill for household suffrage, Mr. Parsons entered the political arena, where he became a stanch supporter of the people's rights, and one of the most powerful advocates of the reform. Here he attracted the attention of the leading men of the popular cause, and of its chief inspirer, John Bright, who was so struck by the peculiar force and vivacity of his style as to emphatically declare that Mr. Parsons' oratory electrified his hearers. The Reform League considered him as by far their most effective speaker, and always placed him where they anticipated the strongest opposition to their views. As an evidence of the appreciation in which he was held, he was earnestly solicited to put himself in nomination as a candidate for a seat in the British Parliament, to represent one of the Yorkshire boroughs. At Bradford, England, he was held the champion of the workmen, who frequently testified their gratitude for his advocacy of their cause.

There was a novel power and freshness in his style, eminently his own, which rendered it captivating to his hearers; the treatment of his subject, whether literary or political, was picturesque and lucid. He had a keen sense of humor and a poetic fancy, and, above all an earnest sincerity pervaded the varied graces of an accomplished, speaker. Illustration and anecdote were poured forth with consummate skill, throwing light and shade upon the topic under consideration. In the description of natural scenery he was graphic in the extreme. In the close and analytical delineation of character Mr. Parsons exhibited rare power, and portrayed his principal figures in a manner life-like and vivid.

When but recently arrived, a stranger in this country, he had ready acceptance at once yielded to him from the American press, vying with the eulogies of the press of their transatlantic brethren.

The New York "Herald," in its report of his *début* in the Cooper Institute, said: —

> He spoke without notes or manuscript, and with a vigor, fluency, and beauty of language that evoked repeated rounds of applause, such as is rarely heard in the Cooper Institute. His peroration might very well answer for a classic model of scholastic declamation.

He brought to this country the most cordial commendations from distinguished Englishmen and leading British journals. His great popularity in the New England States is well known; in Boston he lectured eighty times, and wherever he spoke in the West and Middle States, as well as in the East, he was invited to return the following season, and he was repeatedly recalled in the same course.

Mr. Parsons died in the city of Boston. The deceased passed away on the evening of Jan. 1, 1888, aged 65 years. Throughout the United States the name of "Hon. William Parsons of Ireland," as he was usually announced, was mourned.

In his last illness, which was brief, confining him only a few days, he asked for the services of a Catholic priest, saying, "My mother was a Catholic, and I want to die in her religion." He was attended by a good priest, who was also his old friend, Rev. Denis O'Callaghan, of St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, whom he wished to hear his confession; and before his death he received from his hand the sacraments of the Church.

RIGHT REV. MATTHEW HARKINS.

The Right Rev. Matthew Harkins, the second bishop of the diocese of Providence, is of Irish parentage. He was born in Boston, Nov. 17, 1845, and his parents resided in the parish of which he has recently been pastor. He attended the Brimmer and Quincy schools, and then the Latin school, from which he graduated, with a Franklin medal, in 1862. The next scholastic year was spent in completing his classical education at Holy Cross

College, Worcester, Mass. Deciding that he had a vocation for the priesthood, Bishop Fitzpatrick, then the ordinary of the Boston diocese, sent him to France to pursue his philosophico-theological studies in the English College of Douay and at the Seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris. Here he studied with the most eminent teachers and divines of the Catholic Church. In 1869, after six years' study, he was ordained, and left Paris for Rome, for additional study. On his return to America his first appointment was as curate of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Salem, Mass. After six years' labor at Salem, he was appointed, in 1876, to his first pastorate, St. Malachi's Church, Arlington, his parish also including Lexington and Belmont. Here he remained until April, 1884, when he was transferred to the large and important parish of St. James', Boston. From this church, also, Archbishop Williams and Bishop Healy were raised to Sees. Bishop Harkins is the sixth bishop which the diocese of Boston has given to the Church in New England.

He is a sound theological scholar, and was selected by Archbishop Williams as his theologian at the recent Plenary Council of Baltimore, where he was appointed one of the notaries. His powers are most strongly felt as an organizer and administrator, — qualities which he possesses to an unusual degree, and which won for him his appointment as bishop. He is of medium height, and strong and compact in build. His forehead is high, and his eyes beam with intelligence. He speaks with ease and fluency, and commands the earnest attention of an audience.

REV. ROBERT R. MEREDITH.

Rev. Robert R. Meredith was born in Ireland, Feb. 8, 1838. He came to this country with his parents when quite young, and located in New York. From eighteen to twenty-seven years of age he followed the sea, and during his experience was a boatswain on the ill-fated steamer "Central America," which sailed from Aspinwall, over thirty years ago, with five hundred passengers for New York.

The steamer sprung aleak one stormy night, when nearing Cape Hatteras, and many of the passengers were drowned. Young Meredith managed to lash himself to a portion of the wheel-house, which was washed away, and drifted for about six days, without food or water, until he was picked up, in an unconscious state, by a foreign brig bound for Quebec, and soon after he returned to New York. He later attended the Methodist Seminary at Concord, N.H., where he studied for the ministry. He served as chaplain in the One Hundred and Fifty-third Regiment of New York Volunteers during the war, and afterwards became attached to the missionary corps of the Methodist Church, and labored successively in Troy, N.Y., Newark, N.J., Cincinnati, Ohio, and Springfield, Mass. In April, 1876, he came to Boston, as pastor of the Temple-street Methodist Episcopal Church. He next became pastor of the Phillips Congregational Church, of South Boston, where he remained five years, during which time he had the church enlarged at an expense of $30,000. In 1880 he became identified with the Sunday-school class work in Wesleyan Hall, and in a short time, under his supervision, the attendance was so large that Tremont Temple was engaged for meetings every Saturday afternoon, where between two thousand and three thousand persons assembled. On Oct. 16, 1883, he accepted the pastorate of the Union Church, which he held until the spring of 1887, when he received a call from the Tompkins-avenue Congregational Church, of Brooklyn, N.Y. In 1882 he had the degree of D.D. conferred upon him by Dartmouth College.

EDWARD C. CARRIGAN.

Edward C. Carrigan was born in Chatham, England, in 1853, of Irish parents, they having moved there some years previous to the time of his birth. He died on Nov. 7, 1888, while on his way to Colorado Springs. When he was six years old his parents came to this country, landing in Quebec, where they died. He was early left to depend upon his own unaided efforts, and found his way to Woodstock, Vt., where he attended the village school. Acquiring a taste for study,

he determined to fit himself for college, and at the age of sixteen he began his career as a pedagogue in the district shools of Vermont in order to obtain funds for that purpose. While at Woodstock he enlisted for the war in the last year of the struggle, and was one of the youngest volunteers of the North. He entered Dartmouth College in 1874, having prepared himself by hard study. He paid his way by teaching in many places, and graduated in 1877. He came to Boston, and later entered the office of General Butler, where he followed his profession.

He entered and graduated from the Boston University Law School. In 1881 he became principal of the Boston Evening High School, and held that place till Oct. 10, 1886. He had previously been for three years principal of the Wells School at the West End. Mr. Carrigan contributed to the press after leaving college, and has at times served the "Herald" and other Boston papers. He had been a member of the State Board of Education since 1883. His name will long be a monument to the advancement of education in the State, and his reputation as one of its best promoters has become national. He was the framer of our present evening-school law, one of the principal promoters of the free text-book, author of the illiteracy bill, and, in fact, every reform for good in our schools in recent years has been greatly due to the efforts of Mr. Carrigan. He served as a member of the School Committee of Boston, where he exerted great influence. One of the last and valuable acts of his life was an ably-written letter to the Boston press, which appeared in the Boston papers and attracted great attention. It was a strong refutation against the prejudiced and bigoted arguments of certain anti-Irish celebrities, whose sole aim in life seems to be the disfranchisement of the Irish. An extract from the letter should pass into history, and the subject will prove particularly interesting to Irish readers. Mr. Carrigan headed his letter, "How many Irish-Americans live in Boston?" and the following authoritative and remarkable statement appeared: —

"As a wholesale disfranchisement of the Irish in the city and State is proposed by our British-American friends, I have thought that I

might be of service to those who are seriously contemplating 'Irish extermination' by calling their attention to some interesting, if not valuable, data found in the census of the Commonwealth for the period ending 1885. By this census it will be seen that the children of Irish parentage now residing in Boston numerically exceed those of the children of Massachusetts parentage by 89,763; while the same report, for the State, shows an excess of 69,790 children of Irish parentage over those whose parents were natives of Massachusetts. No one should be misled by these figures, for I have simply taken the two highest classes of people in the Commonwealth to show the ratio of the so-called 'Irish-American' to that of the 'native-Americans,' whose fathers and mothers are to the manor born. If now we add the 8,508 children who are half Irish, and whose mother or father was born in Massachusetts, the ratio will be 98,271 to 50,977, or nearly two to one.

"So much for Boston, where, as we have observed, it is determined that in the coming election for School Committee and other departments of the City Government 'the Irish shall be swept from the board.' It is not necessary to print the census of other cities in the State which show like ratios, the whole number of persons in the Commonwealth whose parents were both Irish being 518,931, and those whose parents were both natives of Massachusetts being 449,141. That there may be no doubt as to the correctness of these statistics I will quote directly from the report, and first as to our Jesuit Boston:—

BOSTON.

Place of Birth.		Males.		Females.		Both Sexes.
Father.	Mother.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	
Ireland.....	Ireland.....	33,528	30,933	34,084	42,195	140,740
Massachusetts .	Massachusetts ..	24,976	60	25,865	76	50,977
Massachusetts ..	Ireland.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,323
Ireland.....	Massachusetts ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,185

THE STATE.

Place of Birth.		Children.				Both Sexes.
		Males.		Females.		
Father.	Mother.	Native.	Foreign.	Native.	Foreign.	
Ireland . . .	Ireland . . .	127,187	112,496	131,452	131,452	518,931
Massachusetts	Massachusetts	217,500	268	231,058	314	449,141

"It is not necessary to discuss probabilities of a growth of these ratios, nor comment upon the right of class representation; yet, in view of the rapid increase of the 'foreign element,' I have thought that it might not be unwise for our friends who are marshalling their anti-Irish forces to look philosophically at the facts, and, having reviewed the Constitution and Bill of Rights, to suggest the following as a fitting topic for a Sunday lesson in Tremont Temple:' —

"All religious sects and denominations demeaning themselves peaceably and as good citizens of the Commonwealth shall be equal under the protection of the law, and no subordination of any one sect or denomination to another shall ever be established by law."

REV. JOHN CORDNER.

Rev. John Cordner, LL.D., is a Unitarian minister. He was born in the parish of Hillsborough, County Down, Ireland, July 3, 1816. By the removal of his parents, during his infancy, to Newry in the same county, he passed his boyhood and early manhood in that town, receiving such education there as the best local schools afforded. While quite young, Mr. Cordner was a frequent contributor to a liberal newspaper published in the town, of which Thomas O'Hagan, afterwards Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was editor. As a writer, young Cordner was so successful that

[a] An anti-Catholic demonstration was held at Tremont Temple at this time.

he was almost persuaded by Editor O'Hagan to adopt journalism as a profession, but, as he had a tendency towards the Christian ministry, he concluded to pursue his studies for the latter calling. He was brought up in the First Presbyterian Congregation of Newry, which was non-subscribing in principle and Unitarian in belief. The congregation was connected with the Remonstrant Synod of Ulster, and Dr. Cordner's studies were carried on under the direction of that body, at the Royal College, Belfast. He was licensed by the Remonstrant Presbytery of Bangor, and was ordained in September, 1843. He first took charge of a Unitarian congregation in the city of Montreal, Canada, where he had sole charge for thirty years, and became prominent among the clergy of that city. In 1852 he married a daughter of Rev. Dr. Francis Parkman, of Boston, and, upon his retirement from the ministry, owing to failing strength, he removed with his family to this city, where he now resides.

Dr. Cordner has always taken an active part in public and charitable matters, both as a writer and a preacher. He edited the "Liberal Christian," of Montreal, for several years; he is the author of many published sermons, and during the Rebellion he advocated the cause of the Federal Government as against the insurgent States of the South. By request of the New England Society of Montreal, he delivered an address on the "American Conflict," which was reprinted in England and widely circulated there. Dr. Cordner is a very popular Unitarian of this city; he is always interested in religious progress, and was an assiduous worker with others in securing the erection of the present magnificent building of the American Unitarian Association.

JOHN E. FITZGERALD.

Familiar to all Bostonians is John E. Fitzgerald, an able lawyer, lately Collector of Internal Revenue for Massachusetts. He was born in Dingle, County Kerry, Ireland, November 17, 1844, where he attended the schools of the Christian Brothers, and he

also went to school in Dublin. When about nineteen years of age he took passage on the steamship "Bohemian," bound for America, but the vessel was wrecked off Cape Elizabeth, near Portland, Me., and over one hundred lives were lost. Young Fitzgerald took refuge in a boat, and, after considerable hardship and suffering, was one of the three surviving passengers who landed on the shores of Cape Elizabeth, Me., on the night of February 21, 1864.

Shortly after his arrival in this country he became engaged as a school teacher in Salem, Mass., where he remained about one year and six months. While occupied as a pedagogue he employed his leisure hours in the study of law in the office of William D. Northend. In January, 1866, he removed to Boston, and continued his law studies in the office of George W. Earle, and was admitted to the bar in 1868.

During 1865 and 1866, when the interest in Fenianism was at its height, he did active work for the cause. The vigor of youth, and his characteristic Irish enthusiasm, enabled him to do excellent service, and he made many effective and patriotic speeches. Since that period he has continued to be identified with Irish affairs, is always ready to assist in the welfare of the Irish people, and is one of the recognized leaders of the race in this country.

He represented old Ward 7 (now 13) in the Common Council of 1872–'75, and in the Legislature of 1870–'71–'73–'74; was a Master in Chancery for Suffolk County from 1873 to 1878. He was a member of the School Committee in 1873–'74–'75–'76, and resigned in the latter year when elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1877. He was later appointed a member of the Board of Fire Commissioners of the city of Boston, which position he held from 1879 to 1886; and during his service as such he did valuable work in perfecting the efficiency of the department. In the latter year he was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for Massachusetts, and was specially requested by President Cleveland to accept the appointment.

During his legislative experience he advocated the ten-hour law, and introduced the bill which allowed women to be eligible as

members of the School Board. While in the aldermanic chamber he drafted the horse-railway bill, and was instrumental in the passage of the law relating to the transfer from year to year of department appropriations instead of to the sinking fund. He framed the law which secured pensions for firemen, and inaugurated the annual firemen's ball, which every year nets such a substantial sum. He was also a member of the committee which drafted the law that made the School Board of this city consist of twenty-four members.

He has had considerable practice in the legal profession in the past, and one of his notable cases was that of *Thomas Cahill* v. *Commonwealth of Massachusetts*. This was an instance where his client was extradited from Ireland as the supposed murderer of Bridget Lanergan, but was afterwards discharged from jail when Thomas Piper, the real murderer, made his confession.

In politics he has been conspicuous as a Democratic leader, and has served the party and rendered valuable assistance on the platform in every campaign since 1868. He was chairman of the Democratic City Committee in 1877–'78, and presided at the Democratic State Convention in 1885, where he made a masterly address favorable to the administration of President Cleveland and Civil Service Reform. In 1887 he delivered the Fourth of July oration before the Boston City Government.

He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, National Land League, Bay State, Massachusetts Reform, Tariff Reform, Massachusetts Young Men's Democratic, and Central clubs, and a life member of the Boston Young Men's Catholic Association. He is also a member of the Massachusetts State Fire Association, Barnicoat Veteran Association, and was selected to write a history of the Boston Fire Department, which was deposited in the box of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, to be opened upon their 350th anniversary.

He is a member of the commission appointed to devise a system of rapid transit for the city of Boston.

CHARLES F. DONNELLY.

Charles F. Donnelly was born in Athlone, County of Roscommon, Ireland, October 14, 1836, and immigrated with his parents to British America the following year. In 1848 his parents moved to Rhode Island, where his early education was obtained. His mind was bent on entering the legal profession, and in 1856 he became a student in the office of A. A. Ranney in this city, and later entered the Harvard Law School, graduating in 1858. He was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County the same year.

During his long period of service at the bar Mr. Donnelly has been identified with many cases of great importance, notably those growing out of suits against the Archbishop and other Catholic ecclesiastics in this State, and in which he has shown the harmonious relation of canon law with the spirit of American law and American institutions. He was counsel for the Catholic schools in 1888 and 1889, in opposition to the bills introduced into the Legislature in those years for "the inspection of private schools," measures really aimed at Catholic schools, and which were, after many hearings, defeated. More extended notice of these will be found in the chapter on the "Catholic Church" in another part of this work.

Mr. Donnelly has always been opposed to the paternal theory of government, and a firm advocate of the right of the parent and citizen, believing in the Democratic axiom that "the least government possible is the best." His services have been recognized by St. Mary's College, Md., the oldest institution of learning in this country, which conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

For many years Mr. Donnelly has been a leading member of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, having been appointed in 1875, and in later years has been chairman of the Board.

When in 1884 the Legislature referred the question of the treatment of inebriates to the Board for consideration, Mr. Donnelly drafted a bill, which was adopted, subjecting dipsomaniacs to the same treatment and restraint as lunatics. Massachusetts was the first State to adopt such a law.

Mr. Donnelly is the oldest Catholic member of the bar in New England. He is a member, and was for several years president, of the Charitable Irish Society; is vice-president of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children, and has long been identified with many other institution of a similar character.

THOMAS J. GARGAN.

Among the able men of Boston who have become distinguished for their superior achievements in public life and by their eminent abilities at the bar, few indeed of the Irish race have attained so deservedly conspicuous a place as Thomas J. Gargan. His wise counsel and good judgment in political affairs have been sought and followed by leading Democrats, and they have affixed the seal of commendation to his many valuable acts. Mr. Gargan was born of Irish parents at the West End, in Boston, 1844. His parents emigrated from Ireland and settled in Boston in 1825. Thomas was one of nine children, and he attended the public schools until he graduated as a medal scholar from the Phillips Grammar School. He continued his studies under the private instructions of the Rev. Peter Kruse, S.J., and subsequently attended the Boston University Law School, where he graduated, receiving the degree of LL.B., after which he studied law in the office of Hon. Henry W. Paine, and in due time was admitted to practice.

Early in life he displayed the oratorical gifts which have won the admiration of distinguished men both at home and abroad. He was not seventeen years old when he delivered an "Essay on the Irish in the War for the Union," under the auspices of the Cheverus Literary Institute, an organization of which he was a leading member, and which brought out many interesting exhibitions at that time in Boston, notably one given at the Boston Theatre for the poor of Ireland. He engaged in the United States service at the breaking out of the late war, being then only eighteen years of age. He enlisted in Company C,

Fifty-fifth Mass. Volunteers — an Irish regiment; he was elected and commissioned as lieutenant of Company C, which was afterwards consolidated with the Forty-eighth Massachusetts. He received an honorable discharge from the War Department.

After his return from the war, Mr. Gargan entered into the duties of his profession, and his practice steadily grew to proportions and success far beyond his own anticipations. He first appeared as a public speaker during the war, before he had reached his majority. A war meeting was held, at which Hon. Otis Norcross presided; and during the proceedings an attack was made by an ex-Know-Nothing upon the loyalty and patriotism of adopted citizens, to which Mr. Gargan replied with so much ability and eloquence, citing examples and statistics to prove their devotion to their adopted country, that at the suggestion of Mr. Norcross, and by the unanimous vote of the meeting, Mr. Gargan's name was added to the Union committee. The first year that he voted, he was nominated and elected by both parties as warden of the ward wherein he resided (old Ward 3), and shortly afterwards he was chosen to the Legislature, serving in the years 1868, 1870, and 1876. During these terms he served on the Committees of Public Charities, Probate and Chancery, Rules and Orders, and Manufactures, besides several important special committees. In 1872 he was a delegate-at-large from this State to the National Convention at Baltimore, Md.

For two years (1873–74) he was the President of the Charitable Irish Society, and is still a member of that, as well as many other important charitable associations. He was mainly instrumental in obtaining the charter for the Emigrant Savings Bank, after a hard fight and severe opposition; he was its treasurer for two years and a half. In 1875 he served as a member of the Board of Overseers of the Poor of Boston. His legal practice has extended to cases of some of the most prominent and wealthy men, and also to large and powerful corporations, in the management of which he has been very successful.

Mr. Gargan, when a young man, had few superiors of his age as a debater, then being very ready in reply, and fortifying any position



Yours truly
Thomas J. Gargan

which he took by a strong array of facts. In February, 1876, he delivered the annual oration before the Mechanic Apprentices' Library Association, — an address which has been pronounced by competent critics as one of the best ever delivered before the society; and another very powerful speech of his was that made in opposition to the bill brought up in the House, a year earlier, taxing church property.

He rapidly developed his oratorical power, and carefully cultivated the best points in public speaking which were used by the masters of the rostrum; and he is recognized to-day by the press and people as an orator, eloquent, masterly, and learned. His manner before a jury or public assemblage is pleasing and graceful; with finely modulated voice, that commands immediate attention, he interests his hearers at once, and wins their sympathy from the beginning to the close of his discourses, which, by the way, always afford abundant evidence of extensive reading, much thought and culture, besides being strong in facts, sound and logical in argument.

In the spring of 1881 Mr. Gargan met General Grant, and spent many pleasant hours with him in Mexico. His impressions of General Grant, which appeared in the Boston "Daily Globe" of August 3, 1885, were uniquely descriptive of the dead hero, and caused considerable and favorable comment throughout the country. At the banquet given in honor of General Grant by the Mexican Government, in the Tivoli of San Cosme, in May, 1881, the Mexican dignitaries attended in a body; Mr. Gargan was present, with Col. Thomas B. Lewis and Mr. Albert K. Owen. Mr. Gargan had the honor of acting as president of the feast; he presided most handsomely, and made a characteristic speech, full of wit and wisdom. Among his many speeches, the most notable are the following: The one made at Marblehead in 1882, at the ratification meeting of Butler and Bowerman; the Bay State dinner speech, in 1884, on which occasion Washington's birthday was commemorated by the Democratic State Central Committee; the argument made by him on behalf of Archbishop Williams, in the Lawrence Church case, upon the

decision of which rested the title of all the Catholic Church property in New England. The case went to the Supreme Court, and was won by Mr. Gargan. The Memorial-day oration, delivered at Winchendon, May 30, 1883. He made a spirited, eloquent, and telling arraignment of Blaine in a speech delivered at Faneuil Hall during the campaign of 1884.

He delivered the Fourth of July oration in 1885, which, for the beauty and newness of its summary, brilliancy of style, and copiousness of historical minutiæ, ranks among the best ever given to Bostonians. Mr. Gargan's witty *extempore* speech at Tremont Temple, October 21, 1885, ratifying the candidacy of Hon. Frederick O. Prince, attracted much attention; his oration at Halifax in January, 1886, at the banquet given by the Charitable Irish Society of that place to celebrate the centenary of the organization, and at which he responded for the Charitable Irish Society of Boston, was eventful and won encomiums for him from both the foreign and American press. His versatility in the field of journalism has been shown by numerous articles written for the Boston press on Irish subjects, and special correspondence relating to the Franco-Prussian War, which he penned while sojourning in Ireland and France.

THOMAS C. AMORY.

Thomas C. Amory, the distinguished lawyer, scholar, and author, is a graduate of Harvard University, of the class of 1830, which numbered Charles Sumner among its members. He has been active in the affairs of the Boston Provident Association and of the Episcopal Church, and has also taken much interest in the Massachusetts Historical Society, of both of which he is a member. About 1885 or 1886 he published a pamphlet vindicating his ancestor, Gen. John Sullivan, from the charges of the historian Bancroft. Mr. Amory is the author of a valuable work, "The Transfer of Erin." He has done honor to a name which has long been prominent in the high social and intellectual life of Boston. His



PATRICK MAGUIRE.

valuable services rendered to the city of Boston while he was a member of the city government are inestimable. In the years of 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41 he was a member of the Common Council. Thomas C. Amory, Jr., was chairman of the Board of Alderman in 1863, and had served as a member of the Board during the years 1859, '60, '61, '62, and '63.

PATRICK MAGUIRE.

The Hon. Patrick Maguire, prominent among those citizens of Boston who are recognized as leaders, has won distinction in journalism, in business, and in public life. He was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, December 5, 1838, coming to America while yet a child. His youth, from the age of seven years, was passed at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, where he learned the printer's trade in the office of "The Gazette." He entered upon his apprenticeship when only ten years old, acquired a knowledge of the business with great facility, and in 1852, ambitious of opportunities for business advancement greater than those which the Provinces afforded, he came to the United States. Still a young man, with his fortune and his career yet to be made, he engaged in his trade as journeyman printer. For a number of years, while Col. Charles G. Greene was editor of the Boston Post, Mr. Maguire set type in the composing room of that staunch Democratic journal.

He continued actively at work at his trade until 1865, at the same time developing a faculty for business which finally gave a permanent direction to his energies. At the age of twenty-seven he left the case and entered upon the business of dealer in real estate. Success came to him through the exercise of the qualities of sound judgment, enterprise, and commercial integrity, which are his in large measure. He built up a substantial business in a few years, was intrusted with the management of important estates, and on his own account engaged in successful building improvements in developing the residential section of the city. To this business

Mr. Maguire still gives his personal attention, and has of late years associated his sons with him.

In 1882, Mr. Maguire saw an opening for a new weekly journal that should be different in some respects from others then in existence. With great care and good judgment he laid out the plan of such a journal, determined its character and purposes and arranged its details; and this he did with such discrimination as to the popular taste and requirements that "The Republic" was a success from its first issue. In this enterprise the early training of Mr. Maguire as a printer stood him in good stead; and his paper took a leading place not only through the ability of its editorial direction, but through the skilful workmanship shown in every department of its production. The appearance of "The Republic" was a notable event in weekly journalism in Boston; it seized at once upon public favor, and has become a strong influence in the direction of popular thought and opinion and a monument to its founder. Mr. Maguire has from the first issue to this day remained its editor, publisher, and sole proprietor.

Mr. Maguire, who for a quarter of a century has been a recognized leader of the Democratic party in Boston and Massachusetts, took an early interest in politics. He came of age in 1859, and in that year was chosen a member of the Democratic City Committee of Boston. In this body he has continuously held a seat by election from year to year, and for three years in succession he held the office of president. The same qualities which contributed to the success of Mr. Maguire in business made him a power in politics; and as he sought no office for himself, his leadership was accepted with a full recognition of the ability, amounting to genius, which he displayed. In 1883, however, he was induced to accept the Democratic nomination for Executive Council of the Commonwealth from the Fourth Councillor District, to which office he was elected by a large majority. He filled this office for three years by re-election in 1884 and 1885. In the latter year he was appointed a member of the Board of Park Commissioners of the city of Boston, where his talents and experience



THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK.

were of great advantage in the development of the system of public parks.

In national as well as local politics Mr. Maguire has exerted a great and wise influence. He was chosen in 1884 a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, and to his efforts was largely due the support given by Massachusetts to the nomination of Grover Cleveland. He was also sent as a delegate to the Convention of 1888 at St. Louis, and again to the Chicago Convention of 1892.

Mr. Maguire resides in a pleasant home on Warren street in the Roxbury district, with a summer house at Nantasket, at the head of Stony Beach. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, the Roxbury Club, the Catholic Union, and the New England Club.

THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK.

Among the representative merchants of this city of the present day, none bear a higher reputation as a business man and public-spirited citizen than Thomas B. Fitzpatrick. Like many another of our prominent men, he comes from one of our neighboring towns. He was born in Grafton, Mass., December 17, 1844, and was educated in the public schools of Hopkinton, Mass., graduating from the high school of that town. Coming to Boston at the age of eighteen, he was employed by E. D. Bell & Co., retail dealers in dry goods, at a salary of two and one half dollars a week. The concern selling out shortly afterward, young Fitzpatrick engaged with L. S. Schofield (formerly Bell's superintendent), later Schofield, Barron & Co. The latter firm subsequently established a branch house in New York city, where Mr. Fitzpatrick became confidential clerk. In less than two years the firm dissolved, and he was offered and accepted a copartnership with Mr. Schofield; but upon finding that less capital was put into the business than was represented, he withdrew. In 1865 he engaged with Mason, Tucker & Co., wholesale fancy goods, as

a travelling salesman, where he remained for seven years. In July, 1872, he engaged with Brown, Dutton & Co.; but the great Boston fire, November 9 of that year, brought about a dissolution, and in December both partners commenced business separately.

About this time Mr. Brown made Messrs. Fitzpatrick and Durrell a liberal offer to form a copartnership, which was accepted, and in a few years they were given equal shares in the firm of Brown, Durrell & Co. It is understood that when Fitzpatrick and Durrell were boys together in the employ of E. D. Bell & Co., they formed a resolution to both go into business some day for themselves, and it was put into execution in the formation of the present concern. He is a very active business man, an industrious worker, and a careful manager. The house of which he is now one of the partners started in a comparatively small way, and is at present doing the largest business in the line of wholesale hosiery and fancy dry goods in Boston, selling their wares in nearly every State in the Union. The many charitable, generous, and kindly deeds of Mr. Fitzpatrick will never be known. Suffice it that the institutions for the relief of the poor and unfortunate, as well as the poor people themselves, share his fortune. His purse is always ready to support the cause of Ireland, and his splendid business ability is applied to the construction of the legitimate machinery which yields fruitfully the helpful financial product that is sent from New England to Ireland.

He has been president of the Catholic Union for two years, is a trustee of the State Training School at Northfield, by appointment of Governor Russell, and an incorporator and trustee of the Catholic Summer School, — the Catholic Chautauqua. He has also been a member of the Charitable Irish Society for many years, and is connected with many other organizations of a public and charitable nature.

JOHN W. CORCORAN.

In the past few years but few men in this State have been



JUDGE JOHN W. CORCORAN.

more prominent in the public mind than the subject of this sketch. He has been the candidate of his party for high office upon many occasions, and has filled public position with honor to himself and to his State.

John W. Corcoran was born in Batavia, N.Y., June 14, 1853. His parents removing to Clinton, Mass., he attended the public schools of that town, and afterwards pursued his studies at Holy Cross College, Worcester, and St. John's College, Fordham, N.Y. He studied law at the Boston University Law School, and in 1875 commenced the practice of his profession in Clinton.

He has held many public positions there, having been a member of the School Committee for fourteen years, and of late years chairman of the committee; was town solicitor ten years; president of the Board of Trade in 1886 and 1887, and a member of the Water Commission since its organization. He was appointed receiver of the Lancaster National Bank of Clinton after its failure in 1886, and obtained a wide reputation for business ability in his management of the assets of that institution.

Mr. Corcoran was a member of the Democratic State Committee for ten years previous to 1893, when he resigned, and during 1891 and 1892 was chairman of the same. In 1884, 1888, and 1892 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Conventions. He was Judge-Advocate-General on the staff of Governor Russell, and chairman of the Massachusetts World's Fair Commission until his appointment in 1892 as one of the Judges of the Superior Court of the Commonwealth.

He was the candidate of the Democratic party of Massachusetts for Attorney General in 1886 and 1887, and for Lieut.-Governor in 1888 and 1889.

MATTHEW KEANY.

The old North End is famous for its associations in connection with the history of Boston. Here are found the landmarks of Colonial and Revolutionary days. Here also, when Irish immigra-

tion assumed large proportions a generation or two ago, lived many a man of Irish birth who, overcoming the difficulties of the time incident to birth and creed, acquired means and an honorable position in the community. Such a man was Matthew Keany, who was born in Ireland in 1832 and died in this city Feb. 26, 1892.

Coming to this country when a young man in 1847, he early acquired an extensive trade in the grocery business, and became prominent in local politics. Soon after his arrival in this city he took a three years' course in French's Commercial College, and was then employed as a clerk in a North-street grocery. After eight years' service, on the death of the owner, he succeeded to the business. In 1859 he built the fine four-story brick business block on North street, directly opposite the old store where he began business. As his trade increased, he became interested in the fishing business and supplies for fishing vessels.

He was a member of the Common Council in 1862–'63–'64–'68–'69, and was a strong War Democrat, serving on recruiting committees and performing good work in raising and equipping troops. In 1888 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis; in 1890 a ballot law commissioner; and in 1892 appointed a member of the Metropolitan Sewerage Commission by Governor Russell. For twenty-five years he was a member of the Democratic City Committee, and its chairman in 1889 and 1890.

For over forty years a resident of the old North End and a leader in all public movements, he was esteemed by all classes as a worthy citizen and honest man. He was an especial friend of the Italian residents of that section, and his death was regarded by them as a personal loss. He was a man broad in his sympathies and generous in support of his friends and neighbors.

PAUL H. KENDRICKEN.

Paul H. Kendricken was born in the County of Galway, Ire-



MATTHEW KEANY.

land, December 25, 1834. He received a common school education in the Cooper-street and Mayhew schools, in Boston. Possessing talent, and showing a decided inclination for mechanical engineering, he spent his evenings in study to fit himself for that occupation, and qualified himself laudably and successfully. In the spring of 1862 he passed an excellent examination as an engineer, and a few months later was commissioned third assistant engineer in the U.S. Navy, and served in that capacity until promoted to the position of second assistant engineer, Sept. 6, 1863, for bravery under the hardest fire.

His first service was on board the "Connemaugh" of Admiral Dupont's fleet. Subsequently he was under Admirals Dahlgren and Farragut on board the ship "Circassian" and the monitor "Nauset," from which he was transferred to the "Connemaugh" by request of its commander. Mr. Kendricken's first engagement was at the attack on Fort Wagner, Morris Island, which was captured in 1863, after a long struggle, by the land and naval forces. He was with admiral Farragut while passing Forts Morgan and Gaines, in Mobile Bay, when the celebrated ram "Tennessee" was captured. Thence he proceeded up the Mississippi river, and participated in the engagements at Baton Rouge and vicinity.

Mr. Kendricken served in the navy four years and three months, and his resignation was accepted Sept. 6, 1866, at which time he received a diploma from the Naval Department, on which were inscribed words of gratitude for his valuable services. He also received a similar diploma from the State of Massachusetts. At the close of his service he returned to Boston, and was at once appointed superintendent of the steam-heating works of T. S. Clogston & Co., and filled the position until the death of Mr. Clogston, when he formed a copartnership with Mr. Ingalls, one of Mr. Clogston's partners, and established the firm of Ingalls & Kendricken, now one of the most successful and reliable firms in this line of business in the city.

Mr. Kendricken married an estimable lady and settled at Boston Highlands, where his public spirit was quickly appreciated.

He was elected a member of the Common Council of Ward 20 in 1878, and re-elected in 1879 and 1880, when he positively declined to be re-elected. A new honor was bestowed upon him by the people when they elected him to the aldermanic board in 1883, where he served with credit to himself and benefit to the city. He was a director for public institutions, and introduced many improvements and reforms. In the fall of 1884 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, and was re-elected in 1885.

He was the first Democrat that his party had been able to elect since the formation of the district, and his success caused much rejoicing.

During his senatorial term he was on the side of popular government. He opposed the Metropolitan Police bill vigorously, and advocated the bill compelling corporations to make weekly payments to their employees, which would have applied to all incorporated cities and towns as well as to business corporations. He urged and fought for the passage of the Soldiers' Exemption bill, which was calculated to relieve veteran soldiers from the restrictions of the civil-service rules in the matter of employment and appointment to office. The tenure of office bill for school teachers received his attention, and his efforts were directed towards its successful passage. This bill passed, and under it teachers retain their positions until removed by a vote of the committee. He was interested in the Tax Limitation bill, which curtailed the borrowing capacity of the city. The passage of this law helped Mayor O'Brien in lowering the tax rate. The new city charter shows much of his handiwork.

He proposed and effected the passage of the Park Loan bill, amounting to two million five hundred thousand dollars. The vote stood eight to three against the bill before he had it passed. He is a large owner of real estate in his district.

Mr. Kendricken is a member of Edward Kingsley Post 113, G.A.R., has been Commodore of the Kearsarge Association of Naval Veterans, and is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.



PAUL H. KENDRICKEN.

He is also a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

In 1891 he was appointed a member of the Board of Park Commissioners, and is now chairman of the board.

JOSEPH H. O'NEIL.

The subject of this sketch, Joseph H. O'Neil, member of Congress from this city, has during his few terms as member of the House of Representatives, by his native ability and energy won a place and an influence in that body rarely obtained except through long years of service. Born in Fall River, Mass., March 23, 1853, he came with his parents, while a boy, to this city, and was educated in our public schools. After leaving school he worked a short time at the printer's trade, and later learned the trade of carpenter. He early took an active interest in public affairs. Upon attaining his majority in 1874 he was elected to the School Committee for that year, and received a re-election for the two following years. In 1878–'79–'80–'81–'82–'84 he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. During these six terms he served on the committees on rules and orders, revision of the statutes, public buildings, liquor laws, street railways, redistricting the State, and others of lesser importance.

In the national campaign of 1884 he was a supporter of the independent movement having for its candidate General Butler, and Mr. O'Neil was a candidate for Congress on that ticket.

Mr. O'Neil was a member of the Board of Directors for Public Institutions for some years, and during a part of that time was president of the board. In 1887 and 1888 he was city clerk of Boston. He was the regular Democratic candidate for Congress from the fourth district in 1888, and was elected by a large majority. He was renominated without opposition in 1890 and 1892, and chosen by substantial majorities at the succeeding elections.

During his twenty years of public life Mr. O'Neil has enjoyed a reputation as an able and conscientious official, and as a legislator

faithful to his constituents and the public interests. His course at all times has been marked by a courage and fearlessness in the correction of abuses in the public business.

As a member of the Committee on Appropriations of the House of Representatives, a position of great power, and much sought after, he has been able to curtail extravagant expenditure and to prevent waste of the public funds.

The enormous increase in the sums annually required for the pension system of the government has been the subject of serious consideration by all concerned in the direction of the national finances.

Congressman O'Neil has been conspicuous in advocacy of measures tending to reform in this branch of the government. The unpopularity of this course with certain interested and influential people has deterred most public men from treating the question as it deserves; but Mr. O'Neil has in this matter exhibited the courage and zeal which are characteristic of the man.

A valuable addition to the park system of this city was made when Mr. O'Neil secured from the government the use of Castle Island in the harbor as a part of that system.

When a young man he became interested in the temperance cause, and was one of the founders of the St. James Young Men's Catholic Total Abstinence Society, of which he was president for four years. He was also one of the originators of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of Massachusetts.

MICHAEL J. McETTRICK.

Michael J. McEttrick was born in Roxbury, June 22, 1846, in the same house that his grandfather lived in almost eighty years ago. His father, Matthew McEttrick, was for many years a prominent and highly respected merchant of Roxbury, and his mother was Mary McDonough, daughter of Patrick McDonough, one of the earliest Irish settlers, who emigrated from Sligo, Ireland, and took up his residence in Roxbury in 1814.



JOSEPH H. O'NEIL, M. C.

Young McEttrick received his early education in our public schools, graduating from the Washington Grammar School at the early age of eleven years, the youngest boy in his class, and at its head. In 1857 he entered the Roxbury Latin School, graduating with honors therefrom in 1862. He afterwards took up the study of civil engineering and land surveying in the office of Mr. Charles Whitney, the city engineer of Roxbury, to become proficient in this branch of study.

Commensurate with his intellectual growth was his physical development. At the age of sixteen he was able to outstrip any of his companions in all field sports, and he met and vanquished even the athletes of his district in feats of physical strength and endurance. At the age of twenty-one he was the possessor of an athletic and finely symmetrical physique, while his strength had increased by cultivation and natural growth to such an extent that his remarkable feats began to attract the attention of the outside world. He became especially distinguished as a long-distance pedestrian, winning the championship of America. He also distinguished himself as a thoroughgoing, all-round athlete, excelling in wrestling, leaping, and field sports, so that his reputation soon extended all over the country.

He entered the regular army during the last year of the war, and was transferred by special order of the War Department to the corps of engineers. In the spring of 1884 he was elected to the position of assistant assessor, receiving a unanimous vote in both branches of the city government. In the fall of the same year he was nominated by the Democrats for representative to the Legislature from Ward 20, Boston. He received the highest number of votes ever accorded to any man in his district, and enjoys the reputation of having been elected to serve eight consecutive times, seven of which were in the House and one in the Senate, each time being more strongly endorsed than before. Each year showed him to be a strong and well-equipped man for the place. Step by step he fought his way until he became the chairman of the Democratic body and their chosen leader. During this time

he served upon many of the most important committees, being especially honored by a Republican speaker with the chairmanship of the Committee on Labor, a mark of distinction seldom conferred upon a Democrat. His work was mainly in the direction of labor and education, of which latter committee he was the most prominent member.

Space here permits but brief mention of the many bills which he was instrumental in passing, notably among which is the anti-Pinkerton bill; eight-hour bill for State, county, and city employees; abolition of the poll tax as a prerequisite for voting; many child-labor laws; increasing the age of school attendance and the standard of scholarship of children employed in the mills; bill to limit the hours of women and minors; weavers' fines bill; employers' liability bill; convict contract labor bill; bills to increase the school age and the length of the school term; bill to provide uniform meal hours in factories; bill to limit the hours of labor of West End street railway employees to 10 in 12; opposition to the resolve seeking to disfranchise honorably discharged soldiers and sailors because of their having received State aid and for the non-payment of a poll tax; Australian ballot law; soldiers and sailors of the rebellion bill; 58 hours for factory women and children; providing for the appointment of women as factory inspectors; amendment to weekly payments bill; labor arbitration bill; opposing the consolidation of gas companies; bill favoring reduction of gas to consumers, and a host of others. His brilliant minority report on the private-school inspection bill was the crowning feature of his legislative career. The broad grasp of principle on constitutional law which this report showed, and the high plane on which it placed the whole discussion, soon attracted attention to the man and gave him a reputation far beyond the State lines. "The Pilot," commenting on the matter editorially, in its issue of June 2, 1888, said, "Now that the battle over the State inspection of private schools has ended in a splendid victory for the only people whom the measure really assailed, the Catholics, it would be ungrateful not to emphasize the credit due to Representative Michael J. McEttrick. He took up



Michael J. McGivney

the cause of the private schools at the risk of place and popularity. He saw and exposed the true nature of the proposed enactment. He framed the proper lines of resistance in his minority report. He was the only member who discerned the real intent and purport of the bill and had the courage of his convictions. All through the legislative hearings he watched over Catholic interests with a vigilance and fidelity beyond praise; and it is not too much to say that to him more than to any other single influence is due the completeness of the disgraceful defeat that has overtaken an unwarranted and un-American attempt to invade parental and citizen rights. The triumph is his triumph, and 'The Pilot' tenders him its hearty congratulations."

In the fall of 1892, after serving eight terms in the State House, at the urgent request of thousands of admirers, he consented to become a candidate for Congress in the Tenth Massachusetts Congressional district. The struggle in this campaign was the most bitter in the history of the State, there being no less than four candidates in the field. The contest finally ended in the election of Mr. McEttrick over all his opponents by a splendid plurality. Men of all shades of political belief rejoiced in his victory.

In person Congressman McEttrick is tall, with a figure that is at once strikingly athletic and splendidly symmetrical, while his movements are marked with an ease and grace that can result only from continued practice and constant physical training. In speaking, his voice is large and full, well rounded and well controlled. As a platform speaker, the service he has rendered his party and the State has been universally appreciated and applauded.

OWEN A. GALVIN.

A worthy representative of the younger element of the Suffolk bar is Owen A. Galvin, late United States District Attorney for Massachusetts. He was born in this city of Irish parents June 21, 1852.

After studying in the Boston public schools he entered the law

office of Charles F. Donnelly in 1872, where he made his preparatory law studies in conjunction with a course of study which he received at the Boston University Law School, from which institution he graduated with the class of 1876. He was admitted to the bar Feb. 29, 1876, and remained in the office of Lawyer Donnelly until 1882, where he acquired a varied, extensive, and practical experience in the multifarious intricacies of civil law, and its successful application to complex cases.

Mr. Galvin opened an office immediately. His attainments and good qualities were quickly recognized and appreciated, his list of clients grew to flattering proportions, and his lucrative practice has constantly increased ever since. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives in 1881, from Ward 8. He served in the Senate during the years 1882, 1883, and 1884. He was a candidate of the minority for the presidency of the Senate in 1884, a vice-president of the Democratic City Central Committee for two years, of which organization he was a member for ten years.

He has been one of the leading men in educational, benevolent, reformatory, and political movements which have passed into the history of his native city. He was elected High Chief Ranger of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters 1882, 1883, and in 1892. In 1883 he was on the committee of investigation which visited the State's penal institutions; on its report of the subsequent year the Reformatory Prison at Concord, Mass., and the Homœopathic Hospital for the Insane were established.

Mr. Galvin's services on other committees while in the public service included labor, liquor, harbor, public lands, election, and education; he was on the latter during four years. His appointment as First Assistant District Attorney by the Hon. George M. Stearns, then United States District Attorney, placed him in a position of honor and trust. Mr. Stearns resigned his office September, 1887, and the attention of President Cleveland was attracted to the high qualifications which Mr. Galvin possessed, and he accordingly appointed him United States District Attorney for Massachusetts, September, 1887.



OWEN A. GALVIN.

He resigned the latter office in October, 1889, but his resignation was not accepted until October, 1890.

Mr. Galvin was the Democratic candidate for Mayor of Boston in 1889, being defeated for the office by Mayor Hart. He has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

JOHN G. BLAKE, M.D.

The subject of this sketch stands in the front rank of Boston's eminent and successful physicians. He has gained this place by his own ability, energy, and perseverance; and has held it and holds it by unflagging devotion to his profession and that progressive spirit which keeps abreast of every discovery and every new application of existing means.

John G. Blake was born in County Westmeath, Ire., in August, 1837. He came to Boston at the age of eleven, and made the customary public-school course, which was followed by private tutoring.

He graduated from the medical school of Harvard University in 1861, and was at once appointed house surgeon of the Massachusetts General Hospital for a year.

At the opening of Carney Hospital in 1863, he was elected visiting physician, with Dr. Henry I. Bowditch as colleague, and placed also upon the staff of the Channing Home. He was made one of the staff of visiting physicians at the Boston City Hospital at its opening in 1864; a position he still holds, being now senior of the medical staff by reason of length of service.

Incidentally he has been physician to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, the houses of the Jesuit Fathers, and the Convent of the Sacred Heart.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, in which he has held office at different times; of the Obstetrical Society, which he served as president for two terms; the Massachusetts Society for Medical Improvement, the Society for Medical Observation, and of many smaller private medical and surgical clubs.

He resigned the latter office in October, 1889, but his resignation was not accepted until October, 1890.

Mr. Galvin was the Democratic candidate for Mayor of Boston in 1889, being defeated for the office by Mayor Hart. He has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

JOHN G. BLAKE, M.D.

The subject of this sketch stands in the front rank of Boston's eminent and successful physicians. He has gained this place by his own ability, energy, and perseverance; and has held it and holds it by unflagging devotion to his profession and that progressive spirit which keeps abreast of every discovery and every new application of existing means.

John G. Blake was born in County Westmeath, Ire., in August, 1837. He came to Boston at the age of eleven, and made the customary public-school course, which was followed by private tutoring.

He graduated from the medical school of Harvard University in 1861, and was at once appointed house surgeon of the Massachusetts General Hospital for a year.

At the opening of Carney Hospital in 1863, he was elected visiting physician, with Dr. Henry I. Bowditch as colleague, and placed also upon the staff of the Channing Home. He was made one of the staff of visiting physicians at the Boston City Hospital at its opening in 1864; a position he still holds, being now senior of the medical staff by reason of length of service.

Incidentally he has been physician to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, the houses of the Jesuit Fathers, and the Convent of the Sacred Heart.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, in which he has held office at different times; of the Obstetrical Society, which he served as president for two terms; the Massachusetts Society for Medical Improvement, the Society for Medical Observation, and of many smaller private medical and surgical clubs.

He has often been called upon to prepare papers for these associations, and to contribute to the leading medical journals and magazines.

Dr. Blake is enthusiastically devoted to his profession. Though his practice as family physician among the wealthier classes is a more than sufficient demand on time and strength, he maintains his hospital practice, and is unwearied in serving the poor and unfriended. He reveres the physician's vocation as given for the uplifting of humanity, both in body and spirit, and none of its rewards are more precious to him than the grateful tears of the poor whose sufferings he has been able to relieve.

Dr. Blake is a public-spirited man, loving his country and its institutions, and especially proud of Boston and devoted to its interests. He served for fifteen years on the Boston School Board, holding the chairmanship of many important committees; and for three years on the Boston Water Board.

He was one of the original members of the Catholic Union of Boston, and chairman of its first Executive Committee; and for many years vice-president of the General Council of the St. Vincent de Paul Society.

Dr. Blake has been always an active promoter of Catholic interests. He was especially prominent in the early days of the church of the Immaculate Conception, and a devoted friend of the Rev. Robert Fulton, S.J., and of the late Father Bapst.

He was married in 1865 to Mary Elizabeth M'Grath, who as Mary Elizabeth Blake has won high rank in the literary world. His family consists of five sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Dr. John Bapst Blake, has lately entered upon active practice in his father's profession.

JOSEPH D. FALLON.

Prominent among the leading men of Irish birth in Boston is Joseph D. Fallon who was born in Ireland on Christmas day in 1837, and came to America twelve years later. Being fairly edu-

cated at the time and possessing an aptitude for study, he entered Holy Cross College in Worcester, from which institution he was graduated in 1858 an excellent classical scholar. He received the degree of A.B., and, three years later, the degree of A.M., from Georgetown College. After leaving Worcester, Mr. Fallon became a teacher, being for some years the principal of St. Mary's Institute in this city. During his leisure hours he devoted himself to the study of law, and in 1865 was admitted to practice in the courts of the Commonwealth, and subsequently in those of the United States.

For several years Mr. Fallon has had an extensive and lucrative practice. As executor and trustee he has had many and large interests confided to his care and discretion. For more than three years he has been counsel to the Union Savings Bank, of which corporation he has been vice-president about sixteen years. He is the legal adviser to many men of wealth and prominence, and to a large number of clergymen and corporations throughout the Commonwealth.

When the South Boston court was established in 1874 he was appointed the first special justice by Gov. Talbot. The court was opened July 1, and three or four days after it was opened Judge Burbank, the standing justice, went, as was always his custom, to spend his vacation on his farm in New Hampshire. Judge Fallon held the court during the greater part of July and August of that year, and of nearly every year from that time to the present.

During the last two years Judge Fallon, owing to the failing health of Judge Burbank, has for the most part held the court. On Judge Fallon, in fact, has devolved the most difficult part of the work of the court during the nearly eighteen years of its existence; for every important new law, — such as the liquor law, the milk law, the drunk law, the inquest law, changed from coroners to the courts, — all these went into operation the first of July succeeding their passage, and on Judge Fallon in every case fell the burden of putting them into practical operation.

It was Judge Fallon who presided in court when the great

horse-railroad strike took place a few years ago, and it was to his firmness, good judgment, and moderation that the police commissioners and the police captains of South Boston attributed, in a great measure, the good order and comparative freedom from crime which prevailed in South Boston during that troublous period. As presiding justice he has always commanded the respect and confidence not only of the police authorities, but of the community.

On the death of Judge Burbank, he was appointed by Governor Russell to succeed him as presiding justice.

Mr. Fallon became a member of the Boston school board in 1865, and, with occasional intermissions, has been connected with it up to within a few years, when he refused to serve again. His service to the schools of his adopted city cannot be overestimated. He has made himself conspicuous in the activity he took in school matters, and many of the improvements in the schools to-day are due to his labors. He particularly endeared himself to Catholics, and earned the enmity of Know-nothings a few years ago by his opposition to the histories used in schools, which contained bigoted statements concerning the history of the church of Rome, etc.

A man of ability and spotless reputation, he is esteemed and respected by all who know him.

JOHN B. O'BRIEN.

John B. O'Brien, Sheriff of Suffolk County, is a native of Boston, and a graduate of her public schools. He was born in 1844. At seventeen years of age he entered the army as a private in the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and served three years. At the battle of Deep Run, Va., Aug. 16, 1864, he was severely wounded, but remained at his post of duty till the expiration of his term of service, in October, 1864, when he received an honorable discharge. In the year 1865 he entered the sheriff's office as clerk and collector, and in 1872 was



JOHN B. O'BRIEN.
Sheriff of Suffolk County

appointed deputy sheriff by Sheriff John M. Clark. In the year 1883, Mr. Clark wishing to retire from the office of sheriff, Mr. O'Brien received the unanimous support of all parties, and was elected Sheriff of Suffolk County, which office he held for nearly three years, performing its duties to the satisfaction of all and with credit to himself. On the first day of October, 1886, he received by acclamation the nomination of the Republican party, and on October 20 the nomination by acclamation of the Democratic convention, for sheriff for another term of three years, and has been similarly honored at each election for the office since that time.

Mr. O'Brien has filled various other places of trust and honor in the city. He was superintendent of St. Joseph's Sunday-school for ten years, president of St. Joseph's Conference of St. Vincent de Paul Society six years, president of St. Joseph's Temperance Society five years, clerk of the Emigrant Savings Bank four years. He is a member of the Catholic Union of Boston, the Charitable Irish Society, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, the Grand Army of the Republic, and has been president of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children on Harrison avenue. Hon. John M. Clark, Sheriff of Suffolk County for more than a quarter of a century, speaking of Mr. O'Brien since his election, said, "He stands without a peer in the array of sheriffs of this Commonwealth in the way of his bright accomplishments and ability." The judges of the court are warm in commendation of his administration.

JOHN B. MORAN, M.D.

John B. Moran, one of Boston's leading physicians, is a native of St. John, N.B. Born in that city Aug. 3, 1832, at the age of three years he came with his parents to Boston, and received his early education in the public schools.

Deciding to adopt the medical profession, he entered the Harvard Medical School in 1861. In the middle of the course he was engaged by the sanitary commission as assistant surgeon in the

Peninsular campaign, and was thus employed during the summer of 1862. Resuming his studies, later, he was graduated as doctor of medicine in 1864, and for two years following continued in study abroad, attending the hospitals of Vienna, Prague, Berlin, and Paris.

On returning to the United States in 1866, he was allured into mercantile pursuits through certain flattering inducements, and continued in the same for five years, resuming the practice of medicine in 1871.

Dr. Moran was elected a member of the School Committee in 1876, and served for nine consecutive years thereon, giving the school system of this city the benefit of the same earnest and skilful service that he brings to any work occupying his attention and care. When the office of instructor of hygiene in the public schools was created in 1885, Dr. Moran was chosen to that position, and satisfactorily performed its duties for many years. He has long been connected with the leading Irish and Catholic organizations of the city. He was president of the Catholic Union in 1882–'83–'84. For over thirty years he has been a member of the Charitable Irish Society, and he was president of the society in 1886–'87, and presided at the memorable celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that organization.

In public and private life Dr. Moran is highly esteemed, possessing those qualities best befitting the man and citizen.

JOHN H. BURKE.

John H. Burke, associate justice of the municipal court, was born in the neighboring city of Chelsea, Sept. 6, 1856. Graduating from the Bigelow Grammar School, South Boston, he attended Boston College, and taking up the study of law in Boston University was graduated from the law school of that institution in 1877 with the degree of LL.B. For about a year following he acted as clerk to the license commissioners of Boston. He resigned the position in 1878, and upon being admitted to the Suffolk County bar



JOHN B. MORAN, M. D.

in September of that year commenced the practice of law, in which he was engaged on his own account until 1883, when he became a member of the firm of Collins, Burke & Griffin. He had the entire management of the legal business of the firm during Mr. Collins's terms in Congress. In 1889 Governor Russell appointed him an associate justice of the municipal court, a position he has continued to fill with conspicuous dignity and ability. Judge Burke was president of the Charitable Irish Society in 1888.

JOHN H. SULLIVAN.

The subject of our sketch, John H. Sullivan, has by his energy and ability attained a position in the community which entitles him to be taken as an example worthy of imitation by the rising generation, and especially by those of his own race in this country. An unknown Irish lad, he has by his own efforts become a leading man of the city, both in public and business life.

He was born in Cork, Ireland, April 27, 1848, and attended the national schools of his birthplace. Leaving home at the age of eighteen to follow the sea, he arrived in this city in 1867. Deciding to remain here and feeling the need of further education, he attended Comer's Commercial College, laying there the foundation for a successful business career. His inclinations led him to seek employment in the shipping business, and he secured an appointment as inspector of East India merchandise in East Boston, in which section of the city he made his home and where he has since continued to reside. He finally became superintendent of the National, Dominion, Warren, and Leland steamship lines' docks, having charge of the handling and disposition of the extensive cargoes of those lines. Mr. Sullivan is largely interested in shipping business, and also in real estate in East Boston, and in all public measures affecting that section takes a prominent part.

He has held many public positions. In 1884–'85 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1886–'87–'91–'92 a member of the Board of Aldermen from East Boston. In 1888 he rep-

resented his district in the Massachusetts Senate. During his service in the city government he was a faithful representative of his constituency, securing many needed improvements for East Boston, and was the foe of extravagance and corruption, being familiarly known as "Honest John Sullivan."

In political matters he has been a staunch Democrat, and his services to the party are widely known and appreciated. His local popularity among all classes is so great that he has been often induced by his party's leaders to become a candidate for office, on account of his ability to secure votes from the opposition and reclaim districts previously lost to the party.

Mr. Sullivan has been treasurer of the Democratic City Committee for many years, and is also treasurer of the Democratic State Committee. He is a member, among other organizations, of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, Knights of St. Rose, and Charitable Irish Society.

WILLIAM A. DUNN, M.D.

William A. Dunn was born in Boston Sept. 6, 1852. His people settled in this State more than half a century ago, his paternal grandmother being an old resident of Lawrence, where she was buried in 1845. His mother, *née* Julia Kearny, was related to the family of Gen. Phil. Kearny. Dr. Dunn graduated as a Franklin Medal scholar from the Eliot School at the age of thirteen years. He possessed a rich and beautiful contralto voice, and was the soloist of his school. He sang in a choir of adults when but eleven years of age, and was very frequently heard in concerts, and became known as "the boy contralto." The position of soloist in the choir of the Church of the Advent was tendered him, but was declined. He passed a successful examination for admission to the English High School; thence he went to Boston College, from which he graduated, having received in his last year all possible honors from that institution. These comprised three silver medals and the gold prize for dramatic reading.



JOHN H. SULLIVAN.

He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and afterwards the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and then proceeded to Harvard University to pursue a course of medical studies. He was graduated with such distinguished honor that he received the prize of surgical house doctor at the Massachusetts General Hospital, where he resided for sixteen months.

His experience while at Harvard, as assistant to the professor of medical chemistry, served him in a great measure at the hospital. He was the assistant of Dr. Henry I. Bowditch, with whom he was associated in the compilation of his work on consumption. He was asked by Mr. Terry, a wealthy Southerner, to act as his medical companion during a three years' sojourn in Europe. Although that gentleman made him a tempting proposal, the young physician decided to remain in Boston. He became assistant to Dr. John G. Blake, with whom he remained one year, and then began to establish himself in practice, and opened an office on Chambers street, where he has remained ever since, and has become the possessor of wealth. His extensive practice requires an assistant's services, and is still growing. In 1876 Dr. Dunn was the Professor of Chemistry at Boston College, later he taught physiology there. About the same year he was made assistant surgeon in the battery of the Second Brigade, M.V.M.; the first battalion of cavalry in the same brigade claimed him as its assistant surgeon in the following year, and afterwards he became the surgeon, which position he held until 1881, when his other medical duties compelled him to resign. In 1878 he went to Europe, and there pursued his medical investigations and studies with his friend Mr. George Crompton of Worcester, Mass., the famous inventor.

In 1882 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the Carney Hospital, and in 1884 he was one of the visiting surgeons, which position he now holds, and while serving in that capacity he has performed many difficult surgical operations. He was elected to the School Committee in 1886, receiving the nomination of both political parties, and re-elected in 1890 for three years. In 1887

Governor Ames appointed him, together with Hon. John F. Andrew, one of the trustees of the Institution for the Feeble-minded, for three years. He is a trustee of the Union Institution for Savings. In 1887–'88–'89 the Alumni Association of Boston College elected him its president. In July, 1892, he was appointed a trustee of the City Hospital for five years. He is a life member of the Young Men's Catholic Association, a member of the Charitable Irish Society, the Eliot School Association, the Clover Club, the Puritan Club, the Boston Athletic Club, and the University Club.

Dr. Dunn has written much. In 1882 he published a pamphlet on the Therapeutics of Venesection, which he read before the Massachusetts Medical Society; also a paper on the "Use and Abuse of Ergot." Several of his cases have been printed in the medical journals. He is a member of many societies, such as the American Medical Association, the Boston Society for Medical Observation, the Boston Medical Benevolent Association, and the Bostonian Society.

JOHN R. MURPHY.

John R., son of John and Jane Smiley Murphy, was born in Charlestown, Aug. 25, 1856, and attended the public schools, graduating from the Charlestown High School. He was first employed by the firm of Silsbee & Murphy, commission merchants, and later was business manager of the "Pilot" newspaper, where he remained seven years, resigning to engage in the advertising business on his own account.

His public career began in 1883, when he was elected from Ward 5 to the House of Representatives. He was re-elected for 1884 and 1885, and the following year represented the Charlestown district in the Massachusetts Senate.

Mr. Murphy, while in the Legislature, served on many important committees, and took a leading part on the Democratic side in all important measures brought forward. He served on the Tewksbury investigating committee, making the report for the



WILLIAM A. DUNN, M.D.

minority of the committee, and the year following was on the committee which considered the question of metropolitan police service for Boston, having charge of the report which was made against that measure. He was noted as one of the most eloquent and forcible speakers in the House, and was especially strong in debate.

While in the Senate, in 1886, he was appointed a member of the Board of Fire Commissioners, and at the expiration of his term of office was reappointed by Mayor O'Brien, and again by Mayor Matthews, having served eight years consecutively as a member of that board. Mr. Murphy as a fire commissioner has displayed executive ability of a high order, and, owing in great measure to his efforts, that department has always kept abreast of the times in the way of improvement and use of inventive appliances.

In 1892 he was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago which nominated Grover Cleveland. Mr. Murphy's services as a speaker have been frequently in demand by his party, and also upon many public occasions. At the unveiling of the tablets erected to the memory of those who fought at Bunker Hill, on June 17, 1889, he delivered the oration upon that historic ground; and on July 4, 1892, by invitation of the city of Boston, he delivered the annual oration commemorative of the occasion in the Boston Theatre. Mr. Murphy has also on several occasions warmly advocated upon the platform the cause of Irish Home Rule.

He is connected with numerous organizations of the city of a charitable and social nature, such as the Charitable Irish Society, Boston Athletic Club, Clover Club, St. Mary's Temperance Society of Charlestown, Bunker Hill Branch of the Irish National Federation, and many others.

EDWARD J. FLYNN.

He was born in Boston, June 16, 1859, and received his early

education in the public schools. He was graduated at the Eliot Grammar School, and attended the English High School, afterwards making the course in Boston College, being valedictorian of the class of 1881. Taking up the study of law in the Boston University and Harvard Law Schools, he was admitted to the bar in 1884, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession in this city. In 1884 the degree of A.M. was conferred upon him by his alma mater.

Mr. Flynn early became interested in political affairs, and was elected to represent Ward 6 in the lower branch of the Legislature of 1885. He was re-elected for 1886 and 1888. During his term of service he was a member of the committees on probate and insolvency, constitutional amendments, election laws, and judiciary. He took a leading position in the minority party in the House, and was prominent in the debates on the principal issues of the day. The passage of the Metropolitan Police bill was strenuously opposed by him, and during his speech on the credibility of witnesses bill, and at its close, he was applauded by the members on the floor of the House, being the only recipient of such a compliment during the entire session.

He was also identified with the resolve to abolish the poll tax as a prerequisite for voting, and the biennial election bill, and many others of lesser interest. In 1886 he paved the way for the Australian ballot law by introducing an order in reference to interference with voters at the polls, but it was defeated by the partisan Republican majority.

Mr. Flynn was also in 1886, 1887, and 1888 a member of the board of directors of East Boston ferries. At the conclusion of his service in the Legislature in 1888, he received the nomination for Councillor, and was elected a member of that body, serving during the years 1889, 1890, and 1891. He was the only Democratic member of the Council in those years, and the youngest man ever elected to the same. As a supporter of Governor Russell in his reform measures Mr. Flynn distinguished himself by an ability and courage admired even by his opponents, particularly by his



JOHN R. MURPHY.

vigorous fight in the matter of Police Commissioner Osborne, whom the Governor wished to remove from office as unfitted for his position.

Mr. Flynn is a member of many organizations, among which may be mentioned the Alumni Associations of Harvard Law School, Boston University Law School, and Boston College. In 1891 and 1892 he was president of the latter.

He is also a member of the Catholic Union and of the Charitable Irish Society. He was a director of the last-named in 1891–'92, and is now (1893) Keeper of the Silver Key and chairman of the Board of Directors.

Mr. Flynn was recently appointed a member of the Ballot Law Commission by Governor Russell.

An eloquent and forcible speaker, his services are always in demand by his party upon the stump and in convention.

EDWARD J. DONOVAN.

Although one of the youngest men in public life, the subject of this sketch, Hon. Edward J. Donovan, has been for several years a prominent figure in political affairs in this city.

He was born in Boston, March 15, 1864, was educated in the public schools, and is a graduate of the Phillips Grammar School. In school he displayed much ability as a declaimer, possessing the power to speak to a remarkable degree. For some few years after leaving school Mr. Donovan was employed as an accountant in the house of Brown, Durrell & Co.

Before reaching his majority he showed much interest in politics, and found himself a representative of the General Court at the age of 22, being the youngest member of the house in 1887, and again in 1888. Here was a splendid stage for him on which to display his oratorical abilities, and so well did he acquit himself that, from his maiden effort through the whole of his legislative career, he was looked upon as one of the most eloquent and forcible speakers in the Legislature.

His record did not fail to attract the attention of his constituents, who were proud of their choice, for he was elected both times as an independent. In the fall of 1888 he was elected to the Senate, in which body he was given a second term, and could have continued in that office for several years had he so desired. Mr. Donovan was the leader of the Democratic party while in the Senate, with which august assemblage he became connected when but 24 years of age. He also enjoys the somewhat novel distinction of being the youngest man who has ever sat in the Massachusetts Senate since its foundation.

His eloquence and oratory won for him so much approbation that in the Democratic State conventions of 1890 and 1891 he was selected to second the nomination of the Hon. William Eustis Russell. This complimentary duty he executed with marked ability, and at the same time met, face to face, the leaders of the Democracy in every section of the State. The impression he made upon his hearers was such that during the past few campaigns he has been in great demand to speak throughout the Commonwealth. On the political stump he has won fame and distinction.

Mr. Donovan was elected a delegate to the Democratic National Convention held in Chicago in 1892. Early in that year he was appointed a member of the Board of Health by Mayor Matthews, a position which he still holds. As the vice-president of the Democratic City Committee he was selected to place in nomination the Hon. Nathan Matthews, Jr., for the mayoralty in 1891, and his speech on that occasion was regarded as a masterly effort.

Few young men are better known or more highly respected than Mr. Donovan. His friends confidently believe that higher honors are yet in store for him in public life.

PHILIP J. DOHERTY.

Philip J. Doherty is a Charlestown boy, of Irish parentage, being the grandson of James and Mary Munnegle, of the Parish



EDWARD J. FLYNN.

of Desertagney, Ireland, who came to Boston in 1817. He was born January 27, 1856. He graduated at the Harvard Grammar School in 1870, and at the Charlestown High School in 1874. At an early age he began the study of law, and completed his course at the Boston University Law School in 1876, receiving the degree of LL.B. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar June 4, 1877, and has been an active practitioner ever since. He was elected by the Democrats of Ward 5 to the Legislatures of 1884-'85-'86, and during his three years of service in the General Court did effective work for his constituency, and the working classes throughout the State generally. During his last term of legislative experience he was the acknowledged leader of the Democratic side of the House, and his subsequent vigorous and eloquent campaign speeches for the Democratic party have placed him in a position of prominence throughout the Commonwealth.

The first year that Mr. Doherty served in the Legislature he worked hard for the passage of the bill to abolish contract convict labor; also in favor of the bill providing that no minor under eighteen years of age, and no woman, shall be obliged to work more than ten hours a day. He strongly advocated the Free Text Book bill, and the bill for the establishment of benevolent building associations for the assistance of poor people in obtaining homes. In the year 1885 he was the only member of the Democratic party honored with a position on the Judiciary Committee; he strongly supported the Employers' Liability bill, the abolition of the poll tax as a prerequisite for voting, and took an active part in other matters of important legislation. At the Democratic State Convention in the fall of that year, in an eloquent and masterly speech, he nominated Hon. F. O. Prince as the candidate for governor.

In 1886 Mr. Doherty was the nominee of his party for Speaker of the House. He advocated the Weekly Payment bill, which became a law. He favored annual elections, the local rights bill, arbitration, soldiers' exemption bill, bill for employment of minors and women, and labor legislation, and also took a leading part in opposition to the passage of the metropolitan police bill. He was

elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1888 by the Independent Democrats of Charlestown, and was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis the same year. In 1889 he was appointed a member of the Water Board for two years.

JOHN H. McDONOUGH.

John H. McDonough was born in Portland, Me., March 29, 1857, and died in this city March 17, 1893. His education was limited to the public schools of his native city. When thirteen years of age he began to learn the tailoring business, at which trade he worked until May, 1872, when he decided to learn the watchmaking and jewelry business. He followed this trade fourteen years, eight in Portland, two at the Auburndale watch factory, and four years with the E. Howard Watch Company of Roxbury, whither he had moved. After several years spent in Boston, Mr. McDonough left this industry, and, choosing the profession of law, began his preparatory studies and legal reading in the office of Charles J. Noyes.

He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890, serving on the important committees of water supply, election laws, and railroads. Five consecutive years of service in the Massachusetts Legislature by a young man while yet a student, before his admission to the bar, is an unusual and highly honorable record. His skill in debate, his oratorical powers, and his quick perception, backed by a manly courage, made him one of the acknowledged Democratic leaders of Boston. Mr. McDonough graduated from the Boston University law school with the degree of LL.B., going through a three years' term in one year. This is a remarkable record, when it is considered that Mr. McDonough had merely a common-school education.

Mr. McDonough was first vice-president of the Ward and City Committee for two years, and the presidency came to him by right of succession, on the retirement of President Keany. Mr. McDonough was also a member-at-large of the Democratic State Central

Committee, one of the State ballot commissioners, and a member of several social and political organizations, among them the Bachelor Club of Ward 20 and the Young Men's Democratic Club, and several others.

JAMES M. PRENDERGAST.

James Maurice Prendergast is a native of this city, having been born here in 1851. He received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Quincy Grammar and English High Schools, receiving the Franklin medal from the latter in 1868. After leaving school he entered the employ of Cutler Bros. & Co., wholesale druggists. He remained with that firm but a short time, leaving them to engage with Francis E. Bacon in the cloth trade. After some years of service with Mr. Bacon he was admitted into partnership under the firm name of Francis E. Bacon & Co. The firm has built up a large business as print cloth and cotton goods brokers, being the only one in Boston and one of the largest, if not the largest, of that class in New England.

Mr. Prendergast has been also identified with other business interests, having been president of the Mutual District Messenger Company for many years, and also of the Dayton & Ironton Railroad. He is also a director in the Washington National Bank.

Mr. Prendergast is a member of leading social organizations of Boston and New York, among which may be mentioned the Catholic Union, the Country, Algonquin, Clover, and Boston Riding Clubs of Boston, and the Manhattan, Reform, and New York Riding Clubs of New York.

JAMES S. MURPHY.

James Smiley Murphy was born in Charlestown, January 17, 1849. His parents were John Murphy and Jane Smiley. He received his early education in the public schools, graduating in the classical department of the Charlestown High School in 1866. His

connection with public life has been mainly with the School Committee. He served on the Charlestown School Committee of 1870–'71, being the youngest member ever elected to that body, and is now serving his third term on the Boston School Committee. He received 1600 majority in his first election for the School Committee, although all the other Democratic nominees were defeated. In the election of 1890, with the Democratic nomination alone, he had the largest vote of any man on either ticket.

While connected with the School Board he has been chairman of the committees on the Normal School, Evening Schools, Rules and Regulations, and Roxbury District.

He was chairman of the committee that engrafted "Manual Training" in the Boston public school system, and established the Mechanics' Art High School.

He has held many honorary positions, such as the presidency of the Charlestown High School Association, the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College, and the Clover Club, also of the New England Association of Base-ball Players, 1870 and 1871, and of the celebrated Una Club of Charlestown during the three years that it was the champion club of New England. He has been a trustee of the New England Conservatory of Music.

Mr. Murphy is connected as a member with many social organizations, notably the Roxbury and Exchange Clubs and the Boston Athletic Association.

As a successful business man he stands high, and deservedly so, in Boston. At an early age he was a partner in the firm of Silsbee, Fowler & Co., spices and dyestuffs. Two years later the style of the firm became Silsbee & Murphy, and for twenty years Mr. Murphy was managing partner. When the great mustard and spice house of Stickney & Poor, which was founded in 1815, became a corporation, because of its large and increasing business, Mr. Murphy became one of the directors. In May, 1891, he succeeded Mr. Rufus B. Stickney as manager and treasurer of the corporation. The "Boston Journal" of April 24, 1893, says, "The Stickney & Poor Spice Company is the oldest as well as the largest

house in pure mustard and spices in America. Their immense trade is controlled by able and successful managers."

As a speaker and debater Mr. Murphy is one of the ablest that have served on the School Committee. For a business man, holding the important position which he does, he is young in years, but his remarkable success shows that he is gifted with extraordinary ability. A broad-minded and public-spirited man, he takes high rank in a community which numbers among its citizens some of the ablest minds in the land.

JAMES J. GRACE.

James J. Grace comes of good old Irish stock. For centuries his ancestors were in the possession of lands in the vicinity of Callan in Kilkenny, among them being the famous Earls of Ormand. His parents settled in St. John, Newfoundland, where he was born June 1, 1839. He attended the schools of St. John, and soon after reaching manhood, desirous of a wider field, came to Boston and secured employment in the dry-goods business. In 1867 he first engaged in business on his own account on Washington street, and did a successful business until his store was destroyed by fire. He afterwards opened a millinery store in Temple place, and at present conducts the same together with an establishment in Tremont street, both employing the services of seventy-five skilled assistants. He is an importer of the finest goods in his line of business from London and Paris.

As a real estate owner Mr. Grace has made many improvements in different parts of the city. In the place of old, unsightly buildings he has erected handsome business blocks with modern ideas and conveniences. Instances in point are the Grace Building, Washington street, and the beautiful Columbia Theatre, also in that street. The latter is a fine example of the latest and most approved ideas in theatrical construction, and is in all respects finely adapted for its purposes. The architecture is Moorish, the interior decoration being magnificent.

Mr. Grace is a member of the Catholic Union of Boston, and a life member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College. His son, Pierce J. Grace, lately appointed assistant to Hon. Patrick A. Collins, Consul General at London, has received high praise as a composer, being possessed of remarkable musical talent for a young man.

Mr. Grace resides in Crawford street, Roxbury, where he is the owner of a fine estate.

WILLIAM H. BRINE.

William H. Brine was born in Boston, and educated at the public schools. When fourteen years of age he entered the employ of Jonathan Wheeler, at East Cambridge. There he remained two years, and it may be of interest to our readers, and especially to those of the young men who contemplate embarking in commercial life in a great city, to know that he received per week a salary of one dollar, his present position showing what may be achieved by self-denial, energy, and activity. We next find him in the employ of Hogg, Brown & Taylor of Boston, with whom he remained two years. This city then had a population of about 190,000, and the present growth up to 450,000 must appear to him astonishing. The growth of the dry-goods trade, in which his business ranks, has been very remarkable, especially when the great opposition in New York is considered. The sales of twelve dry-goods houses, strictly wholesale and wholesale and retail combined, in 1888 amounted to $75,000,000, thus proving that the dry-goods business of Boston is the main feature in the city's commerce, representing a larger total than any other industry; and when the sales of the exclusively retail dealers are also included, the total must be truly enormous.

Having mastered the intricacies of the dry-goods business, and being truly regarded as a promising young business man of administrative and executive ability, he entered the employ of Mr. John Harrington at Somerville. In 1861, a few months later, on



JAMES J. GRACE.

Mr. Harrington enlisting in the cause of the Union, so manifest had his ability become, and so great was the confidence of his employer, that he was offered and accepted a partnership. It will thus be seen that he has been connected with the present house over twenty-seven years. Mr. Brine justly ranks as a representative New England business man, thoroughly posted in his line of trade, and fully alive to the modern modes of doing business, and whose position, financially and socially, is fully assured. He visited Europe in 1885, and although the firm had been connected with leading houses in England and Germany, by visiting the principal marts of trade in England and on the Continent, his ideas of the world's traffic were considerably enlarged. His visits to Nottingham, Balbriggan, and other places noted for their hosiery industries were very interesting and proved of great value to him in his business. This was supplemented by a tour on the Continent, Vienna, for small wares, being an objective point. Mr. Brine owns some one hundred and sixty acres of land, beautifully located at Manomet in Southern Plymouth County, Mass. This property is valued at $25,000. There are in Manomet two hotels, one of which is on his premises.

The firm of Brine & Norcross was organized in 1884, under the same title as now, succeeding to the old business so long conducted by John Harrington & Co. Recently this firm dissolved, and Mr. Brine is now sole proprietor.

The credit of the house has never been questioned under the two managements.

MICHAEL M. CUNNIFF.

Michael M. Cunniff was born in the County Roscommon, Ireland, in 1850, and arrived in Boston during the same year. He studied in the Boston public schools and Bryant & Stratton's Commercial School. He served an apprenticeship under Messrs. Stephen M. Smith & Co., cabinet-makers, until he attained his majority. Subsequently he engaged in the wine and spirit busi-

ness, was successful, and withdrew from it. In 1875 he commenced to actively participate in local politics. From that time he has been recognized as a political leader, particularly shrewd, diplomatic, determined, and untiring in his efforts to achieve success for the Democratic party, especially in Boston. He controls a large number of shares of Bay State Gas Company's securities, and is a director in the company. Mr. Cunniff is directly interested in, and identified with, many important enterprises in Boston. His investments cover the East Boston Land Company, the Charles River Embankment Company, the West End Railway Company, etc. He is one of the organizers of the Boston Gas Syndicate. He is a skilful organizer, and commands a large following in the ranks of the Democrats. He served on Governor Ames's Council, this being the only time that he ever held a public office. In 1876 he was elected a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, re-elected every year since, and he has rendered valuable services in perfecting its organization. In the years 1887–'88 he was chairman of the Executive Committee of the State Committee, and for a long period a member of the Democratic Ward and City Committee, of which body he was the chairman during two years, as well as chairman of the finance committee. While president of the Ward and City Committee, in the years of 1882–'83, he increased the Democratic registration to a figure unprecedented in the history of Boston. In 1884, at the Democratic National Convention, he was received into the inner councils of the late Secretary of the Treasury, Daniel Manning, and Secretary of War, William C. Whitney.

He and his associates, Messrs. W. E. L. and C. O. L. Dilloway, reorganized and changed the location of the Mechanics' National Bank, of which he is a director, from South Boston to its present central position, on the corner of Washington and Franklin streets. The amount of deposits in the bank at the time when they assumed the management had reached the sum of $350,000. This comparatively small business was increased by Mr. Cunniff and his co-workers to the large sum of deposits amounting to



MICHAEL M. CUNNIFF.

$1,500,000. The bank is in a fair way to become one of the leading national banking institutions of the country. He has made it one of the depositories for the State's moneys.

Mr. Cunniff has favored the kindergarten system of education, and is a generous benefactor of the charities of Boston.

He is a trustee of the Union Institution for Savings and a member of several charitable associations. In 1890 he married Josephine, daughter of the late Francis McLaughlin, a leading merchant of Boston, the result of this union being a son, Michael M., Jr., and a daughter, Josephine.

JAMES E. FITZGERALD.

An illustration of what may be achieved by the young Irish American of humble means when possessed of ability and a determination to succeed, is afforded in the career of James E. Fitzgerald of East Boston. He was born in this city April 25, 1855. Graduating at the Lyman School, he studied for a time at the English High School and with private tutors, afterwards entering the Boston University Law School to study for the bar. To obtain means to pursue his studies he engaged in the paper stock and junk trade when very young, early exhibiting that independence and self-reliance which are his distinguishing traits. In business he met with the success which his labors deserved, and he was enabled to complete his studies, and was admitted to the Suffolk County bar in 1886, later connecting himself with the firm of Swasey & Swasey, the well-known attorneys.

For many years previously he had been active in political affairs and honored by election to public office. His services in the City Council from the year 1882 to 1884, as well as a member of the House of Representatives from 1886 to 1887, were of the most meritorious kind. He served on many important committees in both branches of the government, and numerous improvements were made in his district by his exertions. He had charge of and admirably forced the passage of a bill in the House for the appro-

priation of $2,500,000 for the improvement of public parks and squares. The bill was passed through a Republican House and Senate. He was the organizer and is the present president of the Democratic Association of Ward 2. While in the House of Representatives he was appointed one of a committee to attend the centennial celebration of the adoption of the Constitution at Philadelphia, Penn. He presented the order to the House which made Labor day a legal holiday.

Mr. Fitzgerald was one of the most active of the "Spartan Band" in the Massachusetts Legislature which made the memorable fight against the establishment of a Metropolitan Police Commission for the city of Boston. The "Boston Record" of Oct. 19, 1889, a Republican newspaper, in an article on the stump speakers of Massachusetts, referred to Mr. Fitzgerald as "a ready speaker, a good debater, and a fearless antagonist." Mr. Fitzgerald has also been a member of the Ninth Regiment M.V.M. He has contributed many articles to the press upon political subjects, and is much interested in caucus reform.

TIMOTHY J. DACEY.

Timothy J. Dacey was born in Boston on the 11th of October, 1849, and died Dec. 15, 1887. His parents came to this country from Ireland about sixty years ago. His father, John Dacey, afterwards took an active part in municipal affairs, serving in the Common Council in 1860 and 1861, and was elected to the lower branch of the Legislature in 1863 and the year following. Young Dacey was a graduate of the Eliot Grammar School, receiving a Franklin medal in 1863. He passed through the English High School, and completed his education at Holy Cross College, Worcester. He subsequently began the study of the law at the Harvard Law School, and graduated in 1871, being admitted to the bar in the same year. Mr. Dacey early in life became interested in politics, and first entered the public service as a member of the Common Council from old Ward 2 in 1872, being re-elected in the following year.



JAMES E. FITZGERALD.

He became a candidate for the lower branch of the General Court, and was elected for the session of 1874. In 1875 he was elected a member of the State Senate, where he served two terms, winning the approbation of his constituents and the citizens at large by his admirable course while a member of that body. He was a member of the judiciary committee during both sessions. He was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees of the City Hospital on Feb. 7, 1873, and was a member till the time of his death, being president of the board during five years. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis in 1876 which nominated Samuel J. Tilden. In January, 1877, he was appointed First Assistant District Attorney of Suffolk County. He first became a member of the School Board in 1880 for two years, and in 1883 he was again elected to the board, his nomination being tendered by the Democrats and Republicans alike. Mr. Dacey was returned to the Board in 1885 for the term of four years, and for three years was president of that body. He also served on many of the important committees prior to his election as chairman. He was identified with a number of political and social organizations, and once was president of the Charitable Irish Society. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and was one of a special committee which visited Great Britain as guests of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of London on the occasion of the jubilee anniversary of the latter company.

JAMES A. REILLY, D.D.S.

James A. Reilly, one of our leading dentists, was born of Irish parents in England, Dec. 25, 1854, and came with them to the United States in 1860, first settling in Lowell, Mass. He attended the public schools of that city, and having a decided inclination for music, made it a study for several years, and for a time attended the New England Conservatory of Music, but finally abandoned it as a profession. He then entered Boston College, where he received a three years' course. In 1878 he became a student at the Harvard

Dental School, taking the full three years' course, and was graduated in 1881.

He immediately commenced the practice of dentistry, and for about three years was located at the West End, during which time he also conducted the music at St. Joseph's Catholic Church. Later he was musical director at the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Malden, Mass., and at present holds a similar position at the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston.

He has contributed considerable to the dental literature of the day, and is active in all the leading dental societies. In 1892 he was elected president of the Harvard Dental School Alumni Association. Dr. Reilly is a member of many prominent organizations, among them the Harvard Odontological Society, Massachusetts Medical Society, Catholic Union, of which he has been vice-president, Charitable Irish Society, the "Cecelia," Clover Club, and the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College.

JAMES E. COTTER.

James E. Cotter was born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1848. He was educated in the public schools of Marlboro' and the State Normal School of Bridgewater. He began studying law Aug. 28, 1871, with William B. Gale at Marlboro', and was admitted to the bar at Cambridge Jan. 2, 1874. Five days later he removed to Hyde Park, Mass. Since that period he has practised law in Norfolk and Suffolk counties. He was Chairman of Registrars of Voters of Hyde Park in 1884-'85; member of the School Committee for five years, beginning March, 1886; he served as chairman of the board in 1888, and declined a renomination, although earnestly urged to accept by the citizens of the town, even those who differed with him politically; town counsel for Hyde Park from 1878 to 1889, and for Walpole since 1886. He was the Democratic nominee for district attorney for the southeastern district, comprising Norfolk and Plymouth counties, in 1874, and again in 1877; a candidate for Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket in 1884,



JAMES A. REILLY, D. D. S.

receiving 122,000 votes; he is a member of the Norfolk and Suffolk bar associations and the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters. He is a member, and in 1892 was president, of the Charitable Irish Society.

JOHN READE.

Captain John Reade, one of Charlestown's leading men, is a representative of those sons of the Emerald Isle who upon the battlefield and afterwards in private life have proved their worth as citizens of the great Republic.

He was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, December 1, 1825, and immigrated to this country May 1, 1846. He lived two years at Blackstone, Mass., and twenty years at Milford, Mass., when he became a permanent resident of Charlestown. During the war he served as first lieutenant in the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment, and was in active service three and a half years, participating in all the battles fought from the Wilderness through to Petersburg. He was captured at the blowing up of the mine, and imprisoned for ten months and seven days at Columbia, S.C. He was afterward brevetted captain by Andrew Johnson for meritorious services.

Mr. Reade represented Charlestown in the House of Representatives of 1880–'81–'82, serving on the committees on Street Railroads and Parishes and Religious Societies. He also was a member of the Senate during 1891–'92. He is a justice of the peace, a member of Post 11, G.A.R., Union Veterans No. 3, Charitable Irish Society, Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association, and Ancient Order of Hibernians. He is engaged in the real estate business, and is also an undertaker in Charlestown.

CHRISTOPHER BLAKE.

Christopher Blake, who for many years was prominently identified with the furniture manufacturing interests of Boston, is

a representative citizen of Irish birth, and a successful and retired merchant.

From a comparatively small beginning, by his industry, perseverance, good judgment, and strict business integrity he has accumulated a comfortable fortune which now allows him a rest from the labor incidental in active business life. He was born in Balbriggan, County Dublin, Ireland, January 24, 1830. His early education was received at a private school. In September, 1846, he arrived in Boston, where he has since made his home. He served four years' apprenticeship at the furniture manufacturing trade with Joseph L. Ross, on Hawkins street, and afterwards worked as journeyman until 1856, when he commenced business for himself at 94 Utica street, with a capital of only $300. His means were limited, but with characteristic push he was equal to the obstacles of the occasion, and subsequently became proprietor of a very large establishment.

In 1866 he built a factory on Dorchester avenue, his salesrooms being located at 100 North street. He employed, on an average, one hundred and fifty men in a building completely equipped for the manufacture of centre tables, hall-stands, tagères, writing-desks, and bookcases. The patterns made consisted of over two thousand five hundred designs, and the production amounted to about $175,000 per year, — an average consumption of four hundred thousand feet of lumber, principally walnut, cherry, oak, mahogany, and whitewood. A forty-horse-power engine was used to run seven circular saws, three band saws, three planers, five boring machines, four irregular moulders, one sandpaper machine, four jig saws, four turning-lathes, one pointer, and several other machines. The working-floor room covered about thirty-seven thousand square feet, and the kilns for drying lumber had a capacity of thirty thousand feet. His trade extended all over the United States, with large exportations to South America.

On April 4, 1887, he retired from business, leaving as successors Joseph M. Blake (son), and C. H. W. Schlimper, under



CAPT. JOHN READE.

the firm style of the C. Blake Furniture Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Blake never accepted public office although many times asked to do so. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, City Point Citizens' Association, Boston Furniture Club, a director of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children, and an honorary member of both Post 2, G.A.R., and the New England Furniture Exchange.

HARVEY N. COLLISON

Was born in Boston, March 22, 1860, and was graduated from the Eliot Grammar and Public Latin schools, and received the degree of A.B. from Harvard College with the class of 1880. Afterwards read law in Boston and at the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1883. He represented Ward 6 in the Common Council in 1883–'84–'85, and in the House of Representatives in 1887–'88. In 1888 he was also a member of the Boston School Committee. He was appointed, in March, 1892, a member of the Board of Metropolitan Sewerage Commissioners.

Mr. Collison has been vice-president and president of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Massachusetts, a member of the Executive Committee of the National Association of Democratic Clubs, and of the Democratic City Committee of Boston. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, a fine member of the First Corps of Cadets, and a member of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Massachusetts.

THOMAS RILEY.

An attorney with a deservedly high reputation at the Suffolk bar is Thomas Riley. Born in County Cavan, Ireland, Dec. 4, 1849, he was brought to this city during his infancy and educated in the public schools. He was graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1870, and received the degree of LL.B. He studied law in the office of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, and has been in active practice

for twenty-two years. He is a good pleader, a forcible speaker, and is noted for his tenacity to the interests of his clients. He early became interested in politics, and organized the Young Men's Democratic Club, in 1871, was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention which nominated Horace Greeley in 1872, canvassed Massachusetts and part of New York State for Samuel J. Tilden in 1876. In 1879–'80 and '82 he was prominent in the Butler campaigns. Mr. Riley is a prominent member of the Charitable Irish Society, and was president of the same in 1884.

JOHN P. MANNING,

The popular clerk of the Superior Court, Criminal Session, for Suffolk County, was born in Boston, June 17, 1851, and has always resided here. He was educated in the public schools and graduated from the Dwight Grammar School. He received limited instruction at a commercial college, and studied at home. He entered the office of the Supreme Court as a copyist in 1868; was appointed assistant clerk in 1873; was admitted to the bar in January, 1874, on the motion of the late Hon. Charles R. Train, after three years' study; was elected Clerk of Superior Court, Criminal Session, for Suffolk County, the following November, to fill an unexpired term caused by the death of Henry Homer, Esq. Though a Democrat, he received a plurality of two thousand four hundred votes more than the opposing candidate. In two years afterward he received but one political nomination, the Democratic, yet he received a plurality of eight thousand votes over his opponent; the two last elections he received the nominations of all political parties.

He is untiring in his efforts to perform his duties satisfactorily to the bench, the bar, and the public, and is patient and attentive to the wants of all who have business with him. His office and his duties are of the most trying nature.

His knowledge of law is admitted by those acquainted with him to be excellent. He has been a member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College since its organization, also

the Catholic Union, Charitable Irish Society, and Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters.

JAMES R. MURPHY.

James R. Murphy, a prominent member of the Suffolk bar, was born in Boston July 29, 1853. He attended the public schools, Boston College, Georgetown College, D.C., and graduated at the latter in 1872. In 1873 he received the degree of A.M. from Loyola College, Baltimore, where he was engaged for a few years as a Latin instructor, and also at Seton Hall, N.J. He received the degree of LL.B. from Boston University in June, 1876, and was admitted to the Suffolk County bar in the following month of October. He introduced into Massachusetts the process of casting wrought iron, a valuable invention of a Swede, which is now in successful operation in foundry-work in Boston. He was one of the founders of the Young Men's Catholic Association, and is at present engaged in a lucrative law practice in this city.

HENRY F. NAPHEN.

The subject of our sketch, Henry F. Naphen, is another of those of Irish birth who have attained success at the bar and in public life. He was born in Ireland Aug. 14, 1852, and came to this country with his parents when an infant. The family settled in Lowell, Mass., in 1855, where he received his early education at the public schools. After removing to Boston he continued his studies under a private tutor, and entered the Harvard Law School, from which he graduated in 1878. Later he took a further course at Harvard University, as resident Bachelor of Laws, and finally completed his professional education at the Law School of the Boston University. In 1880 he was admitted to the Suffolk bar, and has since practised his profession in this city. In 1882 he was elected a member of the School Committee for three years, and in 1883 was appointed Bail Commissioner.

He represented the Fifth Suffolk District in the Senate of 1885 and 1886. During his service in the Legislature he opposed the bill for transferring divorce cases from the Supreme to the Superior Court, worked against the Metropolitan Police bill, and introduced a measure empowering all courts of record to grant naturalization. He opposed the introduction of an act that "no person hereafter naturalized in any court shall be entitled to be registered as a voter within thirty days of registration;" and his action was sustained by the Supreme Court. He advocated the abolition of the poll-tax as a prerequisite for voting, was adverse to the divisions of Hopedale and Beverly, and took a leading and influential part in the legislation concerning credibility of witnesses and the use of opium.

He has been a member of the Democratic State Committee for several years. He is president of the City Point Catholic Association, a member of the Catholic Union and of the Charitable Irish Society, and is vice-president of the Working Boys' Home, of which he was one of the original incorporators. He is also clerk and a director of St. Elizabeth's Hospital, a member of the Orpheus Musical Society and of the University Club, and a non-resident member of the Democratic Club of New York.

PATRICK F. McDONALD.

Mr. McDonald is a native of Boston, and was born July 10, 1852. He graduated from the old Boylston School, Fort Hill, in 1868, and then entered the employ of Lothrop & Co. in the iron and steel business, and remained with them until 1877, when he engaged in the same business for himself. He has since that time been a large handler of contractors' and builders' hardware. Mr. McDonald was first to introduce the steel sanitary cart, now so much used, into the New England States. He is proprietor of an establishment for manufacturing them at South Boston. For many years Mr. McDonald took a prominent part in the politics of the city. He was a member of the Democratic City Committee

for ten years, during two of which, in 1880–'81, he was secretary. In 1885 and 1886 he was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, serving in the latter year as a member of the important committee on finance.

Mr. McDonald represented Ward 12 in the Common Council of 1877 and 1878, serving on the committees on claims and salaries, being chairman of the latter committee. In 1881–'82–'83 he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and was appointed on the committees on mercantile affairs, Hoosac Tunnel, and claims against the State. Mr. McDonald has always been warmly interested in social and literary organizations. He was for two years president of the St. James Young Men's Temperance and Literary Association, prefect of the St. James Young Men's Sodality, and is now president of the St. Peter's Total Abstinence and Literary Society at Dorchester. He is also a member of the Catholic Union of Boston.

JOHN MILLER.

One of Boston's oldest business men of Irish birth is John Miller, who for over forty years has been engaged in the wholesale and retail wine and spirit trade at the North End.

Born in Ireland Aug. 9, 1821, he attended the schools of his native town, and a few years after reaching his majority came to this country and settled in Boston.

He first began business as a grocer, and in 1850 engaged in the wholesale and retail liquor business. By careful business application and integrity he has accumulated a fortune, and ranks among the successful business men and large taxpayers of this city. He was a member of the Common Council of 1865–'66, and of the Legislature of 1867–'68, representing old Ward 2, now Ward 6. He was a member of the Democratic City Committee for a number of years. His present extensive trade is carried on principally throughout the United States and Canada. He received his son, William A., into partnership in the year 1880,

and the business was increased by the latter. Mr. John Miller is practically retired from the business, and it is now managed by his son.

For many years Mr. Miller took an active part in Irish-American fraternal organizations, and was a prominent leader therein.

JAMES W. KENNEY.

A large and growing industry of Boston is the brewing business, in which is invested considerable capital, and which gives employment to many of our citizens. A representative of this industry and a prominent Irish American is James W. Kenney.

He was born in the County of Donegal, Ireland, January 2, 1844, and obtained his education in the National schools there. He immigrated to the United States in 1863, and came to Boston in March of that year, obtaining employment with his brother, a grocer at the North End.

He remained with him four years, and was then employed by Kinney & Litchfield as a brewer. In 1870 he left the employ of the latter firm, and engaged in the wholesale and retail liquor business, and in 1877 commenced his present large brewing business. He built the Park Brewery in 1881. He is a director of the American Brewing Company; was one of the organizers of the Massachusets Liquor Dealers' Protective Association, and is a member of the Charitable Irish Society.

PATRICK H. COONEY.

The District Attorney for Middlesex County is a native of Berkshire County. He was born in the town of Stockbridge Dec. 20, 1845, but while young his parents came to the eastern part of the State, and he attended the Natick High School and the West Newton English and Classical School. He subsequently studied law, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1868.

During the years 1880–'81–'82–'83 he was a member of the

School Committee of Natick. In 1880 he was appointed Assistant District Attorney for Middlesex County, and creditably performed the duties of the office until 1890, when he was elected District Attorney.

He possesses in addition a lucrative civil practice in Boston. He is a member of the Algonquin Club of Boston and of the Meridian Lodge of Masons, Natick.

WILLIAM W. DWYER.

William Whitton Dwyer is a Dublin man, and a graduate of famous old Trinity College.

He was born Nov. 19, 1840, and was fitted for college at the Dublin High School. After making his college course he took up the law, and was admitted attorney to Superior Court of Law and a solicitor of High Court of Chancery in Ireland, January, 1861. He practised law in Dublin for a short period, and then came to Boston June 15, 1872, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1875. He was appointed a justice of the Municipal Court for the East Boston district, May 23, 1879. He is Judge-Advocate of the Montgomery Light Gaurds, and a member of the Irish National League. He is Past Grand Ruler and Representative from Massachusetts to the Supreme Assembly of the Royal Society of Good Fellows; a past sachem and ex-representative to the Great Council of Massachusetts in the Improved Order of Red Men; a member of the Supreme Council Royal Conclave of Knights and Ladies, Iron Hall, Pilgrim Fathers, and Charitable Irish Society.

He has been prominent in political affairs, and several times a delegate to State conventions of the Democratic party.

JAMES A. McGEOUGH.

He is a lawyer of ability, and has been a creditable representative of his people in public office. Mr. McGeough was born in

County Cavan, Ireland, June 15, 1854. He came to this city in 1859.

His preparatory studies were made at the Boston public schools and at Boston College. He afterwards entered the Boston University Law School, and was graduated, with degree of LL.B., in 1874. He was admitted to the Suffolk County bar in the same year. Mr. McGeough has won distinction in public life by his meritorious services to the people, whom he has creditably represented. He served in the Common Council in 1878, and he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1879–'80–'81. In the year 1883 he served in the Massachusetts Senate.

He was a member of the State Central Committee in 1887, a district member-at-large in 1888, and a delegate from the Fourth District to the St. Louis Convention.

JOHN W. O'MEALEY.

John W. O'Mealey was born in Boston June 25, 1861. He was educated in the public schools, and later entered the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, where he was graduated, receiving the degree of Ph.G. After graduating, Mr. O'Mealey was employed by the firm of Kelley & Durkee for ten years, and was for four years with the firm of Heath & Co. For the past four years he has been engaged in business on his own account. In 1889 Mr. O'Mealey was a trustee of the College of Pharmacy. He has taken an active interest in the political affairs of his ward, having served as a member of the Common Council in 1887, and represented the district in the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1888 and 1889. Mr. O'Mealey is a member of Cathedral Court, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, Royal Arcanum, and the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College.

JOHN R. GRAHAM.

John R. Graham is a native of Enniskillen, Ireland. He was

born Dec. 19, 1847, and when a boy came to this country, receiving his education in the public schools. He obtained employment, after leaving school, in a boot and shoe factory, and worked at the trade for several years until he was enabled to engage in business for himself. His industry and ability was such that he is now proprietor of one of the largest custom boot and shoe factories in the country, located at Quincy, Mass., with salesrooms in this city. During the civil war he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, and later joined Company A, Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry, and is now a member of Post 88, G.A.R. Mr. Graham is identified with many enterprises besides his shoe business. He is president of the Quincy & Boston Electric Street Railway, a director of the Quincy Electric Light & Power Company, and is also a director of the Broadway National Bank of this city.

DENIS H. TULLY.

Denis H. Tully, who was so well known as one of the most extensive produce and wine merchants in Boston, died April 10, 1887. Mr. Tully was born in Ireland, and came to America in 1854, and entered the counting-room of a large wholesale house. Having practised civil engineering for some time in his native land, this early training proved of great advantage in his future career as a successful merchant. In 1857 he became connected with the late John S. Blake, of Central Wharf, Boston, in a short time rising to be that gentleman's chief assistant, and managing his extensive Mediterranean business. Upon Mr. Blake's death in 1873, Mr. Tully became his successor as proprietor and owner of the establishment, and continued in active business until the time of his death. He was also treasurer of the Boston Beer Company, a corporation whose charter dated from 1828. From too close application to business Mr. Tully's health gave way, and six years ago he had a severe attack, from which he recovered sufficiently to allow of his visiting Ireland for a few months, from which he

derived much benefit. Mr. Tully was a devout Catholic, being a member of the congregation of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, and a benefactor of that church and of Boston College, and also of many worthy charitable institutions of Boston.

By the will of the late Mr. Tully, Catholic churches and institutions in this city and Worcester were enriched by the sum of $90,000. To the Archbishop of Boston, $10,000 was bequeathed, to be applied by him towards reducing the debt on the Cathedral of the Holy Cross, and for the benefit and improvement of the church; $10,000 was also bequeathed to the Archbishop for the improvement and advancement of the Boston Ecclesiastical Seminary.

The president of Boston College received $8000 for the improvement of the college, and an additional $2000 to be kept separate from the general fund, the income to be devoted to a prize to be offered at the annual commencement exercises.

The pastor of St. Mary's Church received $10,000, to be devoted to reducing the church debt and for the support of the parish.

The Association for the Care of Destitute Catholic Children got $10,000; the Little Sisters of the Poor, $10,000; Carney Hospital, $5000; the House of the Good Shepherd, $5000; Holy Cross College, Worcester, $5000; the new infant asylum on Dudley street, formed from St. Mary's Infant Asylum, $2000; the House of the Angel Guardian, $2000. This most thoughtful friend of the poor further bequeathed to his executrixes and executors the sum of $10,000, to be devoted to the deserving poor and destitute of the city, and to be expended through the instrumentality of the several parochial conferences of St. Vincent de Paul. This bequest was given with special reference to the parish poor of St. Mary's, St. Stephen's, St. James', St. Francis de Sales, St. Joseph's, and St. Mary's in the Charlestown district, St. Patrick's and to the Conference of the Immaculate Conception. Mr. Tully appointed his sisters, Cecilia Tully and Margaret M. Tully, to be executrixes, and Edward A. Kinney and William S. Pelletier to be executors. They are exempt from surety. Holyhood Cemetery was bequeathed

$1000, the income to maintain the burial lot in good condition. After a number of private bequests, in addition to the charities above mentioned, the balance of the estate was bequeathed to the sisters of the deceased.

GEORGE H. CONLEY.

George H. Conley was born in Lowell, Mass., October 11, 1852. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell and at the College of the Holy Cross in Worcester, from which he was graduated in 1874. After graduation he returned to Lowell, and for nine years taught in the public schools of his native city. Subsequently he was elected superintendent of the Lowell public schools, which position he occupied for two years. During this time he effected the reorganization and classification of all the schools, and brought about many reforms.

In 1885–'86 he was president of the Middlesex County Teachers' Association. In 1886 he was elected supervisor of the Boston public schools, which office he has filled to the present time. As supervisor he has had charge of many important departments of study, at present being engaged in mathematics and manual training. At the Mechanics' Fair which closed in December last, Mr. Conley directed the manual training exhibit of the Boston public schools, and to his efforts were due the eminently satisfactory results that attended this work. To the work of teaching and the cause of education Mr. Conley's whole life has been devoted. He is thoroughly familiar with the systems of education abroad, having thoroughly studied them at different times in the centres of education in Great Britain and on the continent.

May 18, 1893, Governor Russell appointed Mr. Conley a member of the State Board of Education in place of Rev. Dr. A. A. Miner, whose term had expired. The following extract from the editorial columns of the "Boston Herald" is an evidence of the high reputation Mr. Conley bears among our citizens: —

In appointing Mr. George H. Conley to the State Board of Education Governor Russell has chosen a man whose nomination to this position cannot fail to be generally approved by the people of this State. If it should be urged against Mr. Conley that he is a Roman Catholic, it can also be said to those who would make the fact just stated an objection, that Mr. Conley has been identified for many years with the public school system in this State, first as teacher, and then as superintendent of the public schools at Lowell, and for a number of years past as a member of the board of supervisors of the public school system of Boston. In the latter capacity he has shown an aptitude, progressiveness, and toleration of spirit which have commended him to all classes and creeds, and have gained for him the endorsement of repeated re-elections, in which the support has come from no distinctive faction or denomination. He has been for several years past peculiarly identified with industrial instruction, — that department of our public school system which promises more for the future than any other of its branches, — and can be depended upon as a member of the State board to take an active and intelligent part in forwarding any praiseworthy effort toward better methods of instruction. It is not always in public appointments that a man is exactly suited to the office, but in the case under consideration this comment is fairly deserved.

WILLIAM H. GRAINGER, M.D.

Dr. William H. Grainger of East Boston has, in additton to continuous practice in the medical profession, been actively interested in public affairs for many years. He was born in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, Nov. 7, 1845, and emigrated from there at the age of nineteen. His early education was received at Rev. Mr. Martindale's private school at Mallow; afterwards he went to a private tutor in Dublin and the Bandon Institute.

He located in this city in 1870. He is a graduate of the Medical School of the University of New York, and has been in active practice at East Boston for a number of years. He has been a trustee of the East Boston Savings Bank since 1881, and a member of the School Committee from January, 1887, to 1890.

He is also a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, Boston Gynæcological Society, American Medical Association, Charitable Irish Society, Catholic Union, Clover Club, and Wendell Phillips Branch of the Land League.

JOHN P. LEAHY.

John Patrick Leahy is a Boston boy, born in 1860, and was educated in the public schools. After pursuing his studies privately for a time he studied law at Boston University Law School, and graduated with the class of 1884. He entered the law office of Mr. Charles F. Donnelly, where he acquired a knowledge of legal technique. Mr. Leahy has been in active practice since 1884, and he has an extensive clientage in the civil, equity, and probate courts concerning trusts, wills, and conveyances of real estate. He is a member of and has been an officer of the Catholic Union of Boston, and is connected with the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College. He gave religious instruction to the male adults at the House of Industry at Deer Island for over two years. He has been Vice-President of the Catholic Young Men's National Union, and also Vice-President of the Archdiocesan Union of Young Men's Societies. His reputation as a lecturer and public speaker is good, and he has won praise as a writer. In two successive years he carried off the fifty-dollar prize offered by the Catholic Union of Boston for the best essay on the subject selected by the Union. He has been a contributor to the Catholic press and magazines. Among the subjects of his lectures are, "The American Catholic," "Some Strong Irish Characteristics," "Napoleon," "A Visit to the Roman Catacombs," "Eloquence."

EARLY BUSINESS AFFAIRS.

EARLY BUSINESS AFFAIRS.

THE geographical position of Boston makes it one of the most important commercial cities in the United States, and, as the metropolis of New England, it commands the immense volume of trade of the Eastern States.

The almost fabulous growth of our industries, and the extent of our import and export trade, have won the admiration of the world. The Old World steadily receives our products, and there is an encouraging increase of exported articles each year. Boston is also the great distributing point whence the merchandise of the East is shipped to every section of the continent. The abundant capital at the disposal of its citizens places it in the front rank of the leading industrial cities in the country. The position of the Irish race, as projectors and promoters of the diversified business enterprises and important factors in the present development of trade and manufactures, is progressive. The early Irish settlers of whom there is any record seem to have engaged in the paper and chocolate industries. Such men as John Cogan, James Boies, John Hannan, and Jeremiah Smith, for instance, were among the most able and prominent business men of early times. About Cogan much might be written. To Mr. John B. Regan, of Dorchester, Mass., we are indebted for the discovery of Cogan's Celtic origin, and the following sketch of his work in Boston, which appeared in "The Boston Herald" of May 23, 1889, is interesting: —

JOHN COGAN, THE MAN WHO OPENED THE FIRST STORE IN BOSTON.

To the Editor of the "Herald:"—

Among those who came over in the so-called Winthrop fleet, composed of "people from all parts," were several merchants from the maritime ports of Ireland, of whom John Cogan was one. He first went to Dorchester, and had land allotted him there in 1630. The keen and far-seeing eye of the man of business quickly discovered that Boston was destined to be the location for men of his stamp, and he moved there in 1632. He, in company with Winthrop, Bellingham, Coddington, and others, laid the foundation of what is to-day the city of Boston. He was appointed by Governor Winthrop in 1633 a commissioner to select the lands that were best adapted for agricultural purposes, that the colonists might not waste their energies in planting on land not adapted for their crop. He was one of the board of selectmen the first year of its existence, was one of the first to join the church, and so much was he esteemed by Rev. Mr. Wilson, the pastor of the first church in Boston, that Cogan was often consulted by him on worldly affairs. The lot on the north-east corner of State and Washington streets he purchased of Rev. Mr. Wilson, and erected a building on it; and on this spot, March 4, 1634, John Cogan from Ireland opened the first store in the town of Boston. To him belongs the honor of being the father of Boston merchants. He was one of the charter members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. The name of Mr. Cogan is inseparably connected with the interests and progress of the first twenty-five years of Boston's existence. He was the owner of a great deal of real estate in the city and surrounding towns. Among his property was the lot corner of Beacon and Tremont streets, known in our day as the Pavilion and Albion Hotel lot. It was 322 feet on Beacon street and 76 feet on Tremont street. After the death of Mr. Cogan it became the residence successively of Joshua Scotto, Colonel Shrimpton, and Rev. Mr. Oxenbridge, and was considered at that time one of the most desirable residences in Boston. Mr. Cogan's next-door neighbor on the north, toward Pemberton square, was Governor Bellingham. This Bellingham lot became famous afterward as the homestead of the Faneuils. The Faneuils came to Boston in 1691, and were obliged to give bonds to the town that they would not become a public charge. When Peter Faneuil died, in 1742, this property was appraised at the then enormous sum of £12,375, so that this locality must have been one of Boston's favored spots as a residence. In 1651 Mr. Cogan was married to Martha, the widow of Gov. John Winthrop, Governor Endicott performing the marriage ceremony. Among Mr. Cogan's donations to Harvard College was 175 acres of land in Chelsea. He was very wealthy for the times he lived in. Among his property was one farm in Chelsea, valued at £450, beside other parcels in that locality.

He had mills in Charlestown and in Malden, also 500 acres of land in Woburn, and two stores in Boston, with other property beside his residence. All in all, he was one of Boston's chief pillars, both in Church and State. He died in Boston, April 27, 1658. J. B. R.

DORCHESTER, May 23, 1889.

PAPER-MILLS IN MILTON.

EARLY IRISH SETTLERS IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Recent articles on the early paper industry of this country have excited the curiosity of many of our older citizens, who have refreshed their memory by tracing up the early history of some of the founders of the paper-mills. From records which have been approved by the writers of history, a Dorchester (Mass.) citizen has compiled the following story of the paper industry on the Neponset river: —

On Sept. 13, 1728, the Massachusetts General Court passed an act granting the exclusive privilege to make paper in this province for a term of ten years to some Boston merchants. Among them were Thomas Hancock and Benjamin Faneuil. A fine of twenty shillings was imposed on every ream manufactured by anybody else. These gentlemen leased a building at what is now Milton Lower Mills. Henry Deering acted as agent and superintendent. These gentlemen carried on the business until 1737, when it came under the superintendency of Jeremiah Smith, who had some years previously arrived from Ireland.

In 1741 he was enabled to purchase the mill from the heirs of Rev. Joseph Belcher, of Dedham, with seven acres of land lying on both sides of the Neponset river, and bounded by the public landing and also the county road. Mr. Smith continued to carry on the business until 1775, when, having accumulated a fortune, he sold out to his son-in-law, Daniel Vose, and retired from active business. If to Mr. Smith belongs the credit of being the first individual paper manufacturer, to others of his countrymen is due the fact that the Neponset river was made the basis of paper manufacturing in the North American colonies, which, in a measure, lasts to this day.

About 1744, Capt. James Boies, who had been acting as supercargo on vessels sailing from Galway and Bristol, settled in Dorchester, and built mills and manufactured paper. In 1771 he took into partnership his son-in-law, Hugh McLean, and they became the owners of several paper-mills and slitting-mills on the Neponset river.

About 1795, a young man from New Jersey named Mark Hollingsworth was given employment in one of these mills, and after the deaths of Boies and McLean he, in company with Edward Tileston, became possessed of the mills and water privileges. The descendants of Messrs. Tileston and Hollingsworth carry on the business to this day in the same locality.

Jeremiah Smith, Hugh McLean, and James Boies may be said to be the founders and early promoters of the paper industry of Dorchester and Milton.

In the biographical sketches we have touched upon the business records of other men who were eminently among the solid men of the city in early times. The fact that the prominence of their descendants in business life does not stand out so boldly to-day is due to the blending of the Irish blood of the fathers with that of other nationalities. The Irish-American business men of our generation in Boston are progressing steadily towards the highest positions of profit in the commercial and mercantile world. The relative positions between the Boston business men of Irish birth and descent and those of principal Western cities is very large, varying in point of wealth many millions of dollars. We have no Mackay, Flood, or other bonanza kings. The wealthy New York Irish-American capitalist has no peer in Boston. We are yet but sowers.

A prominent citizen of Boston asked Gen. Benjamin F. Butler not long since why it was that the Irish citizens of Boston had not made more visible progress among the leading manufacturers and merchants of the city. The general replied that the Irish, in this respect, were like a young, sturdy, and growing wood, encompassed and overshadowed by a larger one of full growth, and that in course of time the young wood swells to such proportions as to force the

old wood down, and burst into full view; which seems to be a very unique explanation of the difficulty. It would involve much time and space to narrate the business success of the individual. Much can be learned from the biographical sketches in this book. That the Irish have contributed to the material advancement and prosperity of Boston, and given to it much of its industrial prominence, is a fact unquestionable.

THE UNION INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS.

When the Rev. John McElroy, S.J., was building the Church of the Immaculate Conception and Boston College on Harrison avenue, it required a large expenditure of money, and he found it very difficult to obtain loans from the savings-banks of this city, as they were prejudiced against such loans, and there was a possibility that the work would have to stop for want of means.

Associated with Father McElroy there were a number of laymen, who were anxious for the financial prosperity and success of the church and college, among the most active of whom were Joseph A. Laforme, Francis McLaughlin, John C. Crowley, Hugh O'Brien, Geo. F. Emery, and Hugh Carey, and the question was asked, Why not start a savings-bank that would be managed with more liberality, enable the large and increasing Catholic population to build their churches, asylums, and institutions of learning, and also to encourage men of small means to build dwellings? They were aware of the fact that considerable money was lying idle, and that it only required a little effort to induce people to place their surplus earnings under the control of such a management, and, after consideration, it was determined to ask the Legislature for a charter.

This idea was strongly encouraged by the Right Rev. John B. Fitzpatrick, by the Very Rev. J. J. Williams, V.G.,[1] by the Rev. Father McElroy, and other well-known clergymen and laymen; but it was believed at the time if Catholics alone applied for a charter, that it was doubtful if the Legislature would grant it, on account of

[1] The present Archbishop of Boston, who has ever been a stanch friend of the bank.

existing prejudices. To overcome this prejudice, the co-operation of outside parties was asked, and, with the combined influence of such leading citizens as Moses B. Williams, William I. Bowditch, R. S. S. Andros, Joshua D. Ball, Thomas J. Lee, William H. Thorndike, and Robert H. Waters, the General Court was petitioned for a charter to the Union Institution for Savings in the City of Boston, which was granted to Moses B. Williams, Patrick Donahoe, John C. Crowley, and their associates. The act of incorporation was signed and approved by Gov. John A. Andrew, Feb. 8, 1865.

The first president was John C. Crowley, and treasurer, George F. Emery, who held the position until his death, April 14, 1886. The "Union" commenced business at No. 238 Washington street, May 1, 1865. On the 25th of March, 1869, the corporation approved of the purchase of a site for a bank building, corner of Chauncy and Bedford streets, and Messrs. John C. Crowley, Hugh O'Brien, and Joseph A. Laforme were appointed a building committee with full powers. A handsome stone structure was erected, to which the bank was removed Aug. 5, 1870, occupying No. 37 Bedford street, with the significant emblem of a large beehive in gilt projecting over the entrance.

The bank remained in this building until July 16, 1883, when it was removed to the stone structure No. 590 Washington street, corner Hayward place, purchased from the Emigrant Savings Bank.

Business improved rapidly on this fine corner, and the valuation of the property increased so largely that the executive committee and the trustees thought it for the best interests of the depositors to sell.

Harvard College having offered a large advance on the cost, the building was sold to the college, and the fine brownstone structure No. 216 Tremont street, corner of Lagrange street, was purchased at a very reasonable price, and the corner fitted up for the bank, where it opened for business Aug. 30, 1892.

This location has proved to be a very advantageous one, the

business having increased very rapidly, the number of depositors now being over ten thousand five hundred, and the deposits over $4,600,000.

This institution broke down the prejudice existing against loans on Catholic Church property, and savings banks whose depositors were to a very large extent Irish Catholics, and some of whom had positively refused any loans on such property, soon came to their senses, and now, and for a long time, such loans are eagerly taken, and considered among the safest investments.

The bank has now been in existence twenty-eight years, has been managed with care and ability, and successfully withstood the great run on savings banks that occurred some years ago. In fact, during that panic, it proved to be one of the strongest savings banks in the State, as the bank had a large amount of quick assets on hand, and was enabled to meet all demands in accordance with the by-laws of the institution. The rates of interest paid during these years have been from eight to three per cent. One commendable feature of the bank is the number of small mortgages held, — a far greater proportion than any similar bank in the State, — and in this way it has encouraged persons of small means to build and own their homesteads.

The gentlemen who have been connected with the active management of the bank during the past are:

Moses B. Williams, Joseph A. Laforme, Hugh O'Brien, Patrick Donahoe, John C. Crowley, Francis McLaughlin, Thomas J. Lee, Robert H. Waters, Theodore Metcalf, William H. O'Brien, Hugh Carey, James Collins, Francis A. Peters, John W. Cartwright, Thomas B. Williams, Bernard Foley, Owen Nawn, John J. Hayes, Cornelius P. Harkins, Joseph D. Fallon, Michael J. Ward, James W. Dunphy, P. H. Kendricken, John Curtin, Edward Harkins.

The following as trustees: —

R. S. S. Andros, John G. Blake, M.D., P. O. Burrough, Rev. William Byrne, P. A. Collins, Tristram Campbell, William

T. Connelly, Michael Doherty, T. J. Dacey, James G. Davis, Cornelius F. Driscoll, William A. Dunn, M.D., George F. Emery, Rev. James Fitton, John E. Fitzgerald, M. F. Gavin, M.D., P. F. Griffin, Rev. George A. Hamilton, Rev. George F. Haskins, Owen H. Hanlon, Ambrose Kohler, James F. Mullen, William Murray, Dugald McDougall, John M. Maguire, W. J. Porter, William S. Pelletier, Henry Pazolt, P. H. Powers, Henry L. Richards, Thomas F. Ring, P. F. Sullivan, Rev. J. Simeon, S.J., James H. Tallon, Samuel Tuckerman, Denis H. Tully, Joseph Walker, N. M. Williams.

The bank has on hand a large guarantee and surplus fund, which insures perfect safety to all depositors. The present officers of the bank are:

1893-94.

President. — Hugh O'Brien.

Vice-President. — Joseph D. Fallon.

Treasurer. — William S. Pelletier.

Clerk. — John J. McCluskey.

Trustees. — J. G. Blake, Henry Canning, Michael M. Cunniff, John Curtin, James G. Davis, C. F. Driscoll, William A. Dunn, Joseph D. Fallon, J. E. Fitzgerald, T. B. Fitzpatrick, Michael F. Gavin, C. P. Harkins, Paul H. Kendricken, J. M. Maguire, J. J. Mundo, Owen Nawn, Hugh O'Brien, William S. Pelletier, William J. Porter, Edmund Reardon, P. F. Sullivan, Joseph Walker, M. J. Ward, N. M. Williams.

Executive Committee. — Hugh O'Brien, *ex officio*, Joseph D. Fallon, John Curtin, Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, Paul H. Kendricken, John M. Maguire, Michael J. Ward

BOSTON AUTHORS.

BOSTON AUTHORS.

HENRY BERNARD CARPENTER.

THE brilliant and many-gifted man whose name we have just written was, first of all, a typical Celt. He had the sensitive, poetic temperament; the fervor of eloquence; the generosity, enthusiasm, and kindly expansiveness, and the natural religiousness, to coin a word, which are racial traits. But in this man, and individualizing him, there was, over the poetic instinct, the poet's creative gift; and, behind the natural orator, the scholar steeped in old classic lore, and abreast of all modern intellectual progress. In religion a Unitarian, and a clergyman of that communion as well, yet he was singularly drawn by the spiritual and material beauty of the Catholic Church, whom he loved to call "The Mother-Church," and to whom he has paid tribute of almost filial love in poem and oration. He was a dreamer, who found his most congenial environment far enough either from battlefield or forum; and yet, withal, a man of militant spirit, natural champion of the oppressed. He was intensely proud of his Irish birth, and testified in helpful ways his devotion to the cause of Irish Home Rule.

Henry Bernard Carpenter was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1840. His father and mother were each members of very old and honorable Irish families; the one of Kilkenny, the other of Derry. On neither side is there any intermixture of English blood. The father was a clergyman of the then Established (Protestant) Church of Ireland, in whose principles, as well as in the high Tory and Orange tenets of his mother's family, the Boyds of Derry, young Carpenter was brought up. His father was his first teacher, and grounded him well in the Greek and Latin classics.

In his eighteenth year he entered Oxford University, and made his course with most distinguishing success. He won prizes

and a scholarship in Greek and Latin classical studies, and here first began to manifest his poetic gift. His brilliant University course is the more to be noted as it was made under difficulties. He suffered much then, as he did later, from a malformation of the eyes and weak sight, and often had to depend on readers.

He graduated and left Oxford in 1862, and received the appointment, under the Royal Commissioners of Education for Ireland, of Assistant Master in Classics and English Literature at Portora Royal School, Enniskillen, well called the "Eden of Ireland." William and Oscar Wilde, sons of Sir William Wilde, and other boys who have since become prominent men, were pupils of Mr. Carpenter at Portora. The ode written by Mr. Carpenter for the vice-regal visit of the Earl of Carlisle attracted attention, not alone from the man who was honored in being the subject of it, but from many others, who noted how gracefully his muse could move even in the fettering lines of the poem of an occasion. He was ordained afterwards as chaplain to the school, and later became chaplain to an earl and his tenantry near Enniskillen. His first ventures in the lecture field were made at this time, and with great success.

We have touched on the stern Tory and Protestant influences under which Mr. Carpenter was brought up. Little by little, and yielding every point only in deference to irresistible conviction, the young man departed from the old landlord and aristocratic ideas of his heritage and training, and in 1870 allied himself with the Irish Home Rule movement. His religious as well as his political sentiments underwent a radical change.

In 1874 he came to New England. Here he found congenial occupation, first as lecturer and contributor to the magazines and journals, later as pastor of congregations in Yarmouth and Bridgeton, Me. In 1878, in response to repeated and urgent overtures, he accepted the pastorate of the Hollis Street Unitarian Church, Boston. Mr. Carpenter greatly endeared himself to his congregation, and became also a favorite in Boston's social and literary circles.

Mr. Carpenter published his first volume, "Liber Amoris," in 1887, with the Messrs. Ticknor & Co. of Boston. It is a mediæval romance in blank verse, divided into four books, each with an exquisite lyrical prelude. The story itself is lovely, instinct with the spirit of the chivalric ages, which were also the ages of faith. The keynote of it all is love perfected by sacrifice. The expression is wellnigh perfect; like the thought, full of serious beauty, both rising sometimes into grandeur. How beautiful this invocation to Sleep!

"Sleep, Sleep, sweet Sleep, father of Life and Death,
Thy twin-born children; source and end of all;
Heaven's porter, who, with bright, smooth key of gold
Warm from the breast of God's dumb daughter, Peace,
Openest, through darkness, for world-wearied man,
A door to fields of light and starry streams,
Where he may greet his dead whom he deems lost,
And in one minute taste eternity: —
Sweet Sleep, dear, easeful nurse of toil and woe,
Who gatherest all thy children one by one,
Whether in earth or sky or soundless sea,
In thy warm folds of painless lullabies,
And layest them soft upon the knees of God,
Yet comest never near God's hands or eyes.
For God, He only, slumbers not nor sleeps:
Dear Sleep, upon whose heart, the home of dreams,
Life wakes and wonders, weeps and sinks to rest."

Here is another typical passage:

"—— If the love within thee,
However holy, live for its own sake,
More than for those it loves, oh, then, farewell
Love's triumph over Death, farewell Love's last
Fidelity made mightier by despair;
Farewell the faith that follows its lost star
Down through Hell's whirlpools and great gulfs of night!
Love, living for himself, is but a dead,
Kingdomless god, shorn of his deity."

"Liber Amoris" proved not only a poem for the poets, but a poem for the people as well. It passed through several editions.

Of Mr. Carpenter's shorter poems, few have been more admired than the "Vive Valeque," written after the departure of another beloved poet, the late Dr. Robert Dwyer Joyce, on his unhappily fruitless quest for health in his native land. These stanzas may fitly be given to the honor of the two poets:

"Oh, saddest of all the sea's daughters, Ierne, sweet mother isle,
Say, how canst thou heal at thy waters the son whom we lend thee awhile?
When the gathering cries implore thee to help and to heal thy kind,
When the dying are strewn before thee, thy living ones crouch behind;
When about thee thy perishing children cling crying 'Thou only art fair!'
We have seen through Life's mazes bewildering how the earth-gods never spare.
And the wolves, blood-ripe with slaughter, gnaw at thee with fangs of steel,
Thou, Niobe-land of the water, hast many children to heal.
Yet heal *him*, Ierne, dear mother, thy days with his days shall increase;
At the song of this Delphic brother, nigh half of thy pangs shall cease.

Nor art thou, sweet friend, in a far land — all places are near on the globe;
Our greeting wear for thy garland, our love for thy festival robe,
While we keep through glory and gloom two altar-candles for thee,
Thy 'Blanid' of deathless doom, and thy dead but undying 'Deirdrè.
And may He who builds in His patience the houses which death reveals,
Round whom the fair constellations are dust from His chariot wheels;
Who showers His coin without scorning, each day as He issues it bright,
The sun as His gold in the morning, the stars as His silver at night,
The love which feedeth the sparrow and watcheth the little leaf,
Which guideth the death-laden arrow and counteth each grain of grief,
Change thy life-chant from its mirror, and spread thy spirit serene,
As gold before the refiner whose face is reflected therein."

Mr. Carpenter went abroad in the fall of 1887, and spent nearly a year in Greece and Italy. He gave to delighted Boston audiences during the season of 1888–'89 the fruit of his loving study of the sacred places of poetry and art, in a series of lectures which have never been equalled here in intrinsic interest, literary merit, and eloquent delivery since the days of Wendell Phillips.

Mr. Carpenter retired from the pastorate of the Hollis-street church on its union with the Shawmut-avenue Unitarian church in 1887. During the next three years he was in charge of a large Unitarian congregation which had its services in Steinert Hall.

Henry Bernard Carpenter died very suddenly on July 17, 1890, at Sorrento, Me. He had entertained a party of friends the previous evening, slept well during the night, and had risen apparently in his usual health. The cause of his death was apoplexy.

Many tributes of admiration and affection were paid to the memory of the gifted poet and orator, — none more fitting, perhaps, than that of the Papyrus Club on Aug. 20, 1890.

A volume of Mr. Carpenter's fugitive poems was published after his death, under the title of "A Poet's Last Songs." The poems were edited by Arthur Macy, and the collection was preluded by an appreciative biographical sketch by James Jeffrey Roche.

JAMES JEFFREY ROCHE.

James Jeffrey Roche, LL.D., was born in Queens County, Ireland, May 31, 1847, a most auspicious soil for a poet. Through his father, Edward Roche, Esq., an able mathematician and scholar, still living and occupying the office of Provincial Librarian in Prince Edward Island, he inherits the literary quality dominent in his temperament and his art. The family settled in Prince Edward Island in the same year. The boy was educated by his father, and later in St. Dunstan's College. Here, at the age of fifteen, foreshadowing his career, he turned journalist, and proudly edited the college weekly "unto the urn and ashes" of its infant end. His youth had a fair share of spirited adventure, an encountering of odd characters and scenes, a sharp observance of events, and a close, rapid, honest mental life.

In 1866 he strolled alone into the open gates of Boston, fell into the clutches of commerce, and prospered there; yet with revertings thenceforward to literature, his early love and first unconscious choice, keeping up in print a running fire of the arch, absurd, unique humor which has since given his name its note. Already married, in 1883 he shifted into his natural posture, and

became assistant editor of the Boston "Pilot," becoming chief editor — a position which he still fills — on the death of John Boyle O'Reilly in August, 1890. A man of activity, eminently social, interested in all public matters, sensitive and independent, he has done, without any premeditation, much energetic and brilliant work. In 1886 he published "Songs and Satires," a distinct success, and an earnest of healthful and unhurried growth.

In January, 1890, Mr. Roche became president of the Papyrus Club, of which he had been secretary for five years.

Cassell & Company of New York published in 1891 his "Life of John Boyle O'Reilly," a book which had an enormous sale, and in the same year T. Fisher Unwin of London brought out his most finished historical work, "The Story of the Filibusters," to the preparation of which he had given years of study and research.

Mr. Roche was chosen by the Gettysburg National Memorial Committee to write and read a poem at the dedication of the "High Water Mark" monument on June 2, 1892. The city of Woburn also engaged him to write a poem for its 250th anniversary in October, 1892, the city of Boston conferring a similar honor on him in its memorial service for General Butler in March, 1893. The University of Notre Dame, Indiana, conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws in June, 1891.

Nothing injures Mr. Roche's fun so much as his seriousness. When a throat is able to give out a ringing bass song of sport or war, we cease to demand falsetto of it, however quaint and dexterous. It is, perhaps, an unhappy gift, this of divided skill, for it sometimes necessitates a pause, an adjustment, a choice. It is a grim truth that the humorous has no place on the top peaks of Parnassus. To be great one must be grave. But Mr. Roche, of all men, can afford to let his lighter talent, exquisite as it is in kind, go by, so long as he can throw into his metrical narratives the same keenness and decisiveness of thought, the same life and grace of phrase, which have glorified his cap-and-bells. Something in the generous and sympathetic air of to-day has colored his verses,



JAMES JEFFREY ROCHE.

ever and anon, with a light, humanitarian and revolutionary; but his protests, made as they are of beautiful philosophy, come from him with an odd grace only, and belie Timon's part with a look of Mercutio. A poet, as a poet merely, had best sing out his unregenerated music and leave great causes alone, unless they have overwhelmed him of his nature and their own will. The witty secretary of the Papyrus Club is undedicated, however he should deny it, and liegeman to no theory at heart. He sends his gallant and unbookish fancies on profane errands, —

> "Some to the wars, to seek their fortune there,
> Some to discover islands far away."

Mr. Roche is first a scrivener and chronicler, utterly impersonal, full of joy in deeds, a discerner between the expedient and the everlasting right, wholly fitted to throw into enduring song some of the simple heroisms of our American annals. We bid fair to have in him an admirable ballad writer, choosing instinctively and from affection "that which lieth nearest," and saying it with truth and zest. His muse, like himself, is happy in her place and time; none too much at the mercy of sentiment; coming through sheer intelligence to the conclusion of fools, and going her unvexed gipsy ways with an "All's well!" ever on her lips.

L. I. G.

Among the best of Mr. Roche's poems is the following, which appeared in the "Century Magazine" of last year: —

THE FIGHT OF THE "ARMSTRONG" PRIVATEER.

> Tell the story to your sons
> Of the gallant days of yore,
> When the brig of seven guns
> Fought the fleet of seven score.

From the set of sun till morn, through the long September night —
Ninety men against two thousand, and the ninety won the fight
In the harbor of Fayal the Azore.

Three lofty British ships came a-sailing to Fayal:
One was a line-of-battle ship, and two were frigates tall;
Nelson's valiant men of war, brave as Britons ever are,
Manned the guns they served so well at Aboukir and Trafalgar.
Lord Dundonald and his fleet at Jamaica far away
Waited eager for their coming, fretted sore at their delay.
There was work for men of mettle ere the shameful peace was made,
And the sword was overbalanced in the sordid scales of trade;
There were rebel knaves to swing, there were prisoners to bring
Home in fetters to old England for the glory of the King!

At the setting of the sun and the ebbing of the tide
Came the great ships one by one, with their portals opened wide,
And their cannon frowning down on the castle and the town
And the privateer that lay close inside;
Came the eighteen gun *Carnation*, and the *Rota*, forty-four,
And the triple-decked *Plantagenet* an admiral's pennon bore;
And the privateer grew smaller as their topmasts towered taller,
And she bent her springs and anchored by the castle on the shore.

Spake the noble Portuguese to the stranger, "Have no fear;
They are neutral waters these, and your ship is sacred here
As if fifty stout armadas stood to shelter you from harm,
For the honor of the Briton will defend you from his arm."
But the privateersman said, "Well we know the Englishmen,
And their faith is written red in the Dartmoor slaughter pen.
Come what fortune God may send, we will fight them to the end,
And the mercy of the sharks may spare us then."

"Seize the pirate where she lies!" cried the English admiral:
"If the Portuguese protect her, all the worse for Portugal!"
And four launches at his bidding leaped impatient for the fray,
Speeding shoreward where the *Armstrong*, grim and dark and ready, lay.
Twice she hailed and gave them warning; but the feeble menace scorning,
On they came in splendid silence, till a cable's length away —
Then the Yankee pivot spoke; Pico's thousand echoes woke;
And four baffled, beaten launches drifted helpless on the bay.

Then the wrath of Lloyd arose till the lion roared again,
And he called out all his launches and he called five hundred men;
And he gave the word "No quarter!" and he sent them forth to smite.
Heaven help the foe before him when the Briton comes in might!
Heaven helped the little *Armstrong* in her hour of bitter need;
God Almighty nerved the heart and guided well the arm of Reid.

Launches to port and starboard, launches forward and aft,
Fourteen launches together striking the little craft.
They backed at the boarding-nettings, they swarmed above the rail;
But the Long Tom roared from his pivot and the grape-shot fell like hail;
Pike and pistol and cutlass, and hearts that knew not fear,
Bulwarks of brawn and mettle, guarded the privateer.
And ever where fight was fiercest, the form of Reid was seen;
Ever where foes drew nearest, his quick sword fell between.
Once in the deadly strife
The boarders' leader pressed
Forward of all the rest
Challenging life for life;
But ere their blades had crossed,
A dying sailor tossed
His pistol to Reid, and cried,
"Now riddle the lubber's hide!"
But the privateersman laughed, and flung the weapon aside,
And he drove his blade to the hilt, and the foeman gasped and died.
Then the boarders took to their launches laden with hurt and dead,
But little with glory burdened, and out of the battle fled.

Now the tide was at flood again, and the night was almost done,
When the sloop-of-war came up with her odds of two to one,
And she opened fire; but the *Armstrong* answered her, gun for gun,
And the gay *Carnation* wilted in half an hour of sun.

Then the *Armstrong*, looking seaward, saw the mighty seventy-four,
With her triple tier of cannon, drawing slowly to the shore.
And the dauntless captain said, "Take our wounded and our dead,
Bear them tenderly to land, for the *Armstrong's* days are o'er;
But no foe shall tread her deck, and no flag above it wave —
To the ship that saved our honor we will give a shipman's grave."
So they did as he commanded, and they bore their mates to land
With the figurehead of Armstrong and the good sword in his hand.
Then they turned the Long Tom downward, and they pierced her oaken side
And they cheered her, and they blessed her, and they sunk her in the tide.

Tell the story to your sons,
When the haughty stranger boasts
Of his mighty ships and guns
And the muster of his hosts,
How the word of God was witnessed in the gallant days of yore
When the twenty fled from one ere the rising of the sun,
In the harbor of Fayal the Azore!

MARY ELIZABETH BLAKE.

Mary Elizabeth M'Grath was born in Dungarven, County Waterford, Ireland, in 1840. In 1849 she came with her parents to Quincy, Mass., where her father started the since well-known M'Grath marble works. Her father was a man of scholarly tastes and extensive reading, and his daughter received most of her early education at home. Later she made the regular course at the Quincy High School, attended George B. Emerson's private school in Boston for a few years, and finally devoted some years to music and the languages at the Academy of the Sacred Heart, Manhattanville, N.Y. In 1865 she was married to Dr. John G. Blake of Boston.

While Mrs. Blake was still in her teens, her graceful poems and sketches, contributed to "The Pilot" over the pen-name of "Marie," attracted much favorable notice. A little later the Boston "Gazette," then under the editorship of P. B. Shillaber, secured her promising pen. She wrote also for "The Transcript" and other Boston dailies. She scored an immediate success with her "Rambling Talks," in "The Boston Journal." These have since become one of the most popular features of that paper.

But Mrs. Blake is pre-eminently a poet, with a very sweet and distinct voice, akin to none of the American sisterhood of singers, except, perhaps, Mrs. Sarah M. B. Piatt. Her poems for children, most of which appeared first in the "Wide Awake," have made "M. E. B." a dear name and a familiar in thousands of American homes.

We find among Mrs. Blake's collected poems a cluster on

which her poetic fame might safely rest, albeit they were penned with no thought of fame, and their author, like many another, but sang to ease her sorrow. They are the poems evoked by the great and ineffaceable grief of her young motherhood, the deaths of three lovely children within a week. The cluster is named, "In Sorrow," and the tears of bereaved mothers whose hearts have yearned to the author through fellowship of desolation is their all-sufficing eulogy. We quote:

A DEAD SUMMER.

What lacks the summer?
Not roses blowing,
Nor tall white lilies with fragrance rife,
Nor green things gay with the bliss of growing,
Nor glad things drunk with the wine of life,
Nor flushing of cloud in blue skies shining,
Nor soft wind murmurs to rise and fall,
Nor birds for singing, nor vines for twining, —
Three little buds I miss, no more,
That blossomed last year at my garden door, —
And that is all.

What lacks the summer?
Not waves a-quiver
With arrows of light from the hand of dawn,
Nor drooping of bows by the dimpling river,
Nor nodding of grass on the windy lawn,
Nor tides upswept upon silver beaches,
Nor rustle of leaves on tree-tops tall,
Nor dapple of shade in woodland reaches, —
Life pulses gladly on vale and hill,
But three little hearts that I love are still,
And that is all.

What lacks the summer?
Oh, light and savor,
And message of healing the world above!
Gone is the old-time strength and flavor,
Gone is the old-time peace and love,
Gone is the bloom of the shimmering meadows,
Music of birds as they sweep and fall, —

All the great world is dim with shadows,
Because no longer mine eyes can see
The eyes that made summer and life for me, —
And that is all.

The later development of Mrs. Blake's poetic gift, as shown in her "Wendell Phillips," written by invitation of the city of Boston for his memorial in 1884, "How Ireland Answered," and "Women of the Revolution," both in 1885, and "Admiral Porter," for the Porter memorial of the city of Boston in 1891, reveal splendid strength and fervor. Mrs. Blake was the poet of the Golden Jubilee celebration of the Sisters of Charity in 1882, of the Catholic Union's Festival in honor of Pope Pius IX. in 1873, and of the Catholic Union's celebration in honor of Archbishop Williams' Silver Jubilee in 1891. Here is a poem of Mrs. Blake's, a favorite at Irish patriotic festivals, reproduced hundreds of times in Irish publications, which cannot be omitted from this sketch. She calls it —

OUR RECORD.

Who casts a slur on Irish worth, a stain on Irish fame?
Who dreads to own his Irish blood, or wear his Irish name?
Who scorns the warmth of Irish hearts, the clasp of Irish hands?
Let us but raise the veil to-night and shame him as he stands.

The Irish fame! It rests enshrined within its own proud light,
Wherever sword, or tongue, or pen has fashioned deed of might:
From battle-charge of Fontenoy to Grattan's thunder tone,
It holds its storied past on high, unrivalled and alone.

The Irish blood! Its crimson tide has watered hill and plain
Wherever there were wrongs to crush, or freeman's rights to gain:
No dastard thought, no coward fear, has held it tamely by
When there were noble deeds to do, or noble deaths to die!

The Irish heart! the Irish heart! God keep it fair and free:
The fulness of its kindly thought, its wealth of honest glee,
Its generous strength, its ardent faith, its uncomplaining trust,
Though every worshipped idol breaks and crumbles into dust.

And Irish hands, — aye, lift them up, embrowned by honest toil,
The champions of our Western World, the guardians of the soil!
When flashed their battle-swords aloft, a waiting world might see
What Irish hands could do and dare to keep a nation free.

They bore our starry flag above through bastion, gate, and wall;
They stood before the foremost rank, the bravest of them all;
And when before the cannon's mouth they held the foe at bay,
Oh, never could old Ireland's heart beat prouder than that day!

So when a craven fain would hide the birth-mark of his race,
Or slightly speak of Erin's sons before her children's face,
Breathe no weak word of scorn or shame, but crush him where he stands
With Irish worth and Irish fame as won by Irish hands.

Mrs. Blake's prose is clear, picturesque, and vivacious. She is a favorite contributor both of prose and poetry to the New York "Independent," "Catholic World," "Ladies' Home Journal" of Philadelphia, "Wide Awake," "St. Nicholas," Providence "Journal," Chicago "Herald," and other publications. Her published works include: "Poems," Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1882; "On the Wing," Lee, Shepard & Co., the outcome of a tour to California, 1883; "The Merry Months All," 1885; "Youth in Twelve Centuries," D. Lothrop & Co., 1886, — the two last-named are children's poems; "Mexico: Picturesque, Political, Progressive," Lee, Shepard & Co., 1888, which she wrote in conjunction with Mrs. Margaret F. Sullivan of Chicago, after a sojourn in our neighbor republic which they made together; "A Summer Holiday in Europe," with the same publishers, following on a five months' tour abroad in 1889 with Mrs. Sullivan; and "Verses Along the Way," Houghton, Mifflin & Co., in 1890.

Mrs. Blake is the president of the Catholic Union Reading Circle. She is a valued member of the Castilian Club and of the New England Woman's Press Association. She is much in demand as a reader of literary papers before societies in New England and in other parts of the country.

In 1891 the Catholic Union conferred on Mrs. Blake the compliment of honorary membership.

Mrs. Blake's well-ordered and happy home is a standing refutation of the absurd old notion that a woman of letters is of necessity a failure in the higher office of wife and mother. In place of the portrait which the editor of this volume regrets to have been unable to secure, the following pen-picture of Mrs. Blake, from the faithful and tender hand of her friend above named, is given:—

"Here is a face that one must linger on, pale but healthful, with a pair of brown riddles for eyes, the love in them chasing the laughter, and both love and laughter very deep in their liquid depths. Keen sensibility beneath habitual reserve, internal heat and exterior frigidity, humor that must be rollicking when relaxed, and imagination that must be superb when freed from restraint. The studious expression bespeaks power of concentration; the quick flashes of sensibility betray the hidden vivacity, and there is a deft mingling of gravity, satire, and levity on the face that would have made one ask who the lady is."

Our sketch fitly closes with this poem, one of the best Mrs. Blake ever wrote:

HOW IRELAND ANSWERED.

A TRADITION OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Wheresoe'er in song or story
Runs one theme of ancient glory,
Wheresoe'er in word or action lives one spark for Freedom's shrine,
Read it out before the people,
Ring it loud in street and steeple,
Till the hearts of those who listen thrill beneath its power divine!

And, as lives immortal, gracious,
The great deed of young Horatius,
Or that gauntlet of defiance flung by Tell in Gessler's face,
So for him who claims as sireland
The green hills of holy Ireland,
Let the speech of old John Parnell speak its lesson to his race.

. . . . . .

'Twas in days when, sore tormenting,
With a malice unrelenting,
England pushed her youngest step-child past endurance into strife,
Till with weak, frail hands uplifted —
With but hate and courage gifted —
She began the desperate struggle that should end in death — or life.

'Twas the fourth long year of fighting;
Want and woe and famine, biting,
Nipped the heart-strings of the "Rebels," chilled their pulse with cold despair;
Southern swamp and Northern mountain
Fed full streams to war's red fountain,
And the gloom of hopeless struggle darkened all the heavy air.

Lincoln's troops in wild disorder,
Beaten on the Georgian border;
Fivescore craft, off Norfolk harbor, scuttled deep beneath the tide;
Hessian thieves, in swaggering sallies,
Raiding fair New England valleys;
While before Savannah's trenches brave Pulaski, fighting, died!

Indian allies war-whoops raising,
Where Wyoming's roofs are blazing;
Clinton, full of pomp and bluster, sailing down on Charleston;
And the people, faint with striving,
Worn with aimless, sad contriving,
Tired at last of Freedom's battle, heedless if 'tis lost or won!

Shall now England pause in mercy,
When the frozen plains of Jersey,
Tracked with blood, show pathways trodden by bare feet of wounded men?
When the drained and tortured nation
Holds no longer gold or ration
To upbuild her broken fortune, or to fill her veins again?

Nay! but striking swift and surely,
Now to gain the end securely,
Stirring asks for reinforcements — volunteers to speed the cause;
And King George, in mandate royal,
Speeds amid his subjects loyal,
Calls for dutiful assistance to avenge his outraged laws.

In the name of law and order,
Sends across the Irish border
To the wild and reckless spirits of whose daring well he knows:
"Ho! brave fools who fight for pleasure!
Here is chance for fame and treasure;
Teach those brazen Yankee devils the full force of Irish blows!"

Old John Parnell, cool and quiet,—
Strange result on Celtic diet,—
Colonel he of volunteers, and well-beloved chief of men,
Reads the royal proclamation,
Answers for himself and nation—
Ye who heed the voice of honor, list the ringing words again:

"Still, as in her ancient story,
Ireland fights for right and glory;
Still her sons, through blood and danger, hold unstained their old renown;
But by God who reigneth o'er me,
By the Motherland that bore me,
Never Irish gold or valor helps to strike a patriot down!"

. . . . . .

Thus, 'mid themes immortal, gracious,
Like the deed of young Horatius,
Or that gauntlet of defiance flung by Tell in Gessler's face,
Let the Celt who claims as sireland
The green hills of holy Ireland,
Place the speech of old John Parnell, for the glory of his race.

LOUISE IMOGEN GUINEY.

About twelve years ago there appeared in the Boston "Pilot" a little narrative poem of quite notable freshness and vigor, entitled "Charondas." The story of the old Greek soldier and lawgiver was presented sympathetically, and with the even strength of a practised writer; yet there was more than a suggestion of high-minded, college-bred young manhood about it. "A bright Harvard boy," we said, and smiled at the ineffective disguise of the flippant initials "P. O. L." appended to the poem. The same day a letter from a friend enclosed one of her notes from a late pupil, of whose literary promise much had been said. Two lines of this

especial note, however, arrested attention: "I am contributing verses to the 'Pilot' over a string of bogus initials, 'P. O. L.,'" and the signature 'Louise Imogen Guiney.' Here was the Harvard boy, — a graduate of the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Providence.

Born in Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 7, 1861, she passed through a course of studies at the Notre Dame Academy of Roxbury, the Everett Grammar School, Boston, and latterly at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, "Elmhurst," Providence, R.I., where she graduated in 1879. She is one of the youngest and brightest writers engaged in current literary work, and, possessing great intellectual ability and uncommon scholarship, gives promise of high literary achievements and extended popularity.

Her first book — "Songs at the Start" — was published in Boston in 1884, and has been followed by "Goose-Quill Papers," 1885; "The White Sail," 1887; "Brownies and Bogies," 1888; "Monsieur Henri," 1892; and "A Wayside Harp," in press at this writing.

Much of her earlier work appeared in the "Pilot," for John Boyle O'Reilly was among the first to recognize her budding talent, and was the most sedulous in fostering it. In literature, at least, one cannot separate the artist from the man or woman; for God's truth is in the saying that whatever one incidentally writes, he inevitably writes himself. Miss Guiney comes naturally by her aptitude for grasping and voicing the heroic, and this is the dominant characteristic in her poetry. Her father, Gen. Patrick R. Guiney, — himself a man of marked literary tastes, which in a more leisurely life might have developed into talents, — enlisted at the first call to arms in the late Civil War, and was active in raising the famous Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts. He participated in thirty-six fierce engagements, but was wounded and incapacitated for further service in the battle of the Wilderness. He survived the war some years, always a sufferer, but a brave and uncomplaining one; and died in the flower of his age, from disease engendered by the wounds received in his last battle. There is a thought of him and of the grandfather who fought in the Irish

uprising of '98, in the sonnet on the flags in the Massachusetts State House, in the little volume "Songs at the Start," already referred to:

"Dear witnesses, all luminous, eloquent,
Stacked thickly on the tessellated floor!
The soldier-blood stirs in me as of yore
In sire and grandsire who to battle went;
I seem to know the shaded valley-tent,
The armed and bearded men, the thrill of war,
Horses that prance to hear the cannon roar,
Shrill bugle-calls and camp-fire merriment."

She did, indeed, know something of "the camp-fire merriment" by actual experience; for, when a toddling child, she went with her mother to Virginia, where the Army of the Potomac was encamped. In a delightful sketch, "A Child in Camp,"—the sketch which gives her little volume of prose essays, "Goose-Quill Papers," brought out by Roberts Brothers in 1885, its best reason for being,—she records her morning twilight impressions of a portentous era in American history.

The heroism which appeals to our poet is of what may be called the objective order. This is as is natural for a strong, self-reliant, self-centred life, that has budded and bloomed out-of-doors, like the lithe young willow of her native New England, which her straight, slender, supple form suggests. She is not a laureate of the out-of-sight heroism of which so many women poets have sung bravely and sweetly, if sometimes monotonously. A mood like that voiced in Rosa Mulholland's famous little poem, "Failure," would meet scant sympathy from this sunny young Greek. Indeed, her poetry shows a tendency to look on the loves and losses of ordinary humanity in a calm, judicial way, as if they concerned the dwellers in another planet, and were quite unlikely ever to cast a shadow upon her own morning path. A tendency only, we say; for there is a queer, wistful, pathetic touch, which is not altogether human, in some of the poems in her second volume, "The White Sail;" notably in the legend of "The Wooing Pine," in the "Last



Sincerely yours,
Louise Imogen Guiney

Faun," "Youth," and "The Atoning Yesterday," as if a wood-nymph of the golden Hellenic age, called to take on the earthly risks and the immortal guerdons of humanity, should shrink and waver, half doubting that the new life held full compensation for the groves and grottoes and fountains, and the blithe, irresponsible play-fellows of her passing natural beatitude.

"The White Sail," with which her second volume of poems opens, is the old classic story of Theseus freeing Athens from the yearly maiden-tribute to the Minotaur of Crete; and of his fatal forgetfulness to hoist the promised white sail on his triumphant return to his father, Ægeus. It is in blank verse, which is almost invariably smooth and melodious, with here and there a grand Tennysonian line. Though the poem nowhere rises to the dramatic force and fire which permeate the legend of "Tarpeia,"—by all odds the best thing in the book,—yet it abounds in strong passages. A fine, foreshadowing touch is this incident of the childhood of Theseus, when he sees his pet turtle-pigeon dead through his neglect:

> "Then the child
> Bewailed his darling, lying still and mute.
> And Æthra held his innocent hand and hers
> With solemn lessoning; for she foresaw
> Remorse, and irremediable ache,
> And ruin, following him whose manhood swerves
> To the eased by-ways of forgetfulness.
> She, his hot brow caressing, so besought
> The weeping Prince: 'If thou, O little son!
> Wilt lay hereafter duties on thyself,
> Stand mindful of them, all thy vows observe.
> Be a trust broken but a small, small thing,
> Its possible shadow slaves this world in woe.'"

There is a touch of grim humor in the recounting of the punishments which Theseus, in later years, meted out to the monsters who oppressed the "realms distressed," through which he passed to find his father:

"He harsh Procrustes bedded | limb from limb
Rent the Pine-bender on recoiling boughs;
And him that thrust the lavers of his feet
Headlong in chasms, Theseus likewise served
By dint of hospitable precedent."

Take it all in all, we are glad of "The White Sail," were it only for this delicious lyric, with which our poet makes Alcamenes soothe the last vigil of Ægeus:

"Thy voice is like the moon, revealed by stealthy paces,
Thy silver margined voice like the ample moon and free;
Ah, beautiful! ah, mighty! the stars fall on their faces,
The warring world is silent, for love and awe of thee.

My soul is but a sailor, to whom thy wonder-singing
Is anchorage, and haven, and unimagined day!
And who, in angry ocean, to thine enchantment clinging,
Forgets the helm for rapture, and drifts to doom away."

"Tarpeia" is the story, told first by Livy, of the Roman girl, daughter of the aged keeper of the citadel, who, straying outside the gates into the camp of the besieging Sabines, is tempted by the jewels of the chief:

"The armlets he wore were thrice royal and wondrous to see:

Exquisite artifice, whorls of barbaric design,
Frost's fixed mimicry: orbic imaginings fine

In sevenfold coils: and in orient glimmer from them,
The variform voluble swinging of gem upon gem.

And the glory thereof sent fever and fire to her eye.
'I had never such trinkets,' she sighed, — like a lute was her sigh."

She offers, if he will but give them to her, to unbar the city gates for him and his host. He promises, and his followers likewise promise her their all; but when the act was done, the poor little traitor —

"Repulsed where they passed her, half tearful for wounded belief,
'The bracelets!' she pleaded. Then faced her the leonine chief,

And answered her: 'Even as I promised, maid-merchant, I do.'
Down from his dark shoulder the baubles he sullenly drew.

'This left arm shall nothing begrudge thee. Accept. Find it sweet.
Give, too, O my brothers!' The jewels he flung at her feet.

The jewels hard, heavy; she stooped to them, flushing with dread,
But the shield he flung after: it clanged on her beautiful head.

Like the Apennine bells when the villagers' warnings begin,
Athwart the first lull broke the ominous din upon din;

With a 'Hail, benefactress!' upon her they heaped in their zeal
Death; agate and iron; death; chrysoprase, beryl, and steel.

. . . . . .

A mountain of shields! and the gemmy bright tangle in links,
A torrent-like gush, pouring out on the grass from the chinks,

Pyramidal gold! the sumptuous monument won
By the deed they had loved her for, doing, and loathed her for, done."

These magnificent lines speak for themselves. The highest tribute to the poet's skill in handling the terrible story is that one turns from Tarpeia with pity and horror, rather than with contempt. Freedom, strength, and simplicity mark every line of this noble poem.

"Moustache" ought to go into school-readers with Father Prout's "Dog of the Three Days," and Campbell's patriotic "Spanish Parrot." The historical ballads of "Chaluz Castle" and "A Chouan" are in the martial vein she loves. In the appended poem she touches high-water mark of the heroic. It proves that she has a heart for her heritage of patriot-blood, and on its sole strength she wins a high place among the poets of America. Whittier might have owned it with pride; and it would have been heard, had he lived, on the eloquent lips of Wendell Phillips.

JOHN BROWN: A PARADOX.

Compassionate eyes had our brave John Brown,
And a craggy, stern forehead, a militant frown;
He, the storm-bow of peace. Give him volley on volley,
The fool who redeemed us once of our folly,
And the smiter that healed us, our right John Brown!

Too vehement, verily, was John Brown!
For waiting is statesmanlike; his the renown
Of the holy rash arm, the equipper and starter
Of freedom; aye, call him fanatic and martyr;
He can carry both halos, our plain John Brown.

A scandalous stumbling block was John Brown,
And a jeer; but, ah! soon from the terrified town,
In his bleeding track made over hilltop and hollow,
Wise armies and councils were eager to follow,
And the children's lips chanted our lost John Brown.

Star-led for us stumbled and groped John Brown, —
Star-led in the awful morasses to drown;
And the trumpet that rang for a nation's upheaval,
From the thought that was just, thro' the deed that was evil,
Was blown with the breath of this dumb John Brown.

Bared heads and a pledge unto mad John Brown!
Now the curse is allayed, now the dragon is down,
Now we see, clear enough, looking back at the onset,
Christianity's flood-tide and Chivalry's sunset
In the old broken heart of our hanged John Brown.

We have touched on the out-of-door life of our poet. It has enabled her to embody the bracing breath, the music, and the delicate colors of the New England spring in many a charming poem. The critical Richard Watson Gilder gave unstinted praise to a tiny spring-time lyric in her earlier volume; and her "Gloucester Harbor," which has an unwonted note of human pathos, too, has won prominence among poems of places. Her eyes for the shyer beauties of woodland or riverside are keener now, and her touch is surer. What a lovely picture is this:

"As a shy brook wheels from jutting boughs,
And in a sidelong glimmer sobs away."

"Down Stream" is exquisite, and so is "Garden Chidings;" and as much must be said for "Temptation," where the sight of a gipsy camp sets our poet wishing to

"Break the lens and the plane,
To burn the pen and the brush,"

that she might be

"Abroad with the rain,
And at home with the forest hush,
With the crag, and the flower-urn."

Her verse is nearly always notably musical; but "The Knights of Weather" is one of the best examples we have ever noted of a poem which sings itself.

"The White Sail" is dedicated to the memory of Keats; and we find frequent traces of his influence, notably in "Cyclamen." How Keatsish, but how beautiful, are these lines:

"To thee my carol now! albeit no lark
Hath for thy praise a throat too exquisite.
Oh, would that song might fit
These harsh north slopes for thine inhabiting,
Or shelter lend thy loveliest laggard wing,
Thou undefiled estray of earth's o'ervanished Spring!"

And then from another poem, "On some Old Music:"

"How, like an angel, it effaced the crime,
The moil and heat of our tempestuous time,
And brought from dewier air, to us who waited,
The breath of peace, the healing breath sublime!
As falls, at midnight's chime
To an old pilgrim, plodding on belated,
The thought of Love's remote sunshining prime."

Our poet is uncompanioned among the singers of our day — except by Edith Thomas — in this, that she sings no love songs. There is a suggestion, though, of latent capabilities in that direction in the lyric from "The White Sail," already quoted. She differs from other woman poets, too, in that she almost never writes a distinctively religious poem. "Ranieri" and "Frédéric Ozanam" are the nearest approaches; unless, indeed, we take "Saint Cadoc's Bell," which is as weird in its way as Mrs. Browning's "Lay of the Brown Rosary."

Miss Guiney wrote, by invitation of the city of Boston, the poems for the Grant eulogy, Oct. 22, 1885, and for the projected Sherman Memorial in 1891.

Her "Brownies and Bogies" is a veritable compendium of the fairy-tales and folk-lore of all times and peoples. "Monsieur Henri" is a spirited sketch of the short, brilliant, but pathetically ending life of Henri Larochejacquelin, the hero of the Vendean War. Miss Guiney is a contributor to the "Atlantic Monthly," "Harper's Magazine," the "Catholic World," the "Century," "Scribner's," "Wide Awake," "The Critic," the New York "Independent," etc., besides MacMillan's and others of the best English periodicals.

Miss Guiney is versed in English literature far beyond the wont even of professed literary people. She is a good Latin scholar, fluent in French and Italian, an accomplished musician. She spent two years, 1889–'91 abroad, visiting England, Ireland, and France, but lived most of the time in London. With youth, energy, and industry, a noble character and an attractive personality, with an honorable place achieved in letters, while her resources are still but half developed, it is not rash to predict that Louise Imogen Guiney will make for herself a great and enduring name in English literature. K. E. C.

ROBERT DWYER JOYCE.

Robert Dwyer Joyce, author, poet, and physician, was born

in the County of Limerick, Ireland, and died in Dublin, Ireland, Oct. 23, 1883. He was a descendant of the elder branch of the ancient family of Joyce (De Jorse), of Galway. His father was born in County Limerick, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John O'Dwyer, of Glendarragh, the last lineal descendant of the celebrated John O'Dwyer of the Glen, Baron of Kilmana, whose title was forfeited after the Williamite wars, and who subsequently died a general in the French service. His mother's family numbered many renowned Celtic military geniuses of Europe. One, Count William O'Dwyer, died a marshal in Russia; another, John O'Dwyer, was made hereditary Count of the Austrian Empire for saving the life of the Emperor Joseph in action; and the present count, Jean Haudois (O'Dwyer), commanded part of the advance of the French cavalry at the battle of Solferino.

Dr. Joyce received his rudimentary education at the ordinary country English and classical school near his father's home. He was sent to Dublin to complete his studies, and afterwards studied medicine at the Queen's University, where he received his degree, and was then appointed Professor of English Literature in the Preparatory College of the Catholic University, Dublin. He practised his profession for several years in Dublin with success, and in 1866 came to America and located in Boston.

Early in life he displayed rare poetic ability, and later his brilliant historical and legendary ballads appeared in some of the best Irish magazines and newspapers. He was a leading contributor to "The Harp," a Cork magazine, under the *nom de plume* of "Feardana," and also to the "Dublin Hibernian Magazine" and the "National Monthly." He was the author of "The Blacksmith of Limerick," "Ballads, Romances, and Songs," and other literary productions. He was a Celt in disposition and spirit, and in his writings, from the inception of Fenianism to its close, he exerted an inspiring influence in favor of resistance against the English government.

In 1862 he wrote a number of miscellaneous poems and stories for the "Weekly Illustrated Journal" of Dublin, and later a serial

entitled "The Squire of Castleton," for the Dublin "Irishman." In 1865 he became a regular contributor to the Dublin "Irish People," under the signature of "Merelon," and his busy pen for a time directed the thoughts that animated the loyal minds for the cause of national freedom and Irish liberty. In Boston he secured quite an extensive practice as a physician, and was phenomenally successful from the start. In 1872 his poems were published in book form, complete to that year, known as "Ballads of Irish Chivalry, Songs, and Poems," and the Irish and American press eulogized the volume with one accord.

His "Deirdrè" and "Blanid," two beautiful epics, won him considerable literary fame in this country. People wondered how a busy physician could find time to produce these two exhaustive poems, in addition to his many other duties. Indeed, it was remarkable then, as it is indicative of his genius now. He has left us an Irish epic, based on the traditions and glory of the Irish race, and the only land of which he could sing:

"Though many a field I've searched of foreign lore,
And found great themes for song, yet ne'er would I
Seek Greece, or Araby, or Persia's shore
For heroes and the deeds of days gone by;
To my own native land my heart would fly,
Howe'er my fancy wandered, and I gave
My thoughts to her, and to the heroes high
She nursed in ages gone, and strove to save
Some memory of their deeds from dark oblivion's wave."

KATHERINE ELEANOR CONWAY.

Katherine Eleanor Conway was born in Rochester, N.Y., of Irish parents. Her father was a bridge-builder and railroad contractor, and active in the politics of his city and State. Her mother was a home-keeper and book-lover, and the environment of the childhood of the subject of this sketch was eminently conducive to early mental development and intelligent interest in public affairs.

She studied successively in the schools of the Sisters of Char-

ity and the Nuns of the Sacred Heart, in her native city, completing her course at St. Mary's Academy, Buffalo, N.Y. One of her teachers in this last-named school was an English lady, a convert, who had come into the Church on the high tide of the Tractarian movement. She was a singularly gifted woman, accomplished, earnest, who had known personally many of the famous people of the Dickens-Thackeray era; and the glimpses she gave her young pupil into that golden time was a not-to-be-forgotten delight. She encouraged Katherine to write, — indeed, her first published work was done in school when she was about fifteen years of age.

For several years thereafter she did reportorial work, verses, sketches, etc., for the Rochester "Daily Union," and correspondence for several New York papers. All this was more in the line of instinctive outreaching, than the expression of any definite plan or purpose. She found at this time a judicious and helpful friend in Bishop M'Quaid of Rochester, who, noting the aspiration, rather than the accomplishment, in some of the young girl's published work, opened his library to her, and by practical direction and suggestion greatly influenced the development of her aptitudes and the determination of her life-work.

From 1873 to 1878 she edited in Rochester a little Catholic magazine, the "West End Journal." Serious family reverses occurring between these dates threw her on her own resources, and her ready pen became by degrees a source of revenue. She was for several years teacher of rhetoric and literature in the Normal School of Nazareth Convent, Rochester, and a contributor of short stories to the Philadelphia "Catholic Record" and various New York story papers and magazines.

From 1878 till 1883, with one short break, she was assistant editor on the "Catholic Union and Times" of Buffalo, N.Y. In 1883 John Boyle O'Reilly invited her to a place on the editorial staff of the "Pilot." Under his judicious guidance she became, in the language of the craft, an "all-around" journalist, and he gave her generous encouragement in purely literary work.

On his death in 1890 she became assistant editor to his successor, James Jeffrey Roche, in which position she still remains.

Her distinctly literary work includes a volume of poems "On the Sunrise Slope," Catholic Publication Society Company, New York, 1881; the editing in 1886 of "Christian Symbols and Stories of the Saints" for Clara Erskine Clement, the art writer, a very successful work now in its third edition with Houghton, Mifflin & Co.; "Watchwords from John Boyle O'Reilly, with Estimate, John Boyle O'Reilly, Poet and Literary Worker," in 1891, now in its fourth edition with J. G. Cupples; "A Dream of Lilies," a collection of religious poems, also with Cupples, in 1893, and running into its second edition the first week of publication. Miss Conway has a companion volume of poems of another sort, and a volume of prose essays, in preparation for the press.

She has contributed literary criticisms, personal sketches, etc., to the Providence "Journal," Buffalo "Courier," "Catholic World," and other publications, besides doing much anonymous work in the way of book editing and compiling.

Miss Conway was the first Catholic to address the Women's Educational and Industrial Union of Boston—a society non-sectarian, it is true, but with a membership almost entirely Protestant. Invited in 1888 to prepare a paper on a distinctly Catholic theme, she chose "The Blessed among Women," setting forth to her hearers the place of the Blessed Virgin in the Catholic Church, the grounds of Catholic devotion to her, her influence on the elevation of womanhood, on poetry, art, music. The paper was exceedingly well received, and attracted general attention at the time for the novelty of the attendant circumstances. Later the same society invited Miss Conway to address them again, and, under the head of "Some Christian Ideas," to explain the Catholic understanding of the Church idea. This paper was even more widely noticed than the preceding one, and the author was requested to repeat it before several societies, both Catholic and non-Catholic.

Miss Conway came from this time into demand for papers in



Yours Sincerely
Katherine Eleanor Conway

lecture courses, etc. Among the most successful of her papers are, "The Ideals of Christian Womanhood," the "Literature of Moral Loveliness," "The Christian Gentlewoman and the Social Apostolate." She contributed a paper on "Editorial Work" to the Congress of Woman Journalists at the World's Fair, a paper on "The Ideal Religious Journal" to the Congress of the Religious Press, immediately following; and a paper on "The Woman of Home and Society" to the Catholic Columbian Congress in September, 1893.

Her papers before gatherings of journalists include, "Personal Journalism," "On Magnifying Mine Office," and "Obstacles to the Success of Women in Journalism."

Miss Conway is a member of the executive council of the New England Woman's Press Club, and had charge of the programmes of its literary and social meetings for three years.

She has been president of the John Boyle O'Reilly Reading Circle, the first of the circles organized in Boston, and is actively interested in the Catholic Summer School.

In 1892, Governor Russell appointed her a member of the Massachusetts Prison Commission, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Emma Forbes Cary.

She is not more remarkable for her mental qualities than for their large balance and proportion. Her poetic gift, inborn and dominant, leaves her no less a woman of action, a natural helper, a publicist, — one with whom all clan feelings are intense, and in whom no outer sympathy is lacking. With her habits of consistency and justice, her perfect temper, her zealous, aggressive pen, she has one distinct Grecian trait, — the love for organization, and the personality which fits it and succeeds best through it. During her ten years in Boston she has made herself a place, special, and yet markedly representative, and has worked, with gracious modesty, for every good cause within reach. Though Miss Conway is too busy to delight us often with her thoughtful and thrilling poetry, yet she is very blessed in a "deedful life," incapable of any but the

highest and gentlest ideals, and which, in itself, makes an eloquence and a music of every day.

The appended poem is fairly representative:

OUT OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH.

IRELAND, 1800–1885.

"She died from you," they said, in the flush of her bridal bloom."
But they lied with their hearts and lips — beloved, thou couldst not die!
They lured thee out of my arms, and shut thee alive in the tomb,
And guarded with fire and sword the place of thine agony.

And they laughed but yester-eve, in their cruel strength and scorn,
Saying, "Still through the years he seeks her — O fondest, faithfullest!
And still are fools to follow his beck on a hope forlorn,
And never a one a-weary — and oh, the idle quest!"

Did they dream their swords could sunder the bonds of soul to soul?
Or that flames could daunt my purpose, though lit from the central Hell?
Ah, they thought I grieved like a man — that time would ease my dole,
With a new fair face forgetting what late I loved so well!

They knew me not — changeless, deathless, what time with heart grief-riven,
For thee in mortal seeming the paths of pain I trod —
But I am Freedom — Freedom — and I've stood in the highest heaven,
With the seven armored angels who guard the throne of God.

Courage, mine own, nor falter, but hold for thy life to me —
Look not back where the flames and the swords and the serpents were —
Look up! for yon stars are the souls of the men who died for thee,
Crushed under the stone they would roll from the door of thy sepulchre.

Ah, me! but thy face is wan, and thy sweet eyes dimmed with tears,
And the soul on thy pale lips flutters as if it were fain to flee —
Ah, God! for thy years of waiting — thy tortured, murdered years —
Ere I rent thy tomb and fled through the Valley of Death with thee!

But oh! for our journey's end, and home, and the light of dawn,
And the sweet green earth, the bird-singing, the balm of the soft sea air —
Oh, to hold thee close to my heart till the chill of the grave is gone,
And kiss thy lips and thy hands and the strands of thy long fair hair!

Courage, mine own, nor falter, but cling for thy life to me —
Hear the home-welcoming music, nor faint nor far away —
And the conquering Cross ablaze in the heavens above us — see!
We are out of the Shadow of Death — but one step more to the day!

HENRY O'MEARA.

Henry O'Meara, author, poet, and journalist, was born in St. John, Newfoundland, Sept. 1, 1850. He was educated chiefly at the Central Academy and St. Dunstan's College in Charlottetown, P.E.I. While at the latter he manifested a special interest in the rhetoric class, in which he was associated with the present Archbishop of Halifax, and with the poet-editor Mr. James Jeffrey Roche.

At the close of his classical studies he came with other members of the family to Boston, and after a brief experience at the Merchants' Exchange news room he was engaged in the book department of the "Pilot" publishing establishment, then conducted by Mr. Patrick Donahoe, in which position he availed himself of its opportunities for an acquaintance with books and authors.

He was promoted to an editorial position on "The Pilot," where for some years he was a co-worker with the chief editor, Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly. Subsequently, during an interval of half a year, he taught classes at the House of the Angel Guardian in Boston Highlands. He afterwards accepted an engagement for special department work on the Boston "Herald." The editorial charge of the "Catholic Herald" at Lawrence, Mass., was given him during the first six months of its existence.

Mr. O'Meara has also contributed to most of the papers in Boston at various times, particularly in the matter of poems, sketches, and stories.

He has been for a number of years past employed in the editorial department of the "Boston Journal," where he has had charge of the "Weekly Journal," and his varied work on the daily, particularly in the line of descriptive writing, has been uniformly credited with grace and diction.

In dramatic matters he has long displayed a special taste, having been the dramatic critic of the "Boston Times," and having also contributed critical articles to other Boston papers. One of the projects which he has in part accomplished has been the preparation of short poems in tribute to the heroines of Shakspeare. He has also written a drama entitled "Desertion, or the Bridge of Ice," which is based on provincial life during the civil war.

It is in the line of poetry that Mr. O'Meara has attained most of his prominence. He has published a handsome volume entitled "Ballads of America," which has already passed through two editions, the last containing among the additional verses the "Ode to our Naval Heroes," written by him at the invitation of the city of Boston, and sung at the meeting in memory of Admiral Porter. The work has won high praise from the press and literary critics. The poet John G. Whittier wrote, "I have read with much satisfaction the spirited 'Ballads of America.'" In the course of an interesting correspondence Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote, "I am almost afraid to compliment you on your fresh and beautiful book after the flattering tribute you have paid me in your dedication, and in the poem specially inscribed to me. I hope you will live to give us many more songs of patriotism, friendship, and all the generous emotions which find their fitting expression in melodious verse."

Mr. O'Meara has served as poet for the city of Boston on various occasions. Prominent among these was Columbus Day, on which he contributed a poem to be read and an ode to be sung. A third poem on the same day was read by him in the presence of upwards of fifteen thousand persons, including the Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, the Lieutenant Governor, the Mayor of Boston, and the consuls of European countries at the unveiling of the Columbus statue.

In this connection a Boston paper remarked, "Mr. O'Meara is undoubtedly the official exponent of poesy in Boston."

At the dedication of the Boston Chamber of Commerce building he was the poet of the day. The closing stanza was:



HENRY O'MEARA.

"From realm to realm, O binding Commerce, range,
Full as thy hope-wrought banner flies unfurled;
Enfold each race that rending hates estrange,
Link hearts as hands in thy far interchange,
To knit the nations and to unify the world!"

When he had concluded the utterance of this last sentiment, Ex-Secretary of State Bayard, now ambassador to Great Britain, who was on the platform, presented him with a copy of his programme, on which was his autograph with the words, "Your poem is beautiful and true."

Among other occasions on which Mr. O'Meara served as poet were the dedication of the Elks' monument, the field day of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, and the anniversary celebration by the town of Lexington. Incidentally, poems by him have been delivered at reunions and banquets of the Druggists' Association, the Gettysburg Club, the Clover Club, the Catholic Union, of which he is a zealous member, the Vermont Veterans, the Odd Glen Club, the Young Men's Christian Association of Boston College, the Boston Press Club, the New England Ladies' Press Association, and divers other organizations. Various hymns and songs by him have been set to music, a prominent one being "The Flag above the School," which has become a standard one for school flag-raisings. At the festival in Mechanics' building, Boston, in aid of the Working Girls' Home, a song by him was sung by the entire audience.

An idea of the widespread sympathies of his muse may be had from the fact that when St. John's, Newfoundland, was desolated by fire he acceded to a request to write a poem to be sold for the benefit of the sufferers; and when the Hawaiian Islanders were urging their proposition for annexation to the United States he wrote a poem in that interest which was formally acknowledged by the commissioners at Washington, and transmitted by them for publication in the islands.

Mr. O'Meara is married and is the father of four children, his wife being also a talented writer; his sister, a member of the

Community of Sisters of Notre Dame, the author of collections of hymns and religious poetry, and his brother, Stephen O'Meara, the general manager of the "Boston Journal."

MARY CATHERINE CROWLEY.

Mary Catherine Crowley is a native of Boston, and of a family prominent in its early and later Irish Catholic history. On her mother's side she is descended from the historic Scotch family of Cameron, of Lochiel and Lundavra. Miss Crowley's early education was conducted at home. Later she attended the Academy of Notre Dame, Roxbury, Mass., and finally made the full course at the Academy of the Sacred Heart, Manhattanville, where her mother and aunts had also been educated.

Miss Crowley's literary career began about eight years ago. She was fortunate in reaching her public at once through excellent mediums. We find her early work in the "Catholic World," the "Pilot," and the "Wide Awake." She figures also in that rather famous nursery of young talent, Father Russell's "Irish Monthly," and is a contributor of short stories to the "M'Clure Syndicate." Still later she appears in the "St. Nicholas," the "Ave Maria," the "Ladies' Home Journal" of Philadelphia, as an occasional correspondent of the New York "Freeman," and other Catholic publications. Her poems are graceful and musical, her prose sketches and stories sprightly and delicate, while certain of her frequent anonymous contributions to the Boston press on household, social, and educational topics reveal real thought, sound sense, and breadth of mind, and a capacity for terse and direct expression.

It is, however, as a writer of children's stories that Miss Crowley seems thus far destined to make her highest reputation. There is a superstition that any woman who can write at all ought to be able to write acceptably for children. Few realize that those characters are rare indeed that attain womanhood keeping the fragrance of their childhood still about them, and holding the clue whereby they can wander back at will to the lovely, innocent world of

Yours cordially,
Mary Catherine Crowley

the child heart. Miss Crowley is one of the fortunate few. Her first ventures, about five years ago, in the line of stories from real life for children of to-day, were immediately successful. In response to a widely expressed demand, she gathered a few of these together from the pages of the "Ave Maria" and the "Ladies' Home Journal," and issued them in book form, under the title of "Merry Hearts and True," from the press of D. & J. Sadlier & Co., New York city. This charming little book had the unusual good fortune to go into its second edition the week it was published.

Its companion volume, "Happy-Go-Lucky," appeared the following Christmas from the same publishing house.

The Ave Maria Publishing Company is bringing out this year still another volume of Miss Crowley's short stories, and her recent young people's serial, "A Family Holiday Abroad," will appear in book form also this year.

She has written many sweet and graceful poems which her friends hope soon to see collected in a volume.

Miss Crowley is well versed in French, Spanish, and German, has travelled extensively in Europe, is a brilliant musician, and gifted with all in character and acquirement that makes a woman attractive in home-life and society.

K. E. C.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

BOSTON JOURNALISTS.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF BOSTON JOURNALISTS.

STEPHEN O'MEARA.

THE influence of the press upon the public life of to-day is so well known and appreciated as to need but mention. The position of manager of a great daily newspaper is one of power and responsibility, necessitating the employment of ability of a high order. One of the youngest occupants of the managerial chair in the daily press of Boston is Stephen O'Meara, general manager of the "Journal." Mr. O'Meara was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on the 26th of July, 1854, and came to Boston with his parents in 1864. After a short residence at South Braintree, the family moved to Charlestown, where he still resides. He graduated from the Harvard Grammar School and Charlestown High School, having an excellent record. A few months later he became a member of the reportorial staff of the Boston "Globe." He remained on the "Globe" until December, 1874, at which time he tendered his resignation to accept a position as shorthand reporter on the Boston "Journal."

He was promoted to the position of city editor in May, 1879, having, during his period as reporter, made a substantial reputation, covering five years at newspaper work in the Massachusetts Legislature and nearly three years at the City Hall, and performed a variety of business, law, and political reporting, in the course of which he accompanied candidates for the office of governor in their stumping tours throughout Massachusetts.

In 1881, after the death of Managing Editor S. N. Stockwell of the "Journal," he was advanced to the post of news editor, a position which gave him the immediate direction of all reporters and correspondents and the supervision of the work of all persons

engaged in the collection and handling of news for the paper. He was the first instructor in phonography in the Boston Evening High School, in which capacity he served with marked success for four years, when he resigned on account of the pressure of journalistic duties. Among other duties that fell to him were those of auditor, and subsequently treasurer, of the New England Associated Press, the latter of which he holds at the present time, in addition to membership on the Executive Committee. His interest in journalism and popularity among newspaper men are further evidenced by the fact that within a few months after the organization of the Boston Press Club he was elected president, in which position he remained for three years; and he is at present secretary and treasurer of the Boston Daily Newspaper Association, which is composed of the managers of the Boston daily papers.

In 1888 the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College. He is a trustee of the Massachusetts State Library by appointment of Governor Brackett. On the 1st of July, 1891, when failing health necessitated the resignation of the late Col. W. W. Clapp, he became the general manager of the "Journal," a position which gave him charge of all the editorial and business departments of the establishment.

A recent writer, in summing up his career, says, "He is a man of great resources, quick-witted, and always courteous and refined in his bearing. Valued by his superiors for his great capacity in the management of the detail of an office, he is none the less popular with his subordinates and the general public with whom he has to deal. He possesses withal a gift of oratory which is seldom among the accomplishments of the busy newspaper man. His ambition is, however, centred in journalism, and during the comparatively short time in which he has had control of the Boston "Journal" he has done much to advance its various departments, introducing new machinery and methods, changing the old-fashioned folio to a thoroughly modern quarto, and greatly enlarging its resources.



STEPHEN O'MEARA.

MICHAEL P. CURRAN.

Mr. Curran's active journalistic career began in 1873, although he had been a frequent contributor to several papers in New York and Boston earlier than that time. He wrote vacation letters for the Boston "Pilot," and supplied editorial matter on current topics. After three years' experience in a large wholesale dry-goods establishment in Boston, he joined the staff of the Boston "Globe." Mr. Curran began as a suburban reporter. His district included Lynn and Salem. In October, 1873, he was appointed on the regular reportorial staff. In 1874, during the famous campaign which terminated in the election of William Gaston as governor, Mr. Curran conducted the local political department of the paper, and displayed an aptitude for that line of work which developed and broadened later on. In 1875 he became night editor of the "Globe," and served with credit to himself and the paper in that important capacity for over two years.

In 1877 the "Sunday Globe" was launched by Colonel Taylor and Mr. E. M. Bacon, who were then the directors and controllers of the company's interests. Mr. Curran was placed in charge of the editorial department, and to his untiring and intelligent efforts much of the success of that enterprise is due. In 1881 he managed the editorial department of the "Daily Globe" as well as of the Sunday edition, and he controlled and directed the opinions of both papers until his retirement from active journalism in 1883, when he resigned to accept the post of Police Commissioner. In addition to his duties in the office of the "Globe" he was for six years, from 1877 till 1883, the New England correspondent of the New York "Herald." After the bill enacted by the Legislature of 1885, providing for the transfer of the police department from city to State control, had become operative, Mr. Curran joined the editorial staff of the "Saturday Evening Gazette," and remained in that service for about thirteen months. He resigned in October, 1886, and devoted himself to miscellaneous literary and journalistic work, until September, 1887, when he was commissioned by

the President of the United States as assistant appraiser of merchandise at the port of Boston.

Mr. Curran, in his twelve or thirteen years of active journalism, took a prominent part in many events which have gone into the permanent history of the country. In 1874, when the people of the United States were startled, shocked, and incensed by the outrage perpetrated by the Spanish authorities in seizing the "Virginius" and shooting a portion of her crew in Cuba, he was detailed to secure the views of the late Charles Sumner on the subject. Mr. Sumner was then a Senator of the United States, and his position as chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations imparted to his opinions great weight and importance. After a long and diplomatic interview the great statesman consented to give the young and enterprising journalist a two-column statement of the rights and duties of the United States in the premises, and its publication in the "Globe" next morning created a profound impression in New England, and in fact throughout the country.

When the Russian frigate anchored off Southwest Harbor on the coast of Maine during the Russo-Turkish war, Mr. Curran was the representative of the New York "Herald" in Boston. Mr. Bennett commissioned him to call on Caleb Cushing, the best international lawyer then in America, and get a legal opinion from him on the question involved, viz., whether the American government was violating the neutrality laws by allowing shelter to a ship of war belonging to one of the belligerents. Mr. Curran spent a day at Mr. Cushing's residence in Newburyport, and returned to Boston at night with the most elaborate, as it was the most valuable, disquisition on the point at issue. Its publication next day in the New York "Herald" settled forever the vexed question which had been raised, and ended the controversy.

In 1881, when President Garfield was shot by Guiteau, Mr. Curran was at the head of the editorial forces of the "Globe." The leading New England papers of the liberal stripe, and even some Republican organs, feared great danger to the republic in the event of Arthur's accession. The "Globe" took the opposite

view. It maintained that no man's life was necessary to the safety or peace of the country; that the American people were a self-governing and a law-abiding people, and that Mr. Arthur as their servant could only execute their will. Mr. Curran was rewarded by assurances from all over New England that he had struck the proper key-note, and the paper, holding fast to that policy, gained in reputation and increased its prosperity. When Garfield died, the same spirit animated the editorial comments. The memorial number of the "Globe" which was published a week later, containing poetic tributes from Oliver Wendell Holmes, John Boyle O'Reilly, Mrs. M. E. Blake, Rev. M. J. Savage, and others, was in part the result of Mr. Curran's enterprise and effort.

In the Land League movement in America, for the support of the Irish agitation, Mr. Curran took a prominent part. It was he who first convinced the managers of the "Globe" that it would be good policy, as well as good journalism, to espouse the cause of the struggling Irish. The paper took its stand editorially in favor of the constitutional movement for land reform, and in this it was the pioneer among the New England press. Mr. Curran attended the conventions at Buffalo in 1881, in Washington in 1882, and in Philadelphia in 1883, both as a delegate and as a newspaper correspondent, and contributed, by his pen and his vote, to promote the object sought to be accomplished, an object which later on compelled the sanction and support of the entire American press.

Upon his retirement from the United States appraiser's office, in October, 1889, Mr. Curran joined the staff of the "Republic" as chief editorial writer and manager, a position which he now (1893) holds. In addition to his work on that paper he is a frequent contributor to other periodicals and journals upon political and economic questions.

JAMES W. DUNPHY.

James W. Dunphy was born in Ireland, and came to Boston

in 1850. He attended the Brimmer School, and entered the office of the "Daily Atlas" in 1856. In 1857 the "Atlas" consolidated with the Boston "Traveller," and Mr. Dunphy remained with the "Traveller" until 1860; he then became bookkeeper in the "Commercial Bulletin," and remained there until 1864, when he returned to the "Traveller," and in 1869 acquired a part ownership, and was for many years its business manager. In 1886, on account of dissatisfaction with the surroundings, he withdrew. In 1887 he entered the office of the Boston "Daily Advertiser" and "Evening Record," and upon the reorganization of the Advertiser Newspaper Company in 1888, Mr. Dunphy became one of the owners of both journals. He was the first president of the Massachusetts Catholic Total Abstinence Union, the first vice-president of the Young Men's Catholic Association, and is now president of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children.

WILLIAM F. KENNEY.

William Francis Kenney of the editorial staff of the Boston "Globe" was born in Woburn, Mass., June 7, 1861, and is the son of Peter and Catherine Kenney.

He was educated in the public schools of the town. He graduated from the Woburn Grammar School in 1876, and the High School in the class of 1880. He afterwards took a course in elocution and English at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College. He first began newspaper work in his native place as a correspondent for the Boston "Globe." As a news gatherer he was energetic, reliable, bright, and popular with the townspeople, and was a valuable representative for the paper. His services were duly rewarded by the management of the "Globe," by tendering him a position upon the city staff of that paper. After a service of three years in various departments at the Boston office he was promoted in October, 1888, to the position of day news editor in charge of the evening edition of the "Globe," the position which he now fills in a creditable manner. In addition to his regular work he is also



W. F. Kenney

correspondent for several journals, and is the special Boston correspondent for the New York "Evening World."

In Woburn, where he still resides, he is very popular, and has lately been honored with positions of municipal management. Though a Democrat in politics, he was nominated by both parties in 1885 as a member of the School Committee, and was elected by the largest vote ever cast in Woburn for any one candidate, and was re-elected for three years to the same position. Last year Mr. Kenney was again re-elected. In 1891 he was chairman of the board. He is also chairman of the Evening School Committee, and has been untiring in his labors to advance the efficiency of the evening schools. He is one of the prominent young Democrats of Middlesex County, and in the congressional contests of 1884 and 1886 he was secretary of the Fifth District Democratic Congressional Committee.

As day editor of the Boston "Globe" Mr. Kenney has distinguished himself in many big news events. His position, one of the most important executive places on the paper, calls for the exercise of quick judgment and keen appreciation of the value of news. Mr. Kenney's success in handling the evening editions of the "Globe" on great occasions, such as political conventions, elections, big fires, and other events of national importance, has given him a splendid reputation in Boston journalism. Mr. A. A. Fowle, managing editor of the "Globe," says of Mr. Kenney, "He is just the man for an emergency."

As a member of the Woburn school board Mr. Kenney has introduced the study of shorthand and typewriting in the high and evening schools, and has caused to be added to the high school course of study a two-years' business course embracing thorough training in all mercantile branches.

Mr. Kenney was married in 1886 to Margaret T. Guinan of Waltham, daughter of a well-known Waltham business man. They have four children, and occupy a beautiful home on Pleasant street, Woburn.

JOHN B. WRIGHT.

He is of Dublin ancestry, and was born in Charlestown in February, 1854. He was left an orphan when but a mere lad, and became the protégé of a friend, who encouraged him substantially, sent him to school, and he graduated from the Warren Grammar School at Charlestown. He entered the Charlestown navy yard to learn the blacksmith's trade, and while at work there he had the fingers of one hand crushed by a heavy sledge, which necessitated the amputation of one finger. While in service at the navy yard he studied phonography, and grew very proficient in that branch of knowledge.

After five years and a half of labor at the navy yard, Mr. Wright entered upon his career as a newspaper man, and commenced to gather news for the Charlestown "Advertiser" early in the seventies. Following his journalistic bent, his activity led him to become a member of the reportorial staff of the Boston "Daily News," and he won distinction among his associates on that paper. The demise of the "Daily News" caused Mr. Wright to transfer his work to the Woonsocket "Patriot," where he performed the duties of editor, as well as covering all the reportorial fields known to a first-class or all-around journalist. In 1876 he joined the reportorial staff of the Boston "Herald," and for a period of ten years he was identified with many leading and important events connected with that paper.

Mr. Wright's capabilities have been evinced frequently in the handling of criminal matters requiring much tact and great delicacy. His political articles have often commanded words of praise, which is due to his active interest in and knowledge of public affairs. During General Butler's campaigns, beginning in 1878, and up to the close of 1884, Mr. Wright accompanied the general throughout the field, faithfully reporting the incidents and speeches for the Boston "Herald." He wrote the vivid pen-pictures of the Mechanics' Hall Convention for the Boston "Herald," and the Boston "Herald" men being the only reporters inside

the hall up to eight o'clock on that memorable morning, they sent columns of news over the wires to their paper.

In 1883, while General Butler was governor, Mr. Wright's fealty was recognized by him, and the general appointed him to the position of assistant private secretary. At the close of General Butler's term of office Mr. Wright returned to his post on the "Herald," filling the position of assistant city editor. Many Bostonians have read his correspondence under the *nom de plume* of the "Sentinel at the Outer Gate." He did excellent work on the Costley and Jennie Clark murder cases, and unmasked the Peter Frub Faculty, otherwise known as the Druid University of Maine. In prosecution of this exposure Mr. Wright had the degree of M.D. conferred on him by the "Druids." His utter dislike for hypocrisy and sham and his manly conduct on all occasions have won him the esteem of the community.

Mr. Wright is now editor of the "Gazette" of Haverhill, Mass., having lately assumed charge of that paper. He is wedded to domestic life, his estimable wife being a sister of Col. Charles H. Taylor of the Boston "Daily Globe." Mr. Wright was for many years an active member of the Volunteer Fire Department of old Charlestown.

THOMAS H. CUMMINGS.

Thomas H. Cummings was born in Boston, June 15, 1856. He was graduated at the Mayhew School in 1870, attended the Latin School, and later St. Charles College, Md., where he completed the regular course in 1876. He subsequently resided in Paris for two years, studying mental philosophy and the higher natural sciences. In 1878 he returned to Boston, and became attached to the Public Library as curator, where he remained until 1885, when, at the personal request of the late John Boyle O'Reilly, he entered the office of the Boston "Pilot" as business manager of the company. During his four years' connection with this paper he conducted its affairs with much success. He built

up its advertising patronage, paid the depositors of Donahoe's Bank in full out of the net earnings of the paper, and left it in 1889 one of the best pieces of newspaper property in New England. He was nominated as Commissioner of Public Institutions by Mayor Hart, but failed of confirmation by the Board of Aldermen. In May, 1889, he delivered his first lecture before an audience of seven thousand people in the Mechanics' building, John Boyle O'Reilly presiding. During the past few years Mr. Cummings has devoted his time to lecturing and general literary work. He is a frequent contributor to the magazines and press of the country, and has lectured in all the large cities of the South and West. He was secretary of the Boston Columbus Memorial Committee that planned and carried out the monster celebration held in this city October 21, 1892, in honor of the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America. Mr. Cummings compiled and edited the memorial volume of the Webster Historical Society. He is a member of the American Geographical Society of New York, of the Royal Geographical Society of Lisbon, and of the Catholic Union and Charitable Irish Society of Boston.

P. O'NEILL LARKIN.

Peter O'Neill Larkin, the widely known journalist, lecturer, and patriot, is a native of Dundalk, County Louth, Ireland. He was born May 14, 1844, and at the age of sixteen came to Boston, which, with the exception of a brief period, has since been his home. His first literary attempts appeared in the Boston "Pilot" during 1862–'63. In 1864 he entered upon his career as an active journalist. Warmly interested in the cause of his native land, he joined the Fenian Brotherhood in 1863, and became at once an earnest and enthusiastic member of that organization. He was upon the committee appointed to receive the Irish Head Centre, James Stephens, when he visited Boston, accompanied by John O'Mahoney, in August, 1864, to attend the convention of the Fenians of the New England States, and served as secretary of

that convention. He labored hard with voice and pen to lay the true facts of the Irish cause before the public and to establish Fenian circles throughout Massachusetts. Mr. Larkin was in command of a company of men of the Fenian invasion of Canada in 1866. During the period of the Fenian agitation he was a delegate to most of the annual conventions, and also served as secretary in 1868.

In 1867 Mr. Larkin removed to Providence, R.I., and engaged in journalistic work there. He was selected by the Adopted Citizens' Suffrage Association of that State to proceed to Washington and lay before Congress the unfair property qualification which Rhode Island imposed on adopted citizens as a prerequisite for voting, and to ask that it be removed by national legislation.

He was prominent in the organization of the Land League in 1880, and in the spring of 1881 was commissioned by Patrick Ford of the "Irish World" to go to Ireland as the special representative of that paper, and while acting as such he became intimately acquainted with Mr. Parnell and other leaders of the movement. Returning to the United States he attended the Irish National Convention held in Chicago the following November. During the winter of 1881–'82 he lectured for the purpose of raising funds to sustain the No Rent Manifesto of the Irish leaders, being at this time engaged in writing and speaking continuously for the cause. In the spring of 1882 a syndicate of American journals engaged him as special correspondent to report the state of affairs in Ireland, and since that time he has been back and forth a great many times, keeping the American public acquainted through the press with the state of the Irish question. His latest trip there has been as "special" for the Boston "Globe" in 1893.

Mr. Larkin has taken a lively interest in reforms other than Irish. He organized and acted as secretary of the Untaxed Ballot League of Massachusetts, whose work led to the abolition of the payment of a poll tax as a condition precedent to voting, and is an active member and has been secretary of the first Nationalist Club of Boston, the aim of which is to abolish the system of com-

petition in industrial pursuits and substitute therefor the system of co-operation.

JOHN S. FLANAGAN.

John S. Flanagan, editor and publisher of the Charlestown "Enterprise," is a native of that district of Boston. He was born in 1851, and after graduating from the Winthrop School took a course of study in French's Business College. Subsequently he learned the printer's trade. In 1882 he became connected with the "Enterprise," and since 1884 has been editor and publisher of the same. During his management he has displayed more than ordinary ability in making the paper a success both financially and editorially. Mr. Flanagan is a member of the Boston Press Club and of the Suburban Press Association.

JOHN J. MERRIGAN.

John J. Merrigan, editor and proprietor of the "South Boston News," one of the brightest weekly local papers in Massachusetts, was born in Boston in 1855, and is a young man who has undoubtedly a brilliant journalistic future before him. He was in early life a newsboy, and devoted his income to supporting himself while attending the public schools of Boston. Mr. Merrigan removed to South Boston at an early age, and has been a resident of that place ever since.

Shortly after leaving the Lawrence School Mr. Merrigan started in to learn the business of bookbinding, but he remained at this business little more than a year, changing for a position as clerk with Thomas Strahan, then proprietor of one of the largest paper-hanging establishments in New England. Desiring better opportunities for his business qualifications, he changed again after three years' service with the wall-paper firm and connected himself with a building firm. He remained here about three years. His next experiment was as a solicitor of advertisements. This



John J. Morrigan

proved to be the occupation for which he was fitted, and he remained at the business until he assumed charge of a paper of his own. Through his exertions he put the paper whose advertising he had charge of on a sound footing, and eventually made it the leading paper of South Boston, a position which it retained until Mr. Merrigan purchased the "South Boston News."

Since he assumed control of the "News," more than seven years ago, the paper has become a political power in the district, and in 1892 gained quite a reputation by its excellent work in support of Congressman Michael J. McEttrick.

Editor Merrigan assumed charge of Mr. McEttrick's campaign in South Boston, and was an important factor in bringing out a handsome vote for that gentleman, notwithstanding his opponent was the leader of the Democratic party in South Boston at the time. Mr. Merrigan's paper is now the recognized organ of the Democrats of South Boston. It is lively, fresh, and interesting, and in his hands it is constantly growing in influence and circulation.

Mr. Merrigan is a member of the Boston Press Club, and also of Prince Council No. 128, American Legion of Honor.

JOHN J. McNALLY.

A versatile newspaper writer, and one who has an established reputation as a dramatic author as well, is John J. McNally.

He was born in the Bunker Hill district of this city May 7, 1854, and was educated in the public schools of that district, graduating from the Charlestown High School in 1872, and afterwards entering the Harvard Law School, where he prepared himself for admission to the bar.

While pursuing his studies at Harvard he began his career as a journalist on the Charlestown "Chronicle." He retained his newspaper connection during the two terms he was at Harvard, doing at night a variety of journalistic work, and studying law during the day.

Inclination, taste, temperament, and habit induced him to desert the law and give his whole allegiance to journalism, where the immediate rewards for labor were greater.

He was employed as a reporter and special writer by the "Globe," "Advertiser," and "Sunday Courier" at various times, and somewhere about 1877 he succeeded Mr. Henry A. Clapp as dramatic critic of the "Sunday Times," which was then, as now, an excellent authority on dramatic matters.

His work for the "Times" proving satisfactory, he was rapidly given charge of departments, and finally was placed in full editorial control of the paper, which he conducted with success.

It was as the dramatic critic of the "Times" that Mr. McNally attracted the attention of Mr. Willie Edouin and Manager E. E. Rice, and was engaged by the former to write, in conjunction with Mr. Dexter Smith, a burlesque for the newly organized Rice's Surprise Party. Messrs. McNally and Smith then wrote "Revels; or Bon Ton George, Jr.," which was one of the most successful burlesques ever presented in this country. The piece was originally produced in San Francisco, and when it was proposed to open with it in Philadelphia Mr. McNally went on to that city and rewrote the piece, adapting it to the members of the organization.

It was at this time that Mr. McNally entered the dramatic profession, and he remained in it for three seasons, acting as press agent, treasurer, and business manager.

For a few months Mr. McNally was engaged as assistant business manager for Miss Annie Pixley, and when he left her service he returned to Boston and again entered journalism as an editorial writer on the Boston "Daily Star," and a few weeks later was appointed managing editor of that paper, leaving it to join the special editorial staff of writers on the Boston "Herald." He also assisted Mr. E. A. Perry in the writing of dramatic criticisms, and when that gentleman was sent to England as the resident correspondent of the "Herald" in London, the management of that journal showed its appreciation of Mr. McNally's work by placing him in full control of its dramatic department.

Mr. McNally has been singularly fortunate as an author, as his name has never been associated with a failure.

CHARLES S. O'NEILL.

He is the son of Lieut. James O'Neill, of the old "Fighting Ninth," who was killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 8, 1864, and of Ellen C. O'Neill (*née* Quinn).

Mr. O'Neill was born in Boston, April 15, 1853, and was educated in the public schools of Sandwich, Mass., Boston, and Somerville.

As a boy he caught the journalistic fever, resulting in the publication of a little monthly at Somerville called the "Boy's Advocate," and later entered the office of the Somerville "Journal," eventually stepping from the composing room to the editorial staff. He purchased in 1875 the Milford (Conn.) "Telegram;" but after some months of hard work a severe and lingering illness compelled the abandonment of that venture. Returning to Boston in 1876, he remained for the succeeding two years engaged in editorial and reportorial work on suburban papers, the humdrum monotony of which was somewhat relieved by occasional poetic contributions to the "Pilot" and other papers. In 1878 the field of operations was changed to New York, but shifted again to Boston near the close of that year. In 1882 he became attached to the reportorial staff of the Boston "Daily Globe," remaining so connected for about a year. In 1884 he joined the staff of the "Catholic Herald," then published in Boston, and contributed thereto serial sketches of all the Boston Catholic churches. When the paper's place of publication was transferred to New York, Mr. O'Neill went to Gotham to take up the same line of work in behalf of New York churches, but returned to Boston after six months' experience there. Immediately on his return he became attached to the staff of the Roxbury "Advocate," leaving that paper Jan. 1, 1886, to become editor of the Boston "Courier." This position was subsequently exchanged for a place on the staff of the Boston "Com-

monwealth." He was later called to occupy the editorial chair of the "Budget," in January, 1887, and he was for a time the managing editor of that journal. Mr. O'Neill is at present upon the editorial staff of "Donahoe's Magazine." In the past he has also contributed sketches to the "Commercial Bulletin" and "Ballou's Monthly;" poetry to the "Pilot," "Republic," and New York "Ledger." He has been very successful as a writer of humorous and satiric verse and of songs.

EDWARD FITZWILLIAM.

Edward Fitzwilliam was born in Riverstown, County Sligo, Ireland, April 15, 1833. He emigrated April 7, 1854. His early education was obtained at the National School, Drumfin, and at Leonard's Advanced School, in the land of his birth. At the age of seventeen years he went to work for his father in a linen and woollen manufactory, and thoroughly learned the details of the business. After his father's death and the departure of his brother for America, although but eighteen years of age, he continued in the manufacture of these industries for four years. When he came to this country every fibre of the suit which he wore was "Irish," and made by his own hands. When only nineteen years old, two pieces of tweed manufactured by him received first and second prizes at the Markree Castle cattle show.

For seventeen years after his arrival in this country he continued in the same line of business, and worked at Lawrence, Lowell, and Watertown, Mass., for several years, acting as overseer in the Ætna mills of the latter place. Owing to ill-health, he subsequently engaged in the grocery business, which he conducted successfully for six years. In January, 1885, he published a weekly paper, "The Boston Sentinel," advocating protection to American industry. During the two years in which he was editor and publisher, he wrote several Irish national songs, a collection of which he subsequently published in pamphlet form.

He has been a member of about every Irish national organi-

zation from the time of O'Connell to the present date, and in 1889 was state organizer of the Irish National League. In the presidential campaigns of 1888 and 1892 he was an active Irish Republican, and for a time edited "Fair Play," a paper published in the interest of that party. Mr. Fitzwilliam received an appointment as special inspector in the United States customs service for the New England district in August, 1890.

HUGH P. McNALLY.

Hugh P. McNally, of the Boston "Herald" editorial staff, was born in Charlestown in 1856, and attended the public schools of that district.

In early life he worked for John C. & E. A. Loud, bakers, on Prince street, and for several years for Horace P. Stevens, provisions and groceries, on Chelsea street, Charlestown, whose employ he left to enter the steam-engineering department at the navy yard, with the intention of becoming an engineer in the navy. After a competitive examination he was made a government apprentice; but as there were no vacancies in the machine shop he was placed in the pattern shop, and served the full term of four years in learning the pattern-maker's trade. The possession of either trade — machinist or pattern making — would gain him the time set for practical work at the naval academy.

While learning his trade he studied hard at home and at the evening high school, posting himself fully on the requirements for admission to the Annapolis Academy. At the same time he began reporting for the "Daily Advertiser," then on Court street, and also for the old "Sunday Times." He became devoted to journalism, and secured a regular place on the staff of the "Daily Advertiser," where he remained for about eight years, doing all kinds of general reporting and special work, only leaving the "old daily" to become one of the night editors of the "Herald," a position he has filled for several years. He has written many special articles for the "Herald."

While employed on the "Advertiser," he also did regular work for the "Sunday Courier," being for about three years city editor of the paper, and a special article writer. The last two years of his connection with the "Courier," he had charge of the make-up and "putting to press."

Mr. McNally has contributed frequently to New York and Western papers and to the Irish-American press over the signatures of "Hugh X" and "Heber." He was one of the founders of the St. Mary's Young Men's Temperance Society of Charlestown, and has been secretary, and also treasurer, of that organization. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society and of the Boston Press Rifle Club and has been the executive officer of the latter association.

ARTHUR M. FORRESTER.

Arthur M. Forrester, from his youth a member of the newspaper profession, has also during his career been an active participant in some of the most exciting events of his time. He was born in Ballytrain, County Monaghan, Ireland, Jan. 9, 1850. He first attended the Shantonagh National School, but by the death of his father when he was nine years of age, he was compelled to go to work in a printing-office in England. He finished his education under the tutelage of his mother, Ellen Forrester, a popular Irish poetess, and learned the trade of printer.

He early in life displayed literary ability, and in 1865 was a contributor to the "Irish People," under the *nom de plume* of "Angus." One of his articles in the suppressed edition was quoted by the attorney-general in his opening statement against O'Donovan Rossa. He went to Dublin to take part in an anticipated Fenian movement in December, 1865, and remained there until after the suspension of the habeas corpus act in February, 1866. In 1867 he led two circles of the Manchester Fenians in the abortive raid on Chester Castle, after which he again returned to Dublin, and on March 9 was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment

for one year at hard labor for carrying arms in a "proclaimed" district. On his release he was elected organizer and arms agent of the North of England Division of the I.R.B., and was again arrested on Dec. 16, 1869, in Liverpool. After three examinations, in which he defended himself, he was discharged on £200 bail to keep the peace for twelve months.

In 1870 he joined a company of franc-tireurs, and served under Generals D'Aurelle de Paladine and Chanzy during the Franco-German war. At the battle of Conneret, in the series of engagements around Le Mans, on Jan. 8, 1871, he was promoted sous-lieutenant for saving a battery after the lieutenant and every sergeant of the company had been killed.

From 1871 to 1874 he acted as organizer and arms agent for the S.C. in Ulster, England, and Scotland. In August of the latter year he lost his right foot by a railway accident, and devoted himself thereafter to literature, until 1882, when he again actively engaged in revolutionary work in Dublin. His name was frequently mentioned in the Phœnix Park trials in connection with those of Joe Brady, Fagan, and Joe Mullett. He succeeded in getting away, however, and came to this country. For three years, beginning with 1884, he was assistant editor of the "Irish World." In October, 1887, he joined the proof-reading staff of the Boston "Herald," his present position.

Mr. Forrester has published one volume of poems, "Songs of the Rising Nation," and is the author of two popular lyrics sung in Ireland, "Our Land Shall be Free" and "The Felon of our Land." He is also the author of a volume of Irish songs and stories.

FITZGERALD MURPHY.

One of the youngest play-writers of the present day, Fitzgerald Murphy, is a graduate of the press of our city.

He was born in Cahirciveen, Ireland, in 1869, and attended the Christian Brothers' School of that town until the age of twelve, when he immigrated to this country. He came to Boston, and

obtained employment as a boy upon the "Pilot," and impressed the late John Boyle O'Reilly, the editor, so favorably that he encouraged him by printing his early effusions in the "Pilot," and he finally became a full-fledged newspaper writer.

While engaged in this work he wrote his first play, "The Shamrock and Rose," an Irish drama in four acts, which has since become a standard among amateur dramatic societies. Some of his other plays are "The Power of Passion," "The Worldling," and "Do unto Others." The work which has gained especial commendation for Mr. Murphy, however, is "The Irish Statesman."

In this play the author repudiates the typical stage Irishman of the past, and represents the rise of a young and brilliant Irishman from obscurity in the old country to affluence and fame in the new. As a contrast to the overdrawn and distorted stage picture of the Irishman in the past, the play has been welcomed as an addition to dramatic art. Mr. Murphy is now at work upon a new play dealing with parliamentary affairs.

STATE AND CITY GOVERNMENT OF TO-DAY.

STATE AND CITY GOVERNMENT OF TO-DAY.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Hon. James Donovan, one of the best-known and most popular young men in politics to-day, was born in Boston, May 28, 1859, and received a common-school education. He was a member of the Boston Common Council in 1882, when but twenty-three years of age. From the city government he was promoted to higher office. The confidence reposed in him by the people of Ward 16 was attested by the five consecutive terms he served in the House of Representatives of 1884–'85–'86–'87–'88, his last nomination being accorded him by acclamation. During his service in the Legislature he was placed on many of the most important committees. From the lower branch he was promoted to the higher one, serving in the Senate in 1889–'90–'91.

This completed his service in the Legislature, but there was a still further stepping-stone for him, — the Governor's Council, to which he was elected in 1892 and again this year, 1893. On the Governor's Council Mr. Donovan has occupied a novel position, he being the only Democrat in that exclusive body. He has given loyal and brilliant support to Governor Russell during the past two years. Mr. Donovan was elected president of the Democratic City Committee for the balance of the term of John H. McDonough, lately deceased, and on the organization of the present committee, May 19, 1893, was elected president for the ensuing year.

Thus far he has never met with defeat, and his friends point with pride to his splendid qualities, and confidently predict higher honors for him in the near future.

MASSACHUSETTS SENATE, 1893.

Hon. JOHN H. DEE was born at Charlestown, Mass., May 13, 1842, was graduated from the Harvard Grammar School 1857, and studied three years at the Charlestown High School. He acquired a practical naval knowledge at the Charlestown navy yard, entered the service of the United States Navy in 1863 as engineer on the "Genesee," and afterwards on the "Manhattan," both men-of-war, and came out of service in 1865. He served on the Democratic Ward and City Committee from 1875 until 1880, and again resumed his membership in 1888. He served in the Common Council of 1877, and the House of Representatives in 1879 and 1880. He was elected to the Massachusetts Senate from the Charlestown district for 1893. He is a member of Edw. W. Kinsley Post 113, G.A.R. He is prominently identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his worth has been recognized practically by that organization, for it has elected him to every available position of honor and trust to which members are eligible. Mr. Dee is a member of the Temple Council of the Royal Arcanum, also the Wapiti Tribe, No. 65, of the Improved Order of Red Men.

Hon. JOHN F. FITZGERALD was born in Boston, Feb. 11, 1863, and is therefore thirty years of age. He received his education in the Eliot Grammar School, Boston College, English High, and Boston Latin schools, graduating from the latter institution with honor. He subsequently pursued a short course at Harvard, leaving to accept a position in the clerical service of the Boston Custom House. After a few years' service for the government he resigned to engage in the real estate and insurance business.

Mr. Fitzgerald has been actively interested in politics in Ward 6 for the last four or five years. In the fall of 1891 he received the nomination for the Common Council and was elected. In the popular branch of the city government of 1892 he won



Senator Patrick J. Kennedy.
Councillor James Donovan.
Senator John F. Fitzgerald.

Senator John H. Dee.
Edward A. McLaughlin, Clerk House of Rep.
Senator Edward J. Leary.

much success as a fluent and eloquent speaker, and was regarded as one of the leading members on the Democratic side, being ever and always ready and able to cross swords with his political opponents. In many such encounters he retired with well-earned laurels. He also introduced many orders tending largely to promote the interests of the laboring man, and for the welfare of the public in general.

Few young men have achieved more in one year's service than he did in the Common Council. He did not return to that body, but instead was promoted to the Massachusetts Senate, in which august assemblage his abilities placed him to the front, and gave to the Democracy an able young leader in the halls of legislation.

Hon. Patrick J. Kennedy, the subject of this sketch, the Senator from the East Boston district, was born in that section of the city January 2, 1858. He attended the public schools in East Boston, and later engaged in business as a trader in merchandise and as a contractor.

At an early age he manifested a liking for political affairs, and in 1886 represented his district in the House of Representatives. So well did he satisfy his constitutents, that he was re-elected to the Legislature for 1887–'88–'89–'90. During his five years' service he was a member of the committees on cities, printing, street railways, harbors, and public lands. In 1892 Mr. Kennedy was further honored by an election to the Massachusetts Senate, and was given a second term by a re-election to the present body (1893).

Hon. Edward J. Leary was born in Boston, May 21, 1860, and received a common-school education. He was but ten years old when he began to plod his own way, starting thus early in life to learn the trade of music compositor, at which he worked for several years. His first appearance in politics was in 1885, when he became a candidate for the Common Council, and served in

the lower branch of the city government the following two years. In 1887 he was given the nomination by the Democrats of Ward 13, South Boston, for the General Court, and served in the House for two years, where he distinguished himself as a painstaking and conscientious representative.

In the fall of 1889 he figured as an independent candidate for the Board of Aldermen, succeeding in defeating the regularly nominated candidate by 600 votes. So well pleased were his constitutents with their Alderman that he was re-elected the two following years.

This year Mr. Leary has the honor of representing the South Boston wards in the State Senate.

For a young man his career has been a remarkably successful one. He has been obliged to enter fierce contests, but always came out victorious. His modest bearing both in private and public life has won for him many friends. In debate he always secures a respectful hearing, his plain-spoken and conservative views invariably meeting with much favor.

CLERK OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Edward A. McLaughlin was born in Boston Sept. 25, 1853. He received his education at Boston College and at Loyola College, Baltimore, from which he graduated in 1871 with the degree of A.B. Boston College also honored him with the degree of A. M. in 1877. For five years between 1871 and 1876 he was engaged as professor at Loyola College, Maryland, and Seton Hall College, New Jersey. Returning to Boston, he studied law in the office of ex-Governor William Gaston, attended the Boston University Law School, where he received the degree of LL.B., and was admitted to the bar in 1877. He was elected by the committee who had in charge the General Statutes revision of 1880, to incorporate in the Public Statutes the amendments made by said

committee, and was highly complimented at the time for his valuable work by the present Judge Robert R. Bishop, who was president of the Senate during that year, and also chairman of the committee. Mr. McLaughlin was also one of the two persons appointed under a resolve of the Legislature to superintend the printing of the Public Statutes.

Mr. McLaughlin was appointed Assistant Clerk of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1878. Subsequently, upon the accession of Mr. Marden to the speakership of the House in 1883, he was chosen clerk, which position he has held since. He is recognized as a gentleman of scholarly attainments, and is a very popular and efficient clerk of the House of Representatives.

He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, and was president of the same in 1891.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, MASSACHUSETTS, 1892-'93.

DANIEL F. BREEN was born in Boston, June 7, 1860, and is a graduate of the Phillips School. He has been prominently identified with aquatic sports for many years, and is at present an instructor of athletics. He was elected to the Common Council of 1889 and of 1890. In 1891 and 1892 he was a member of the Legislature from Ward 8.

PATRICK F. BROGAN was born in Boston, Jan. 3, 1862, and received his education in the public schools. He is a printer by occupation. He was a member of the Common Council in 1891, and elected to the House of Representatives for 1892 and 1893 from Ward 7. He is a member of many organizations of a literary and social character.

JOSEPH J. CASEY was born in Boston, Dec. 25, 1863. He is a graduate of the Andrew School, and has been for many years engaged in the clothing business, being now manager of the People's Clothing Company, South Boston. He was a member of the Common Council in 1890 and 1891, and was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 15 for 1892, serving on the committee on public health. He is a prominent member of St. Augustine's Lyceum.

EDWARD P. CLARK was born in Boston Dec. 4, 1858. He received his education in the public schools and St. Mary's parochial school; learned the trade of upholsterer, and is now owner of a livery stable. He was a member of the Common Council in 1890 and 1891 and of the Legislature in 1892 from Ward 7. He is a

member of the Lafayette Social and Athletic Club, Atlantic Yacht Club, and St. Mary's School Association.

JERRMIAH J. CROWLEY was born in Boston, Aug. 7, 1852. He was graduated from the Boylston School, and is an upholsterer by occupation. He was a member of the House of Representatives from Ward 6 in 1891 and 1892, serving on committees on finance and expenditures, and was re-elected for 1893.

CHARLES M. DACEY was born in Boston, Aug. 7, 1863. He attended the public schools, graduating from the Harvard Grammar School in Charlestown. After leaving school he learned the plumber's trade, working at that trade for five years, and then engaged in the undertaking business, and is now in that business. He was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 5 for 1892 and re-elected for 1893. Mr. Dacey is connected with the Knights of Columbus, St. Mary's Young Men's Temperance Society, Charlestown Club, Prescott Club, and many other organizations.

WILLIAM J. DOLAN was born in Boston, Nov. 4, 1864. He is a graduate of the public schools and Harvard University, and by profession a lawyer. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1892, and served on the committees on probate and insolvency and bills in third reading. He was re-elected for 1893, and has taken a prominent part in legislative work.

WILLIAM J. DONOVAN was born in Boston Oct. 31, 1862. He was graduated from the Lyman School, and is a member of the firm of Craig & Donovan, machinists. He served in the Common Council of 1891 and 1892, and is a member of the Legislature of 1893 from Ward 2. He is president of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum of East Boston and a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters.

JAMES H. DOYLE, born in Boston June 17, 1867, received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Rice School. He is at present employed as a clerk, and is a member of the Young Men's Democratic Club and of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College. He represents Ward 17 in the Legislature of 1893.

JAMES O. FALLON was born in the County of Sligo, Ireland, and came to America in 1846, and settled in Lawrence, Mass. He graduated from the Lawrence High School, and in 1858 took up his residence in Boston. He has been a member of the Democratic Ward and City Committee for twenty-three years. He was a member of the Legislature in 1870–'71, and served on the committees on leave of absence, pay-roll, and the fisheries. He was appointed a gas inspector in 1885. In the House of Representatives of 1891 and 1892 he served on committees on administrative boards and federal relations.

MICHAEL B. GILBRIDE was born in Boston, February 13, 1866. He was educated at St. Mary's School and Boston College. He was employed as a salesman and superintendent by a manufacturing corporation for several years. He is now a member of the firm of Gilbride & Grey, dealers in agricultural implements and seeds. He was a member of the Common Council in 1890 and 1891, and of the House of Representatives in 1892, and was re-elected to the latter for 1893. He has taken an active interest in such institutions as St. Mary's School, Working Boys' Home, Carney Hospital, and City Hospital.

JAMES F. GLEASON was born in Boston, August 8, 1862, and received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Lincoln and Evening High schools. He has been engaged in the grocery business since 1878. He is Chief Ranger of St. James' Court, M.C.O.F., and treasurer of Mt. Washington Carnival Association. He represents Ward 14 in the Legislature of 1893.



HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, 1892-3.

Daniel F. Breen.	Patrick F. Brogan.	Joseph J. Casey.	Edward P. Clark.
Jeremiah J. Crowley.	Charles M. Darey.	William J. Dolan.	William J. Donovan.
James H. Doyle.	James O. Fallon.	Michael B. Gilhehle.	James H. Gleason.
John Golding.	James E. Hayes.	Richard J. Hayes.	Patrick J. Heffernin.
John J. Hoar.	Joseph J. Kelley.	Thomas J. Kelliher.	

JOHN GOLDING was born in Ireland in April, 1849, and came to Boston in 1853 and attended the public schools of Roxbury. He is at present employed by the New England Piano Company. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1891–'92–'93 from Ward 20, and has served on committees on manufactures and street railways. He is a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters and other organizations.

JAMES E. HAYES was born in Charlestown, August 10, 1865, and is a graduate of the Prescott Grammar School and Boston College. He was appointed in 1887 sub-master of the Frothingham School, and also head master of the Warren Evening School. While thus employed he took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1891, and is now engaged in the practice of that profession. He was elected from Ward 3 to the House of Representatives of 1893, and at once took a prominent part in the proceedings of that body.

RICHARD J. HAYES was born in Boston, Oct. 4, 1861, and received his education in the Rice Grammar and English High Schools. He has been engaged in the insurance business for several years. He is a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters and other organizations. He represents Ward 17 in the House of Representatives of 1893.

PATRICK J. HEFFERNIN was born in Boston in 1856, and is a graduate of the Quincy School. He has been engaged in the stable business and liquor business also for many years. He was a member of the Common Council of 1890. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1891, and re-elected for 1892 from Ward 12. He served on the committees on election laws and manufactures.

JOHN J. HOAR was born in Brooklyn, N.Y., June 17, 1863. He removed to Dorchester with his parents in 1865, and attended

the public schools and Boston College. He is engaged as salesman for the wholesale paint and oil house of Charles Richardson & Co. He represented Ward 20 in the Common Council in 1887–'88–'89, and in 1892 was a member of the House of Representatives from the same ward, serving on the committee on water supply. He was re-elected to the House for 1893.

Thomas J. Keliher was born in Boston, Oct. 13, 1858. He is a graduate of the Brimmer School, and was for several years a member of the firm of Keliher & Son, grocers. He was a member of the Common Council in 1885–'86–'87–'88, and of the House of Representatives in 1889–'91–'92, representing Ward 16. In the latter body he served on the committees on harbors and public lands.

Joseph J. Kelley was born in Boston, Feb. 22, 1868, and was graduated from the Bigelow Grammar and English High Schools. He has for several years been identified with the Ninth Regiment, and is now adjutant of the same. His father was captain of the old Grattan Guards of the same regiment.

Among the many organizations with which Mr. Kelley is connected may be mentioned the Celtic Associates, Y.M.C.A. of Boston College, and the City Point Catholic Association. He represents Ward 13 in the Legislature of 1893, and is engaged in the insurance business.

Charles A. Kelly was born in Dubuque, Ia., April 7, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of this city. He has been president of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum of East Boston, and a member of other prominent organizations. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1891, serving on committee on taxation, and was a member of the committee on insurance in the same body in 1892.

Daniel J. Kinnaly was born in Boston, May 8, 1855. He was graduated from the Lincoln School, and for the past twenty-

three years has been engaged in the plumbing business in South Boston. He represents Ward 14 in the Legislature of 1893.

ANDREW M. LANIGAN was born in Boston, July 10, 1860. He attended the public schools, and was until recently engaged in the provision business. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1891, and re-elected for 1892, representing Ward 17. He was a member of the committees on drainage, constitutional amendments, and engrossed bills.

JOHN B. LYNCH was born in Boston, April 13, 1858, and attended the public schools, graduating from the English High School. He was a member of the House of Representatives from Ward 15 in 1890, and was re-elected for 1891 and 1892. He served on the committees on water supply, street railways, administrative boards and commissions, and rapid transit. He is a member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. In 1888 he was an assistant assessor for Ward 15.

CORNELIUS E. MAHONEY was born in Charlestown, Jan. 17, 1858. He was graduated from the Winthrop School, and has been for eighteen years engaged as a steam engineer for Roughan Brothers. He was elected from Ward 3 to the House of Representatives of 1891–'92. He is a member of the Urbane Associates and of the Moulton Associates.

JOHN J. MAHONEY was born in Boston in 1862, and was educated in the public schools of Charlestown district. He has since been employed as a clothing cutter. He served on many important committees of the Common Council of 1890 and of 1891, representing Ward 3, and is a member of the House of Representatives for 1893 from that ward. He has been president of the Urbane Associates, secretary of the Clothing Cutters' Union, and a member of many other organizations.

DANIEL MCCARTHY was born in St. Louis, Mo., July 1, 1856, and received his education in Catholic schools in that city and Rockland, Mich., and is now employed as a draughtsman.

He was elected to the House of Representatives of 1891 from Ward 13, and re-elected for 1892, and served on committees on engrossed bills, county estimates, and State House.

JEREMIAH J. MCCARTHY was born in Charlestown in 1852, and attended the public schools of that district. He learned the trade of morocco-dressing, and was thus employed for many years. Mr. McCarthy has been identified with political affairs for many years, declining, however, to be a candidate for elective office until the present year, when he was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 4. He was an alternate delegate to the Republican Presidential Convention in 1892, and a prominent candidate for the position of collector of internal revenue.

HUGH MCLAUGHLIN was born in Boston, April 18, 1852, and is a graduate of the Dwight School. He is by occupation a brass-worker. He represented Ward 8 in the Common Council in 1891 and 1892, serving on the committees on claims, public lands, and others. He was elected from same ward to the House of Representatives of 1893.

WILLIAM H. MCMORROW was born in Boston, Mar. 23, 1871. He was graduated from the Andrew School, and is employed as a clerk. He is a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters and Knights of St. Rose. He represents Ward 15 in the House of Representatives of 1893.

RICHARD F. MCSOLLA was born in Boston, Jan. 27, 1855, and died in this city in 1892. He received his education in the public schools, and was employed as a boiler-maker. He was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 14 for 1891,



HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, 1892-3.

Daniel J. Kinnaly. Charles A. Kelly. Andrew M. Lanigan. John B. Lynch.
Hugh McLaughlin. John J. Mahoney. Daniel McCarthy.
John J. McCarthy. Richard F. McSolis. Cornelius E. Mahoney. William H. McMorrow.
Michael J. O'Brien. John Quinn, Jr. Thomas A. Quinn.
Benjamin J. Sullivan. Richard Sullivan. Cornelius H. Toland. Daniel P. Toomey.

and re-elected for 1892. He was a member of the committees on literary and public service.

William L. Mooney (see Aldermen, 1893).

John L. Murphy was born in Boston, May 8, 1863. He attended the public schools and Boston College, and has been in the employ of the city of Boston as a draughtsman. He has been an ardent worker in the interest of the Democratic party for many years. He was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 16 for 1893.

Michael J. O'Brien was born in Charlestown, Nov. 9, 1855, and was graduated at the Harvard Grammar School. He has been employed as a japanner for the past twenty-three years, being now with the firm of L. L. Hodges & Co. He was elected from Ward 5 to the House for 1893, and is a member of the Committee on Public Health.

John Quinn, Jr., was born in Boston in 1860, and is a graduate of the Boylston Grammar and English High schools. He is engaged in business as a stevedore and ship-broker. He was a member of the Common Council in 1891 and 1892, serving on the finance and appropriations committees, and took a leading part in the deliberations of that body. He was elected from Ward 12 to the House of Representatives of 1893.

Thomas A. Quinn was born in Boston, June 1, 1858, and was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of printer, and is now employed in that occupation. He was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 13 for 1892, and was a member of the committee on drainage. He was re-elected from the same district for the present year.

Enoch J. Shaw was born of Irish parents in Wales in 1862, coming to this city when five years of age. He is a graduate of

the Lawrence Grammar School. Since leaving school he has been employed in the manufacture of safes, being now engaged as an expert in that business. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1893 from Ward 15. Mr. Shaw is connected with many organizations, among them the Ancient Order of United Workmen and New England Order of Protection.

Benjamin J. Sullivan was born in East Boston, Jan. 12, 1856. He attended the public schools, and afterwards learned the upholstering trade, engaging in same for eleven years. He was a member of the Common Council in 1886 from Ward 2, and in 1887 was appointed superintendent of the East Boston postoffice, holding the position until 1891. He was elected to the House of Representatives for 1892, and re-elected for 1893.

Richard Sullivan was born in Durham, Conn., Feb. 24, 1856. He came to Boston at an early age, and attended the public schools, graduating from the Roxbury High School. He is also a graduate of Boston College and the Harvard Law School, and a life member of the association of the latter institution. Mr. Sullivan studied in the office of C. T. & T. H. Russell & Co., was admitted to the bar, and has been for ten years engaged in the practice of law. In 1887–'88–'89–'90 he was a member of the Common Council. He represents Ward 22 in the House of Representatives of 1893. Mr. Sullivan was for several years a member of the Executive Committee of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Massachusetts.

Cornelius H. Toland was born in Boston, Nov. 2, 1868. He attended the Eliot School and Boston College, subsequently learning the trade of lithographic printer, his present occupation. He represented Ward 7 in the Common Council of 1891 and 1892, and was elected to the House of Representatives for 1893.

Daniel P. Toomey was born in Ireland, March 16, 1862.

Coming to Boston at an early age, he received his education here, and afterwards was employed in the printing business. He is now one of the publishers of "Donahoe's Magazine." In 1890 and 1891 he was a member of the Common Council. He represented Ward 12 in the House of Representatives for 1892, and was re-elected for 1893.

TOWN AND CITY GOVERNMENT.

The town of Boston was established by the passage of the order of the Court of Assistants on Sept. 17 [7 O.S.], 1630.

The first city government was organized May 1, 1822. Roxbury was first recognized by the Court of Assistants as a town Oct. 8, 1630. It was incorporated as a city March 12, 1846, and annexed to Boston Jan. 6, 1868; accepted Sept. 9. Dorchester was named by the Court of Assistants in the same order in which Boston was named; and it retained its town organization until annexed to Boston, Jan. 3, 1870; accepted June 22. Charlestown was founded July 4, 1629; incorporated as a city in 1847; annexed to Boston, Jan. 5, 1874; accepted Oct. 7. West Roxbury was incorporated as a town March 24, 1851; annexed to Boston Jan. 5, 1874; accepted Oct. 7. Brighton was incorporated as a town in 1806; annexed to Boston Jan. 5, 1874; accepted Oct. 7.

ORATORS OF BOSTON

Appointed by the public authorities on the Anniversary of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770.

1774. Hon. John Hancock.
1783. Thomas Welsh, M.D.

ORATORS OF BOSTON

Appointed by the public authorities on the Anniversary of the National Independence, July 4, 1776.

1803. Hon. William Sullivan.
1808. Andrew Ritchie, Jr.
1816. George Sullivan.
1883. Rev. H. Bernard Carpenter.
1885. Thomas J. Gargan.

1887. John E. Fitzgerald.
1892. John R. Murphy.

SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF BOSTON FROM 1634 TO 1821.

The earliest entry preserved in the town records is dated Sept. 1, 1634, and a board of ten citizens were in office at that date. Even at this early period there were men of Irish birth holding positions of honor and trust in the city government.

These gentlemen held office as follows: —

Oct. 6, 1634. Richard Bellingham and John Coggan or Cogan.

April 29, 1639. John Cogan re-elected.

Dec. 16, 1639. John Cogan re-elected. William Hibbens elected.

Sept. 28, 1640. Cogan, Bellingham, and Hibbens chosen, with five others.

March 20, 1642–'43. Bellingham and Hibbens elected.

Sept. 25, 1643. Same two re-elected.

May 17, 1644. Hibbens re-elected.

April 10, 1645. Same re-elected.

Dec. 26, 1645. Same re-elected.

William Paddy, 1655 to 1658.

Thomas Hancock, 1740 to 1746; 1748 to 1753.

In 1640 William Hibbens was the town treasurer.

OUR MAYORS.

1873–'78. Henry L. Pierce, who is of Irish descent, born in Stoughton, Mass., Aug. 23, 1825.

1885–'86–'87–'88. Hugh O'Brien, born in Ireland, July 13, 1827.

1889–'90. Thomas Norton Hart, of Irish descent, born in North Reading, Jan. 20, 1829. He came to Boston in 1842.

ALDERMEN AND CITY CLERK,
1893.

JOHN F. DEVER.

John F. Dever was born in Boston, May 22, 1853, and is a graduate of the Mayhew Grammar School. For eleven years, until 1879, he was in the employ of the New England News Company. In June, 1881, he was appointed an assistant registrar of voters, holding the office until June, 1885, when he was appointed chief clerk to the Mayor. He held his position during the administration of Mayor O'Brien, resigning upon the entrance into office of Mayor Hart. Since that time he has acted as the representative of the New England Piano Company in the local trade, and has been very successful in that business. Mr. Dever has held many positions of a political and social nature besides those already named. In 1879–'80–'81 was secretary of the Democratic City Committee; in 1881–'82–'83, secretary of the Charitable Irish Society; financial secretary and member of the board of directors of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College for six years; Chief Ranger of Mt. Pleasant Court No. 20, Mass. Catholic Order of Foresters; member of the Knights of St. Rose; Ruler of Montgomery Assembly Royal Society of Good Fellows; charter member and director of the Clover Club and of the Roxbury Bachelor Club; also member of the Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association. He has been chairman of the Democratic Committee of Ward 20 for many years. In 1880–'81 he represented that ward in the House of Representatives. He was elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1892 from the Tenth District, and re-elected for 1893.

THOMAS W. FLOOD.

Thomas W. Flood was born in Kildare, Ireland, November 7, 1857, and came to this country in October, 1869. He was employed in the grocery business until August, 1884, when he was appointed clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Streets. He was afterwards in the employ of the West End Street Railway Company in their construction department. Mr. Flood was elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1890, from the Seventh District, and has been re-elected every year since, occupying positions upon the leading committees of that body. He is identified with a number of organizations of a business and social character, among them the South Boston Citizens' Association, Charitable Irish Society, Royal Arcanum, and Ancient Order of United Workmen.

JOHN H. LEE.

John H. Lee was born in Boston, April 26, 1846, and received his education at the Eliot School and at a private academy. From 1865 to 1874 he was engaged in the hotel business in Brighton, most of the time as proprietor. He was engineer of the Fire Department of that town from 1873 until it was annexed to Boston. For many years past Mr. Lee has been connected with the newspaper business, reporting the live-stock market for several journals. From 1882 until 1886 he was a member of the Common Council, and president of that body in 1884. In 1886 he was elected to the Board of Aldermen, and re-elected three times, serving as chairman in 1892 and in the present year. He has been a member of the Democratic City Committee for many years, during two of which he was president. His energy and ability in furtherance of measures for the benefit of the public have won for him the support of citizens, irrespective of party affiliations.

MARTIN M. LOMASNEY.

Martin M. Lomasney was born in Boston, Dec. 3, 1859, and is a graduate of the old Mayhew School. He learned the trade of metal spinner, working at the same for many years. Later he was employed in the lamp department, and for the past few years has been engaged as an inspector by the Board of Health. His first service as a member of an elective body was as a member of the Board of Aldermen of 1893, to which he was sent by the citizens of the Third District. He is regarded as an upright and able representative of their interests as well as of those of the city at large.

JOHN J. MAGUIRE.

John J. Maguire was born in Boston, January 4, 1850, and was educated in the public schools. At the age of thirteen he enlisted in Company D, 56th Massachusetts Volunteers, entering the service December 19, 1863, and being honorably discharged July 12, 1865. He was one of the youngest soldiers in the Army of the Potomac, and participated in every battle in which his regiment was engaged. He was severely wounded at the battle of the Willows.

Returning from the war, he learned the trade of painter, at which he was employed until June, 1885, when he was appointed foreman of painters for the bridge department of the city of Boston. He held this position until his election to the Board of Aldermen of 1893 from the Sixth District. During the years 1884, 1885, and 1886 Mr. Maguire represented Ward 13 in the lower branch of the Legislature, and served on many important committees.

MICHAEL J. MITCHELL.

Michael J. Mitchell was born in Charlestown, July 29, 1855.



ALDERMEN AND CITY CLERK 1893.

Michael J. Mitchell. Martin M. Lomasney.

Thomas W. Flood. John H. Lee, *Chairman.* William L. Mooney.

John J. Maguire. John M. Galvin, *City Clerk.* John F. Dever.

He attended the public schools of that district, and afterwards engaged in the undertaking business, his present occupation. In 1890 Mr. Mitchell represented his district in the House of Representatives. He was elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1892 after a hard fight, and was re-elected to the present board. An active worker, Mr. Mitchell is ever alive to the interests of his district and the city generally. He is strongly interested in the temperance question, and popular with all classes.

WILLIAM L. MOONEY.

William L. Mooney was born in this city, February 16, 1867. He received his education in the public schools and in a private academy. He is engaged in the real estate and insurance business. In 1891 and 1892 he was elected to the House of Representatives from Ward 22, and was a member on the committees on education and county estimates. He was elected to the Board of Aldermen of 1893 from the Ninth District as an independent Democrat, and is the youngest member of that body.

JOHN M. GALVIN.

John M. Galvin was born in Charlestown in 1849, and was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Dwight School. He then entered the employ of his father as a florist, and has been engaged in that business as proprietor for many years.

His first term of public service was as a member of the School Board, to which he was elected in 1872. In 1891 he was elected City Clerk, and has been re-elected yearly since that time. He is a prominent member of the Butler Club, and also of the Boston and Clover Clubs and the Charitable Irish Society.

COMMON COUNCIL,
1892–'93.

THOMAS ARTHUR was born in the County of Wicklow, Ireland, May 6, 1850, and attended the National schools of his birthplace. In August, 1870, he came to Boston, and was employed by Hon. John M. Forbes of Milton. He removed to East Boston in 1877, and engaged in the wine and spirit business, in which he has been successful, being a large real estate owner of that section. He was a member of the ward committee of Ward 2 in 1885 and 1886, and treasurer of the same in 1885. In 1891 and 1892 he represented Ward 2 in the Common Council, and was re-elected for 1893. He is a member of the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, treasurer of Division 2, Ancient Order of Hibernians, and treasurer for ten years of Williams Court No. 19, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters.

DAVID F. BARRY was born in Boston in 1852. He graduated from the Quincy Grammar School with the class of 1867. Mr. Barry met with the favor of the Democratic party in 1879, when he was elected a member of the Common Council, and has served in that branch of the city government for fourteen years. He has been president of the Council five years. Mr. Barry's services on committee work have always been of great value to the city, and cover nearly all of the different and several committees appointed to supervise and execute matters pertaining to the progress and development of Boston.

President Barry is a firm and constant friend of the members of the Grand Army of the Republic. They have attested their belief in his sincerity and his good deeds on their behalf on many occasions. John A. Andrew Post 15 presented an elegant gold watch

and chain to him on Jan. 25, 1888, as a practical avowal of regard.

He assisted in entertaining President Cleveland when he visited Boston accompanied by his wife, and he also was appointed one of a committee to extend courtesies to Queen Kapiolani upon her arrival in this city, in recognition of the favorable and friendly business relations then existing between the merchants of the Sandwich Islands and those of Boston. Mr. Barry has been a salesman in the wholesale paper business for twenty years past.

Councilman Barry is the son of David Barry (now deceased), who was well known to the Irish people of Boston over forty years ago. The latter carried on the business of wheelwright and shipwright in East Boston, in 1845 enlisted in the United States volunteer service and went to the Mexican War. About 1849 he moved to the city proper, and established his business on Cove street, where it flourished for seventeen years. Thence he removed to Castle street with his family, which consisted of two sons and a daughter. The latter died at sixteen years of age. Councilman Barry's father was an active participant in the benevolent and political duties of the citizens of his day, particularly those which were designed to aid his countrymen. He was one of the committee of one hundred who formed an association for the naturalization of Irishmen in Boston during Know-nothing times, in 1865.

Thomas H. Boyd was born in King's County, Ireland, April 17, 1852. He emigrated to the United States in 1866, and received his education in the evening schools of this city. He is now engaged in the painting business. Mr. Boyd is a member of the Roxbury Horse Guards, Veteran Firemen's Association of Roxbury, and other organizations. He was elected to the Common Council of 1892 from Ward 20.

John J. Boyle was born in Boston, July 4, 1848. He attended the Phillips School, and was first employed at the painting trade. In 1861 he became connected with Cutter, Tower & Co., station-

ers, and afterwards engaged with the A. Storrs & Bement Company, and has been with them ever since, being now head clerk and salesman. He represented Ward 8 in the Common Council of 1881–'82–'83, and was elected for 1893. He was at one time first lieutenant Company A, Ninth Regiment; is now captain of Montgomery Veteran Association, having been elected three years; and a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters, Charitable Irish Society, Royal Order of Good Fellows, and Knights of St. Rose.

Michael T. Callahan was born on old Fort Hill, Dec. 12, 1855. He attended the Quincy School, but was obliged to leave before graduation to assist in support of his widowed mother and the family. He entered the engraving establishment of William H. Brett, advanced rapidly at the trade, and at an early age became foreman of the business. Mr. Callahan is noted for his versatility. He has a wide reputation as an elocutionist and entertainer, and his services have been freely given in aid of our numerous charities, and at the banquet board of the Charitable Irish Society, Catholic Union, Young Men's Christian Association of Boston College, and others. He is a fluent speaker, a ready debater, and a good organizer.

Mr. Callahan represented Ward 12 in the Common Council of 1892, and was re-elected in 1893, serving on many important committees.

Charles Carroll was born in Tipperary County, Ireland, March 1, 1837, and emigrated to St. John, N.B., in 1844. He arrived in Boston in 1853. Previous to the Rebellion he was a sailor, but in 1862 he enlisted in the Fourth Maine Regiment, and was honorably discharged in June, 1864. He was severely wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. Since then he has been engaged as a contractor and dealer in building materials. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 6 for the years 1890, 1891, and 1892.



MEMBERS OF COMMON COUNCIL 1892-3

Thomas Arthur. Thomas H. Boyd. John J. Boyle. Michael F. Callahan.
Charles Carroll. David F. Barry, *President*. Charles C. Collins.
John R. Collins. Michael W. Collins. James H. Coughlin. Timothy J. Crowley.
Hubert R. Curley. Cornelius Doherty. Neil F. Doherty.

CHARLES C. COLLINS was born in Bath, Me., March 12, 1855, and came to this city in 1864. He was educated in the public schools, and afterwards learned the trade of painter; is now proprietor of a restaurant.

He is a member of the Boston Fusileers, Knights of Labor, and Sons of Veterans. He was elected to the Common Council of 1893 from Ward 19.

JOHN B. COLLINS was born in Boston, March 2, 1862. He was educated in the public schools, and since 1880 has been employed as a clay worker, and is now foreman of the model department in the establishment of Fiske, Holmes & Co., South Boston. He is a member of the Common Council of 1893, representing Ward 14.

MICHAEL W. COLLINS was born in Boston, Aug. 5, 1868, and is a graduate of the Charlestown High School. He has been engaged in the plumbing business for the past six years. He is president of the Moulton Associates of Charlestown. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 3 for 1893.

JAMES H. COUGHLIN was born in Quebec, Can., April 13, 1862, and came to this city in 1870; attended the Lawrence School, and afterwards engaged in furniture business as salesman. During the past five years he has been in the shoe business. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 14 for the years 1891 and 1892, and is a member of the following organizations: City Point Catholic Association and Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters. He was Chief Ranger of the latter in 1891.

TIMOTHY J. CROWLEY was born in Boston, Aug. 25, 1865, and attended the public schools. After leaving school he was employed in the manufacture of mineral waters, in which business he is still engaged. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 12. Mr. Crowley is connected with the Atlantic Yacht Club and other organizations.

HUBERT B. CURLEY was born in Boston, Feb. 25, 1869. He was graduated from the Sherwin School, and learned the machinist's trade, but at present is a member of the firm of Curley Brothers, coal and wood dealers. He is a member of the Ward 19 Improvement Association, and was elected from that ward to the Common Council for 1893.

JOHN A. DAUNT was born in Boston in 1849, and attended the Lawrence and Bigelow schools, graduating from the latter. He is a leading builder of South Boston, and represented Ward 14 in the Common Council in 1891 and 1892.

CORNELIUS DOHERTY was born in Clonmany, Galway, Ireland, Sept. 15, 1864, and arrived in Boston in 1880. He was educated in the National schools of Ireland, and is now employed in the liquor business. He was elected to the Common Council of 1892 from Ward 7, and re-elected to that of 1893.

NEIL F. DOHERTY was born in Ireland, June 30, 1864, and arrived in Boston the same year. He was graduated from the Eliot and English High schools, and is now engaged in the liquor trade. He has a wide reputation as an athlete, and is an active member of the Boston Athletic Association. He represented Ward 6 in the Common Council in 1889–'91–'92.

CHARLES H. DOLAN was born in Boston, March 23, 1859. He graduated at the Dearborn Grammar School in 1875, and was employed as clerk in a leather store until 1879. He subsequently entered the produce business, in which he is now engaged on his own account. He served in the Common Council of 1887–'88–'89–'90–'91–'92 from Ward 20, and was a member of the committees on East Boston ferries, assessors, centennial celebration, appropriations, claims, and Fourth of July; and has been secretary of the Boston Catholic Cemetery Association for many years past.

William F. Donovan was born in Boston, Dec. 29, 1867. He received his education in the public schools, and after leaving school was employed for a few months in the office of the Boston "Transcript." Desiring to become a journalist, he subsequently secured a position in the office of the Boston "Herald," where he has since remained, now filling the chair of exchange editor. He has recently received from the School Committee a certificate as instructor in phonography in the public schools. He has contributed interesting articles to several well-known publications, and is the author of a number of bright stories. Although one of the youngest members of the government, he is serving his second term as a member of the Common Council from Ward 8. He has served on the committees on ordinances, water supply, and judiciary, and has introduced many important orders. He is a member of the Press Club, Hendricks Club, and other social organizations.

William J. Donovan. (See Massachusetts House of Representatives.)

Timothy J. Donovan was born in Boston, April 7, 1867, and received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Bunker Hill School. He is a member of the Common Council of 1893 from Ward 4, and by occupation a tinsmith.

William H. Fallon was born in Boston, April 25, 1869, and is a graduate of the Prescott School. He is a member of the firm of Fallon & Barry, plumbers, and was elected from Ward 3 to the Common Council of 1893. He is a member of the Urbane Associates and Corey Boat Club.

Edward Farrell was born in Ireland in 1849, arrived in Boston in 1850, and was educated in the public schools of the Brighton district. Since 1868 he has been engaged in the sale of dressed meat and wool, and has done a large business in the

export cattle line. He served in the Common Council in 1892, representing Ward 25.

William F. Finneran was born in Boston, Dec. 28, 1862. He was graduated at the Comins School, and for the past twelve years has been engaged in the plumbing business. He is a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, being Chief Ranger of Court No. 4; Knights of St. Rose, and Royal Arcanum. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 22 for 1892, and re-elected for 1893.

John F. Fitzgerald. (See Massachusetts Senate.)

Cornelius J. Flynn was born in Boston, March 21, 1848, and received his education in the public schools of East Boston. He was employed in the furniture business for five years, and afterwards engaged in the metal and paper-stock business on his own account, having been for seventeen years past in the latter business. He was a member of the Common Council in 1892, and was re-elected for 1893. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, Ancient Order of Foresters, and other societies.

Patrick F. Gormley was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, of Irish parents, April 5, 1863, and came to this city when three years of age, receiving his education in the public schools and in a commercial college. Since 1878 he has been in the fire-insurance business with leading offices, now holding a responsible position with the Sun Insurance Company of London at their office here. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 22 for 1892, and re-elected for 1893. In 1889–'90–'91–'92 he was a member of the Ward Committee. He is a member of the Legion of Honor, Knights of Columbus, and Catholic Union.

William T. Graham was born in Boston, Feb. 1, 1862. He



MEMBERS OF COMMON COUNCIL, 1892-3.

Charles H. Dolan. Timothy J. Donovan. William F. Donovan. William H. Fallon.
Edward Farrell. William F. Finneran. Cornelius J. Flynn.
Patrick F. Gormley. William T. Graham. John J. Healy.
Patrick Higgins. John Hurley. James Keenan.
James H. Kelly. Mark H. Lynch. Michael J. Lyons. Thomas F. Lyons.

is a graduate of the Warren School, and is now employed as shipper in a large wholesale establishment. He was elected to represent Ward 5 in the Common Council during 1889–'92–'93, and is president of the Prescott Club of Charlestown.

JOHN J. HEALY was born on old Fort Hill, June, 1857. He received his education in the Boylston and Lawrence schools. He then learned the printer's trade, at which occupation he is still engaged. He represented Ward 15 in the Common Council of 1892.

PATRICK HIGGINS was born in the County of Sligo, Ireland, March 2, 1859, and arrived in Boston in July, 1881. His education was received in the Christian Brothers' Academy of Sligo. Since coming to Boston he has been engaged as a travelling salesman for nine years in the employ of publishing houses and others, but during the past two years has been engaged in the teaming business. He represented Ward 8 in the Common Council of 1891–'92, and is a member of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, A.O.H., and other organizations of a similar character.

JOHN HURLEY was born in Templeton, Mass., Aug. 1, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and afterwards attended a commercial college in this city. He has been engaged in business as a manufacturing chemist for the past fourteen years. For five years he was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee from the Fourth Worcester district. He is Chief Ranger of Court No. 17, M.C.O.F.; a member of the Charitable Irish Society and of the Royal Arcanum. He was elected to the Common Council for 1891–'92–'93 from Ward 5.

JAMES KEENAN was born in Ireland in 1852, and immigrated to this country in 1855. He was educated at the High School, Dover, N.H., Philips Academy, Exeter, and Harvard

University. He is a dealer in glassware. He has been a member of the managing committee of the Wells Memorial Institute for nine years. He represented Ward 16 in the Common Council of 1891–'92, and was re-elected for 1893.

James H. Kelly was born in Boston, August 29, 1867. After attending the public schools, graduating from the Eliot High School, he took a course in Boston College, and later entered Holy Cross College, Worcester, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1888. He has since been engaged in business as a contractor. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 23 for the year 1893.

Mark H. Lynch was born in Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 11, 1852. He attended the public schools, and afterwards engaged in business as a contractor in this city. He was elected to the Common Council of 1892 from Ward 19.

Michael J. Lyons was born in Boston, Nov. 12, 1861, and was graduated from the Dwight School. He has since been engaged as a contractor. He is a member of the Y.M.C.A. of Boston College. He was elected from Ward 20 to the Common Council of 1893.

Thomas F. Lyons was born in Boston, Nov. 17, 1850. He graduated from the Lawrence Grammar School.

On March 10, 1864, at the age of fourteen years, he entered the service of the United States navy, and was sent to the front on board the United States supply-boat "Connecticut," of the West Gulf blockading squadron under Admiral Farragut, and was engaged at Mobile Bay. He was ordered aboard the famous rebel ram "Tennessee," and took an active part in the engagement against Fort Morgan; afterwards he did service at the mouth of the Red river, and on board the United States gunboat "Glasgow," in charge of Admiral Thatcher. At the age of sixteen he began

an apprenticeship of about seven years at sign and decorative painting, his present business. He represented Ward 19 in the Common Council of 1888–'89–'91–'92, and was re-elected for 1893.

JEREMIAH E. MAHONEY was born in Boston in 1864, and educated in the public schools, graduating at the Eliot School. He first worked at the printer's trade, and afterwards was employed for six years in the United States Coast Survey. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 6 for 1893. Mr. Mahoney has been for years identified with aquatic sports, being at present captain of the famous Bradford crew, champions of the United States in 1892.

WILLIAM H. MARNELL was born in Natick, Mass., August 8, 1869. At the age of thirteen he removed to this city, and was graduated from the Bunker Hill School. Since 1889 he has been superintendent of the George H. Wood Manufacturing Co. He was president of the St. Francis de Sales Y.M.C.T.A. and Literary Society in 1891, and is superintendent of St. Francis de Sales Sunday-school. He was elected to the Common Council of 1893 from Ward 4.

DANIEL A. MCCARTY was born in Boston, May 8, 1869. He is a graduate of the Andrew School, and a clothing trimmer by occupation. He is a member of the K. of L. Assembly No. 3074, and of the Boston Clothing-Cutters and Trimmers' Union. He was elected to the Common Council of 1893 from Ward 15.

FRANK MCGINNISS was born in Boston, Nov. 23, 1867, and educated in the public schools. He learned the stone-cutting trade, and afterwards engaged in the oil business, representing Western refineries. He was elected to the Common Council of 1892 from Ward 3, and was a member of important committees. He secured many needed improvements for his ward.

Hugh McLaughlin. (See Massachusetts House of Representatives.)

Bernard S. McMackin was born in Boston, April 2, 1868; attended St. Mary's Parochial School, and has been engaged in the carriage business for the past nine years. He is a leading member of St. Mary's Debating Society, and represents Ward 7 in the Common Council of 1893.

Timothy F. Murphy was born in Boston, Aug. 9, 1864, and is a graduate of the Mayhew School. He is an ornamental stone carver, and president of the Freestone Cutters' Association of Boston. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 7 for 1892, and re-elected for 1893.

Michael W. Norris was born in County Cork, Ireland, about thirty-eight years ago, and came to Boston with his parents when he was but seven years old. He was a pupil in the old Boylston School. About twenty-two years ago he took up his residence in South Boston, and has lived there ever since. For ten years he has been in business for himself. He was drawn into politics when Henry F. Naphen was a candidate for Senator. He assisted greatly in nominating Mr. Naphen. Several times he was a candidate for the Common Council, and while he was defeated in caucus he always stood by the regular ticket. The turn of fortune came in 1888, when he was elected. He has been a member of the government from Ward 13 until the present year. He has accomplished much good for the people of his district. New streets have been laid out and many great improvements made. Mr. Norris has been a warm advocate of all labor measures which have come before him. He is a member of many organizations, among them the Royal Society of Good Fellows, the Jefferson Club, Division 7, A.O.H., South Boston Catholic Institution, and the National Irish Athletic Association. He is an



MEMBERS OF COMMON COUNCIL, 1892-3.

William H. Marnell. Daniel A. McCarthy. Frank McGinniss. Bernard S. McMackin.
Timothy F. Murphy. Michael W. Norris. Christopher F. O'Brien.
James W. O'Brien. John F. O'Connor. John M. O'Hara.
Nicholas J. Quinn. Daniel D. Rourke. Timothy J. Sullivan.
William J. Sullivan. Frank A. Teeling. Michael J. Tierney. William J. Welch.

ex-treasurer of the convention of Irish societies of the County of Suffolk.

CHRISTOPHER F. O'BRIEN was born in Boston, Feb. 17, 1869. He was graduated from the Eliot Grammar, English High, and Boston University Law schools, and is now engaged in the practice of his profession. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 6 for 1893. He is a member of Camp 96 Sons of Veterans, and the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College.

JAMES W. O'BRIEN was born in Boston, Jan. 3, 1868. He was graduated from the Harvard Grammar and Charlestown High schools and Boston College. At present he is manager of an extensive real estate and contracting business. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 5 for 1891–'92, and for the present year, and has served on important committees.

JOHN P. O'CONNOR was born in this city, June 10, 1870, and is a graduate of the Lawrence Grammar School. He is engaged in the insurance business with the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company, and is the youngest man ever elected to the Common Council of Boston, representing Ward 14 for 1893. He has been president of the Somerset Associates.

JOHN M. O'HARA was born in Boston, July 2, 1865. He attended the Mayhew and Frothingham schools, and then learned the trade of electroplater, at which occupation he is still engaged. He has been president of St. Francis de Sales Y.M.C.T.A. and Literary Society, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He represented Ward 3 in the Common Council of 1892, and was re-elected for 1893.

JOHN QUINN, Jr. (See Massachusetts House of Representatives.)

Nicholas J. Quinn was born in Bangor, Me., Dec. 30, 1858, and educated in the public schools of that city. He learned the trade of upholsterer, and is now in that business. He was elected to the Common Council of 1892 from Ward 17. He was secretary-treasurer of the Knights of Labor in 1889, is a member of the Executive Board of the State and District Assemblies of the Knights of Labor, and a member of other organizations.

Daniel D. Rourke was born in Dublin, Ireland, July 16, 1868, and came to this city in 1873. He attended the public schools and St. Mary's Parochial School, and later learned the paper-hanger's trade, at which he is still employed. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 6 for 1893, and has served on important committees. In 1891 he was president of St. Stephen's Young Men's Catholic Association. He is also a member of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College, Moondyne Club, and North End Boat Club. Mr. Rourke has been a strong advocate of the necessity for parks in the northern portion of the city as a relief to those crowded sections.

Timothy J. Sullivan was born in Bunaw, Kenmare, County Kerry, Ireland, in 1851, and came to Boston in November, 1866. He was educated in the National schools of Ireland, and in the evening schools and Comer's Commercial College of this city. He was employed by W. K. Lewis & Brother for several years, and in 1875 entered the stable business for himself, and during the past four years has been also engaged in the undertaking business. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 15 for 1891–'92–'93. He has been prominently identified with athletics, being one of the organizers of the Shawmut Rowing Association, and is a member also of several orders, such as Ancient Order of Hibernians, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters.

William J. Sullivan was born in Martha Tydvil, Wales,

of Irish parents, April 14, 1865, and immigrated to Boston in December, 1869. He attended the Lawrence Grammar and Evening High schools of this city, and in 1878 entered the employ of the Norway Iron Works, remaining there until 1888. During the two succeeding years he worked as a machinist. Since then he has been employed by the Boston Engraving Company. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 13 for 1892, and re-elected for 1893. He is a prominent member of the Tammany Club of Ward 13.

Frank A. Teeling was born in Boston in 1861, and was graduated from the public schools and Villanova College, Penn. He is engaged in the carriage-building business. He was elected to the Common Council from Ward 4 for 1892, and re-elected for 1893.

Michael J. Tierney was born in Boston, Jan. 7, 1868, and attended the Frothingham School. He is now a clerk, and president of the Moulton Associates. He represented Ward 3 in the Common Council in 1891–'92.

Cornelius H. Toland. (See Massachusetts House of Representatives.)

William J. Welch was born in Boston, November 20, 1865. He was graduated from the Quincy School, and is employed as a clerk. He was elected from Ward 12 to the Common Council of 1892, and re-elected for 1893, and has served on committees on police, Mayor's address, Fourth of July, etc. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society and Improved Order of Red Men.

OFFICIALS OF THE CITY SERVICE.

Hugh E. Brady was born in Boston, Dec. 4, 1855, and was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Mayhew Grammar and Evening High schools. He learned the trade of bookbinder, and continued in the same until 1877, when he was appointed to a vacancy in the Board of Street Commissioners. In the same year he was elected to the board for three years, and again in 1890 for three years more. He resigned in 1891 to become a member of the Board of Survey, by appointment of Mayor Matthews. He was a member of the Democratic City Committee for several years, and its secretary in 1884–'85–'86. He is connected with the Charitable Irish Society and other organizations.

John P. Brawley was born in Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 29, 1849. He graduated from the Comins Grammar School, 1861, and studied at the English High School, afterwards taking a course in French's Commercial College. He worked for the wholesale millinery house of J. W. Plympton & Co., as clerk, and later acted in the capacity of bookkeeper for J. W. Pritchard & Co., Central wharf, and Maguire & Pritchard until 1873, when he engaged with his father in the building business. He was a member of the Common Council in 1878–'79. He introduced an important order to revise and improve the financial system of the city in regard to large loans and the methods of borrowing and accounting for the city's money. He insisted that premiums on loans, as well as the principal, belonged to the city, and should be accounted for and not expended for any purpose without an order from the City Council. The measure met with a strong opposition, but was passed finally. He displayed good business tact while purchas-

ing agent for the Improved Sewerage Works during 1879 and 1880.

He was a clerk in the City Registrar's office in 1881. He was appointed Assistant Clerk of Committees, October, 1885.

William J. Burke was born in St. John, N.B., of Irish parentage, November, 1837. He came to this country with his parents when only six months old. He was educated in the public schools of Boston. During the war he was foreman for James A. Maynard & Co., afterwards he worked for the Erie Basin Iron Works of Brooklyn, N.Y., and later he had charge of the boiler department of the Beach Iron Works. He next went into business under the firm name of McBride & Co., and subsequently under his own name.

Mr. Burke was a member of the Common Council of 1876–'77–'78 from Ward 2, and was elected to the General Court of 1879–'81–'82. In the latter year he was appointed by John S. Damrell as inspector of elevators in the department for the survey and inspection of buildings, and was confirmed by Mayor Green. In 1887 the Board of Directors of East Boston Ferries, appreciating his ability, offered him the position of superintendent of ferries. In 1891 the Board of Directors was abolished, and the entire control of ferries vested in the superintendent, and Mr. Burke was reappointed to the office. In February, 1887, he was appointed by Secretary Whitney as civilian expert, to examine candidates for the position of master blacksmith, master sailmaker, and foreman galley-maker at the Charlestown navy yard. He is a prominent Democrat, and resides in East Boston.

Patrick Cannon was born in Mayo County, Ireland, April 29, 1853. He came to this country in 1857, and located in Boston. He attended St. Mary's Parochial School until fourteen years of age, when he left to serve an apprenticeship at granite cutting. He was employed at his trade about five years, and then engaged with Austin Cannon, whom he succeeded in 1889.

He was a member of the Common Council in 1888, and was re-elected to serve during 1889.

During the years 1890–'91 he was a member of the House of Representatives.

William H. Carberry was born in Roxbury, Mass., Feb. 22, 1849. He graduated from the Comins School, learned his trade as an iron moulder, serving an apprenticeship of nine years with Alonzo Joslyn; in 1878 he began business on his own account. He served in the Legislature of 1878–'79–'80, from Ward 22, being a member on the committees on rules and orders, federal relations, and street railways. He was a member of the Senate in 1890 and 1892, serving on committees on fisheries and game, banks and banking, roads and bridges, and engrossed bills.

In 1879 he was president of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum of Roxbury, and is a member of the Charitable Irish Society.

Michael Carney was born in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1829. He was educated in the Bocan National and other schools. He came to Boston in 1849, and became employed in the shipyard of Donald McKay, where he learned the trade of bolting vessels. He later commenced business on his own account, and McKay, Briggs Bros., and other well-known shipbuilders entrusted to Mr. Carney the work of bolting their vessels. In 1859 he engaged in the fire-insurance business. He was an assessor of the city from 1859 to 1879, a member of the Common Council of 1866–'67–'68, and served in the Massachusetts House of Representatives from 1869 to 1876. He earnestly advocated the enactment of the bill relative to religious liberty in the prisons, which was passed by a vote of 91 to 54. He has been for a number of years on the Board of Registrars of Voters.

William P. Carroll was born in South Boston, March 13, 1854, and died in this city, January, 1888. He studied at the public

schools, and was withdrawn at nine years of age, when he was sent to work for Mr. William E. Cash, a crockery dealer on Washington street. He returned to school in 1864, and graduated from the Lawrence Grammar School in 1869. He was an active politician, and did much effective political service for Wards 7 and 13. He represented the Fourth Congressional District at the National Convention of 1884. He was president for four years of the Seventh Ward Fishing Club, a strong political organization. He served on the Board of Aldermen in 1886, 1887, and 1888, and died before the expiration of his term of office. He was a forcible speaker and an earnest debater. Mr. Carroll was the oldest of five children. His father enlisted in the old Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers in 1862, went to the late war, and was honorably discharged as sergeant of Company I in 1864.

Michael D. Collins was born in Ireland, Sept. 29, 1836. He came to America in 1839, and located in Boston, where he has since resided. He is a graduate of the old Eliot Grammar School, and Conant's Commercial College of the class of 1850. After leaving school he served a four years' apprenticeship at Magoon's Malden Bridge shipyard, and worked continuously at ship-building until 1860, when he engaged in business for himself.

He served in the House of Representatives in 1866–'67, and in the Common Council 1874–'75. He occupied a position on the Board of Assessors from 1875 to 1883, inclusive. He was appointed sealer of weights and measures for the city of Boston by Mayor Palmer in 1875, which position he still retains.

Edward B. Daily was born in Sheffield, England, of Irish parents, in 1853, and arrived in Boston when six years old. He attended a Catholic school, and later the public schools, and afterwards engaged in the business of house painting and decorating. Mr. Daily has been connected with the assessors' department since 1879, being in that and the two following years a second assistant assessor. From 1882 until 1891, inclusive, he was a first assistant

assessor, and in the latter year was nominated by Mayor Matthews and confirmed as principal assessor. He is a member of Boston Lodge B.P.O. Elks and of the Charitable Irish Society.

THOMAS H. DEVLIN was born in Boston, 1848, and graduated from the Brimmer School. He engaged in the periodical business with his father at the news depot of the Boston & Providence Railroad station in Boston, and succeeded to the business in 1866. He served in the Common Council in 1878–'79–'80–'81–'82, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1883. He was for six years on the City Council committees on claims, Common and public grounds; one year on the committee on water; three years a member of the board of directors for public institutions; and was also on the joint special committee on commissions in 1881. He was appointed a commissioner of public institutions for three years from 1891.

CORNELIUS F. DOHERTY was born in Boston, January 15, 1852. He attended the Lyman School and St. Mary's Institute. He went to sea for three years, and upon his return served at the coppersmith trade, working at the business about eight years. In 1887 he engaged in the cigar and tobacco business in East Boston and also at Natick. He represented Ward 2 in the Common Council of 1879–'80–'81, and during six months of 1883, when he resigned on July 1 to accept the position of service clerk in the Water Department of the city of Boston. He is a member of the Royal Order of Good Fellows, Columbian Rowing Association, and Atlantic Yacht Club. He was appointed Water Registrar by Mayor Matthews in July, 1892.

THOMAS F. DOHERTY was born at the North End, Boston, in 1843. His parents removed to the Fort Hill district when he was two years of age, and his education was received at the Boylston School. He entered the dry-goods business with Libby Brothers when twelve years old. He was later engaged for fourteen years

in the dry-goods house of Chandler & Co., a part of the time in the capacity of manager of several departments. He severed his connection with the latter firm to become a member of the concern of T. F. Doherty & Co., and continued in business until 1885, when he was appointed a member of the Board of Water Commissioners of the city of Boston. He has held many offices of trust, among these the presidency of the following organizations: Democratic Ward and City Committee, East Boston Citizens' Trade Association, St. Vincent de Paul's Society of East Boston, and a directorship in both Father Roche's Working Boys' Home and the Home for Destitute Catholic Children. He has been active in Democratic politics for a number of years past, and is one of the prominent citizens of East Boston, where he has resided for many years. He is the colonel of the Montgomery Veteran Association.

Patrick J. Donovan was born in Charlestown, April 9, 1848. He was educated in the Grammar and Charlestown High schools, and was first employed as a clerk in a provision store. He is now a contractor and builder. He was a member of the Charlestown Fire Department during eight years, one of the board of engineers before the annexation; served in the Common Council of 1882–'83–'84, and represented Charlestown in the Board of Aldermen of 1885–'86–'87; he was chairman of the board in 1887. He was invariably punctual in attendance at the meetings of the two branches of the city government. He is a member of the Charlestown Veteran Firemen's Association. During nine years he was a member of the Democratic City Committee, for seven years a member of the State Committee, six years of which he was its assistant secretary, and is also a member of the Charlestown Bachelor's Club, and a past sachem of the same. He represented the Sixth Congressional District as a delegate at the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, and for some time has stood high in the councils of the Democratic party.

William Doogue was born in Brocklaw Park, town of

Stradbally, Queen's County, Ireland, May 24, 1828. He came to this country with his parents in 1840. The family settled in Middletown, Conn., the same year. Young William went to the public schools in that town, and graduated from the High School, 1843. He was apprenticed to George Affleck & Co., Hartford, Conn., for five years, during which time he learned the science of floriculture, horticulture, and landscape gardening at their celebrated nurseries. At the expiration of his term of apprenticeship Mr. Doogue was admitted into the firm as a full partner under a five years' contract. He studied botany for three years under Professor Comstock of Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., and came to Boston, 1856. After his arrival here he assumed the entire management of the floricultural and horticultural business of the late Charles Copeland at Boston and Melrose. The well-known and highly successful greenhouses in Floral place were established by Mr. Doogue nearly twenty-five years ago, and from that establishment floricultural decoration received its first impetus in Boston. In 1871, the centennial year, Mr. Doogue laid out grounds and made a tropical and sub-tropical display on the centennial grounds at Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, Penn. His skill was practically recognized, and he was presented with two gold and two silver medals and diplomas. He has been the superintendent of the Common and public grounds since 1878, and the people and press of Boston have approved and extolled his work.

John P. Dore was born in Cork, Ireland, Oct. 30, 1832, and was educated in the National schools. He immigrated to the United States in 1849. In 1856 he opened a retail boot and shoe store, and continued in that business until 1882, when he was elected a member of the Board of Street Commissioners. In 1887 he was made chairman of the board, and has filled the position to the present time. He was an overseer of the poor in 1879, and has been connected with a number of societies, among them the Char-

itable Irish Society, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, and the Knights of St. Rose.

JOHN H. DUANE was born in Calais, Me., July 1, 1842, and came to this city when a boy. He graduated from the Lyman School, and since 1866 has been engaged in the grocery business in East Boston. For fifteen years he was a first assistant assessor for Ward 2, East Boston. He was secretary of the Democratic City Committee in 1872. He is now a member of the Board of Street Commissioners. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society.

THOMAS FAY, Jr., was born in Roxbury, April 9, 1853. He received his education in the public schools of this city. He represented Ward 19 in the Legislature of 1881–'82, serving on the committee on county estimates, and was a monitor during both terms. He was vice-president of the Young Men's Catholic Association of Boston College in 1884–'85, is president of the Clover Club, and has been an active member of the St. Vincent de Paul Society for twelve years. He is bookkeeper in the office of the city treasurer.

THOMAS FER was born in Hingham, Mass., Aug. 13, 1850. He attended the Hingham Grammar School and the Boston Evening schools. He served an apprenticeship of three years at the machine trade with the American Tool & Machine Company. He was afterwards employed at the Hinckley Locomotive Works. He left his trade later, and was employed as a salesman in a boot and shoe store. In 1875 he became connected with the sheriff's office of Suffolk County. He was appointed constable of the city of Boston by Mayor Prince in 1877. On January 1, 1884, he was appointed deputy sheriff by Sheriff O'Brien. He is a member of the Charitable Irish Society, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Royal Society of Good Fellows, Montgomery

Light Guard Veteran Association, and the Democratic City Central Committee.

Desmond Fitzgerald was born in Nassau, N.P., May 20, 1846. He immigrated to Providence, R.I., in 1849, and in 1870 removed to Boston. He attended the Providence High School, Phillips Academy, and studied a year in Paris. He held the position of Deputy Secretary of State of Rhode Island for about a year, and also acted as private secretary to General Burnside. He subsequently adopted the profession of civil engineer, and has been engaged on important public works since 1867. He was appointed superintendent and resident engineer of the Boston Water Works in 1873, his present position. During his experience he has been engaged for four years in building railroads in the West, and for two years was chief engineer of the Boston & Albany R.R. He has been president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers, a member and director of the American Society of Civil Engineers, treasurer of the Council of the N.E. Meteorological Society, and fellow of the Royal Meteorological Society of England. He is also a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

John B. Fitzpatrick was an officer of the Supreme Judicial Court for many years, and has been identified with city, State, and national affairs. He is now deputy sheriff of Suffolk County. He was a member of the Common Council in 1880–'81–'82–'83, and served on the most important committees. As a debater he is clear and forcible, and an excellent organizer. He was president of St. Joseph's Conference of St. Vincent de Paul Society; is a member of St. Joseph's Court No. 11, M.C.O.F., and other benevolent societies. He is a Democrat in politics.

Jeremiah W. Fogarty was born in Boston, Sept. 1, 1846. He graduated from the Quincy School in 1860, and the English High School in 1863. He then engaged in the railroad business,

and was employed as chief business clerk at the East Boston office of the Boston & Albany Railroad. He was appointed assessor's clerk in 1875, and also receiving teller of the collector's department. He has been secretary of the Charitable Irish Society since 1885.

JOHN E. GILMAN was born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 22, 1844. He was educated at the Boston public schools. When fourteen years of age he was withdrawn from school and apprenticed to Pond & Duncklee, tinsmiths. He enlisted at Boston in the Twelfth (Webster) Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, Aug. 5, 1862. He joined his regiment at Rapidan river, Va., Aug. 13, 1862, and was attached to Thompson's Independent Pennsylvania Battery, and engaged with them in battles at Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, and Chantilly. On Sept. 1, 1862, he rejoined the regiment at Hall's Hill, Va., and engaged in battles at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14; Antietam, Sept. 17; Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, and Chancellorsville. He fought on the memorable field of Gettysburg, July 1 and 2, 1863.

On the second day of July he lost his right arm near the shoulder by a shell. He was sent to the hospital at York, Penn., and was discharged Sept. 28, 1863. He was messenger and assistant doorkeeper at the State House 1864–'65, and has been a justice of the peace since 1866. He was a State constable from 1865 to 1873, and then employed as settlement clerk by the Board of State Charities from 1876 until 1883, which position he resigned to assume the duties of settlement clerk of office of public institutions, his present occupation.

He is a member of Thomas G. Stephenson Post 26, G.A.R., and was commander of same in 1888, and is also a member of the Gettysburg Club. He was the poet at the dedication of the Twelfth Regiment monument on the field of Gettysburg. He composed and read an original poem for the occasion, and unveiled the Twelfth Regiment monument. He is treasurer of the Twelfth Regiment Association. He has been president of the Young

Men's Catholic Association of Boston College. He was elected five times president of the Shield Literary Institute, and the first president of the Boston Oratorio Society in 1883. He was elected president of the Clover Club in 1888. He is a Catholic, and a member of St. Mary's choir since 1865, and bass soloist since 1877. He has written for the "Boston Journal," "The Nation," and the "Grand Army Record."

THOMAS J. LANE was born in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, Dec. 15, 1843. He emigrated in 1850, and located in Boston. He attended the public schools until eleven years of age, when he left to learn the printer's trade. He served an apprenticeship in the offices of Damrell & Moore and J. E. Farwell & Co. He left the latter office at nineteen years of age to enter the service of the United States in the Rebellion, and enlisted as private in Company G of the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers. The regiment did nine months' service in North Carolina, and upon its return he re-enlisted in the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, serving as the company quartermaster-sergeant, second and first lieutenant. He served until the close of the war, when the regiment was disbanded at Galloupe's Island, by order of the adjutant-general. After the war he returned to Farwell's printing office, where he remained until the spring of 1866, when he entered the employ of Rockwell & Churchill. In 1883 he was appointed Superintendent of Printing of the city of Boston, and has been reappointed each year to that office.

JOHN M. MAGUIRE was born in Ireland in May, 1837, and came to Boston in 1849. He worked for W. C. Reeves in a Washington-street gentlemen's furnishing store, and in 1861 opened a store of his own in that street. His store was destroyed by fire in 1873, and he went to California, returning the next year. He then entered the employ of Macullar, Williams & Parker, until appointed a Deputy City Collector in 1883. He was appointed a Principal Assessor by Mayor O'Brien in 1885, and reappointed in

1888, but failed of confirmation by the Board of Aldermen on the latter nomination, and retired from office in 1889. He was again appointed to the office by Mayor Matthews in 1891. He has had experience as Assistant Assessor in 1868–'69–'70–'71–'72–'73.

He was a member of the School Board from 1867 to 1873. He is a member and past president of the Charitable Irish Society.

PATRICK JAMES MAGUIRE was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, March 14, 1840. He came to this city at five years of age, and studied at the public schools. He learned the tailor's trade under Lathrop & Godfrey, and was employed at Oak Hall Clothing House as foreman. He engaged in the tailoring business with George W. Jacobs, under the style of Jacobs & Maguire, and afterwards formed a partnership under the firm name of Sullivan & Maguire for the carrying on of the same business. His services in the Common Council include the years from 1879 through 1884, during which time he made many street improvements which largely benefited his section of the city. He was a director for public institutions, 1882–'83, and by his efforts the Catholic inmates at Deer Island were given the right by the city to participate in their religious exercises under the guidance of a Catholic priest. Mr. Maguire introduced a new and economical process of manufacturing clothing at this institution. The new hospital on Deer Island was built by his strong advocacy. He was a Democratic candidate for Alderman, 1885, and was defeated. He received a renomination, 1886, and was elected Alderman by a majority of 860 votes. He was re-elected Democratic Alderman, 1887, by a majority vote of 1200, the largest ever cast in the aldermanic district comprising Wards 19 and 22. He was on nearly all the important committees. The improvements made in Wards 19 and 22 during the years of his aldermanic representation were much in excess of those made for twenty years previous, thus giving laborers more employment.

JOHN B. MARTIN was born in South Boston, March 1, 1848.

He was educated in the public schools of this city. He is a manufacturer of essences. In 1872–'73–'74 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1875 he served in the Legislature from old Ward 7. He represented the Sixth Suffolk District in the Senate of 1879–'80. He has been president of the Board of Directors for Public Institutions, and is a prominent Democrat of South Boston, where he resides. In 1886 he was a candidate for Democratic nomination to Congress in the Fourth District convention, the candidates at the time being Messrs. Martin, Dacey, and O'Neil. The supporters of Mr. Martin were steadfast till the last, until it was decided that Hon. P. A. Collins should succeed himself.

John W. McDonald was born in Ireland in 1840. He came to this country in 1847. He was a graduate of the Brimmer School. He subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits, and for twelve years afterwards was in the real estate business. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1884, and was appointed Superintendent of Streets of the city of Boston in the latter part of 1885. He has been treasurer of St. Vincent de Paul Society since 1878, connected with the Home for Destitute Catholic Children for twenty years, vice-president of the Charitable Irish Society, and president of the Catholic Union for 1893.

He is now purchasing agent of the Street Department of the city of Boston.

John A. McLaughlin was born in Boston, Feb. 1, 1853. He attended the Eliot and Mayhew schools, and received a five years' course at Boston College. He is by occupation an undertaker, but has been employed by the city of Boston as an overseer of the poor for a few years, until he was elected to the Board of Aldermen. He represented Ward 7 in the Common Council of 1881–'82, in the General Court of 1883–'84, serving on the Committee on Water Supply. In 1887 he was elected from the Third District to the Board of Aldermen, and was re-elected to

the board of 1888–89. He has been a member of the Democratic Ward and City Committee for about fourteen years, and secretary of that organization four years. During his service in the Board of Aldermen he was chairman of the committees on sewers and State aid, and a member of the finance and paving committees. He was appointed by Mayor Matthews in 1891 a deputy superintendent of the Street Department in charge of the bridge division, and still occupies that office.

JEREMIAH J. MCNAMARA was born in County Cork, Ireland, March 16, 1842. He immigrated to Boston, 1852, and attended the grammar schools until he was seventeen years of age. He enlisted in the United States navy in 1861, and joined the naval brigade at Fort Ellsworth, Alexandria, Va. He was there three months, at the end of which time he was drafted into service on the Mississippi flotilla. He was assigned to duty on the gunboat "Essex," Commander Foote, and was at the bombardment of Fort Henry. Thirty-four lives were lost on board the "Essex," which was blown to atoms; Mr. McNamara was thrown into the river by a steam explosion, but was rescued. He fought under Commodore Davis at Fort Donelson, and was one of eleven men who volunteered to spike a battery of eleven heavy guns which were placed in the bend of the Mississippi river. They successfully spiked the guns at midnight. He afterwards received a rating as able seaman. He was in the running of the blockade at Vicksburg, Miss., and there joined Admiral Farragut's fleet. On a foraging expedition under Captain Porter, they met the enemy at Port Hudson; an engagement ensued, which resulted favorably to the Union troops. He can claim the honor of having been in the naval engagement at Vicksburg in 1862, the Red-river expedition, and the army of the Tennessee under General Hooker. Mr. McNamara stayed at Chattanooga, Tenn., until General Lee surrendered, and received an honorable discharge from the service. He was a police officer from 1864 to 1871, promoted to sergeant the latter year, remained on the police force until 1879.

He served in the City Council from 1880 to 1884, inclusive, was on many important committees, and is a member of Post 7, John A. Andrew, G.A.R.

Denis H. Morrissey was born in Boston, July 10, 1851. He was graduated from the Lawrence School, 1864. In that year he was employed by the Adams Express Company, became clerk of the money department, resigned the position in 1871, and entered the auditor's department to take charge of the books for the United States and Canada Express Company. He left there May, 1872, to act as ward clerk in the Assessors' Department of this city. He was elected chief clerk, Dec. 6, 1873, by a vote of the principal assessors, to fill a vacancy made by Frederick W. Smith, who had resigned. Mr. Morrissey has been mentioned three different times for the position of principal assessor. He served two years on the late lamented Col. B. F. Finan's staff, Ninth Regiment, as paymaster, and was commissioned by the then lieutenant-governor, Thomas Talbot, Aug. 13, 1874. Mr. Morrissey resigned and received an honorable discharge Feb. 25, 1876. He served on General Martin's staff, Sept. 17, 1880, at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Boston. He was appointed a justice of the peace, 1877, and reappointed, 1884. He is a prominent member of the Charitable Irish Society, being president in 1885, and having held every office except treasurer in that organization. He introduced the annual ball, which has been a leading social event of each year.

Jeremiah H. Mullane was born in Boston, Mass., August, 1852. His early studies were made in the Boston public schools, until 1867. In 1872 a copartnership was formed by and between father and son, which existed until 1879; then his father died, leaving his heirs in full possession of the entire estate. Mr. Mullane is a born politician. He was a member of the Common Council from 1877 to 1880. He served in the House of Representatives from the year 1880 to 1883, inclusive. While in the

Legislature he was one of the Committee on Finance. This was an honor without precedent, for he was the first Democrat who had ever served on that important committee. He was Commissioner on public service, 1880–'85; elected to the Board of Aldermen in the latter year; on Jan. 10, 1887, he was elected a director of public institutions, to fill the unexpired term of Joseph H. O'Neil, who had resigned; and on the same day he was appointed for three years from May 1, 1887, by Mayor O'Brien. He is a member of the Boston Light Dragoons, the Montgomery Veteran Association, and many other organizations.

JOHN J. MURPHY was born in Boston, July 22, 1843, and attended the public schools, graduating from the Boylston Grammar in 1858. He then was employed by the Boston Faucet Company as a brass finisher, and later was with the firm of Curley & Lennon for twelve years. He then commenced business on his own account.

He was an assistant assessor in 1875–'76–'77–'79–'81–'82–'83–'84, and was elected principal assessor for an unexpired term Feb. 2, 1885, and in 1887 was appointed by Mayor O'Brien for three years from April, 1887, and has since been reappointed.

He was elected to the Common Council for 1870; was in the Legislature in 1871–'72–'76, and a member of the School Board of 1873–'74–'75. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, Order of Good Fellows, and of the Charitable Irish Society.

DENNIS O'CONNOR was born in County Cork, Ireland, June, 1840. He was educated in Dublin, and graduated from the Normal School of that place. He was a teacher of the National Board of Education for nine years. He immigrated to this country in July, 1865, and located in Boston. He engaged in the liquor business shortly after he became a resident here, and in 1869 formed with his brother the partnership of D. & T. O'Connor, which has since continued. He represented Ward 8 in the Legis-

lature of 1877–'79, and in the Common Council of 1878. He was a member of the Wolfe Tone Guards, Ninth Regiment, during 1865–'66.

Joseph O'Kane was born in Boston, Jan. 11, 1847. He attended the Boston Grammar and Latin Schools, and afterwards went to Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass. He was appointed assistant clerk of the Council by Clerk Washington P. Gregg, October, 1865. He retained the position of assistant clerk for nineteen years. Mr. Gregg resigned in 1884, and Mr. O'Kane then succeeded him to the clerkship. The successive councils have unanimously elected him clerk since that time. He was a member of the School Committee from 1873 to 1876.

The organization with which he has been prominently associated is the Catholic Lyceum, of which he was the president. He was president of the Massachusetts Catholic Total Abstinence Union in 1874, and superintendent of the Sunday-school of the Cathedral of the Holy Cross. He has addressed assemblages on behalf of the temperance cause, to which he strongly adheres.

Patrick O'Shea was born in Cork, Ireland, May 13, 1856. He came with his parents to Boston when about two years old. The family later removed to Easton, where he attended the public schools. He came to Boston in 1870, and was employed in a paper manufactory for fifteen years, learning all branches of the business. He early became interested in political affairs, and was a member of the Democratic Ward Committee for eight years, being chairman of the same for three years. He was appointed to his present position, superintendent of the lamp department, in 1891.

Eugene S. Sullivan was born in Boston, July 4, 1857, and received his education in the public schools, afterwards learning the trade of plumber and sanitary engineer. In 1882, after a competitive examination, he was appointed master mechanic at the

Boston navy yard, a position he resigned in 1885 to become manager of a plumbing establishment in Minneapolis, Minn. In 1886 he occupied a similar position in Lowell. He was appointed to his present position, superintendent of Mystic Water Works, in 1889. Mr. Sullivan is a member of the New England Water Works Association and other organizations.

John J. Trevens was born in Derreyherk, County Leitrim, Ireland, Nov. 11, 1844. He received his early education at the National schools in Ireland, and emigrated July 12, 1860, locating in Boston. In 1860 he engaged to learn the trade of coppersmith with A. B. & S. H. Loring, where he was employed for fifteen years. In 1875 he entered into the liquor business for himself at South Boston, continuing in the same until 1892, when he engaged in the real estate business.

He was a member of the Common Council of 1887–'88–'89, serving on the committees on printing, public library, ordinances, and judiciary. He is a member of a number of Irish societies.

Hugh J. Toland was born in Boston, Sept. 1, 1844. He was graduated from the Lawrence Grammar School in 1859, and from the Boston English High School with the class of 1862. He devoted three years to private study of the classics and modern languages; was taught the trade of watchmaker by his father, Mr. John Toland, with whom he remained in that business until 1872.

He became actively engaged in politics, and has filled many honorable positions in the service of the State and city governments. In 1869 he was elected to membership on the Boston School Board. He was an assistant assessor from 1870 to 1876; a Democratic member of the House of Representatives 1871–'75, inclusive; a member of the Massachusetts State Senate from 1874 to 1875, inclusive; a first assistant assessor in 1876, and a member of Governor's Council in 1877.

He was the sealer of weights and measures from 1879 to 1883, inclusive, and the superintendent of lamps from 1885 to 1889.

He effected a change in the settlement laws while in the Legislature, whereby the right of settlement was granted to those persons who would pay taxes for three successive years, instead of for five years, as required by the old law.

William J. Welch was born in Boston in 1848, and attended the public schools. He was early engaged in the newspaper and periodical business at the Merchants' Exchange, and solely by his own exertions and industry he has accumulated a respectable fortune. In 1879 Mr. Welch was elected to the Common Council of 1880, and also served in the Councils of 1881–'82. He served on several important committees, notably the committees on finance, police, and assessors' department. He was elected an Alderman in 1882 on the Democratic and Citizens' ticket, and was a member of the board in 1885. He has been for several years district superintendent in the water department.

INDEX TO NAMES OF PERSONS MENTIONED IN HISTORICAL CHAPTERS.

Abbott, Maj. Edward W. . . . 119
Acton, Capt. William 61
Adams, George W. 243
President John 209
Samuel 51-54-85
Alderchurch, Edward 32
Alexis, Sister Anne 212
Allen, Edward 32
Ethan 111-115
Jeremiah 15
Rev. Edward P. 230
Amee, Gen. J. L. C. 78
Ames, Governor 48
Amory, Thomas 59
Thomas C. 59
Anderson, Dr. H. J. 249
Andrew, Governor 127
Andros, R. S. S. 482-483
Arnold, Capt. Benedict 61
Auchmuty, Robert 36-37-61

Bagenal, Mr. 106
Ball, Joshua D. 482
Baltimore, Lord 211
Bangs, Samuel 39
Bannister, Father 218
Bapst, Rev. John 219
Barnard, Capt. 53
Barrett, Col. James . . . 98-99-100
Barry, Commodore 72-98
John 74
Rev. Richard J. 48-232
Thomas 74
Bartlett, Gov. Josiah 256
Supt. 239
Bass, Capt. Philip 58
Beard, Capt. 60
Belcher, Rev. Joseph 479
Bell, Thomas 57
Bellingham, Governor 478
Bellingham, Richard 585
Bellomont, Governor 72
Bennett, Thomas 32
Bicknell, Rep. T. W. 241
Bigelow, John P. 44-82
Bill, Samuel 21
Billiart, Mother Julie 218
Bird, Capt. P. H. 145
Margaret 22
Blake, Christopher 244
Dr. J. G. . . . 48-237-483-486
Mary E. 48-248
Blanc, Elizabeth 57
James 57
Rachel 57
Blandina, Sister 212
Blenkinsop, Mother M. E. . . 212-257
Peter 257
Rev. W. A. . . 247-256-257-258
Blodgett, Samuel 102
Bodfish, Rev. J. P. . . 240-249-250
Boies, James 62-68-477-480
Boland, Rev. J. B. F. 258
Rev. Leo P. 249-250-257-258-259
Boniface, Father 228
Bonner, James 244
Boru, Brian 69
Bowditch, William I. 483
Boucher, Rev. Oliver 240
Boursaud, Rev. E. V. 219
Bowhonno, John 22
Mary 22
Moor 22
Boyd, Adam 32
Capt. Robt. 24
Boyd, James 43
Boyle, John 75-108
Bradbury, Judge 209
Bradford, Joseph 15
Brady, Bishop . . . 218-227-255-256

Bradley, Bishop 255
Breck, Edward 20
Robert 20
Brene, Margaret 22
Briggs, Governor 119
Brightman, Henry 21
Brown, Alisha 101
Brownson, Orestes A. . . . 215-217
Brush, Crean 74-115-116
Bryant, John 39
Buckingham, Joseph T. 81
Bullfinch, James 209
Burgoyne, General 104
Burnett, Madam 246
Ruth 246
Burns, Michael 74
Burnside, Gen. A. E. 139
Burrough, P. O. 483
Burton, Mary 62
Butler, Gen. B. F. 480
Samuel 65
Byrne, Rev. M. F. 219
Rev. P. 211
V. Rev. William 223-229-230-231-232-247-250-253-483
Byrnes, Col. Richard 144

Cadogan, F. L. 249
Caldwell, General 139
Callahan, John 74
Owen 74
Patience 75
Campbell, Alexander 66
Andrew 39
Tristram 484
Canning, Henry 484
Carall (Carrall), Capt. John . . 61
Carey, Hugh 248-481-483
Cargill, Hugh 74-99-100-101
Carney, Andrew 213
Daniel 74
Carpenter, Henry Bernard . . . 584
Carr, John 33
Carrigan, E. C. 237
Carroll, Bishop 208-210
Charles 72
Carter, Judge 240
Cartwright, Col. George W. . . 144
John W. 483

Cary, Emma Forbes 248
Cass, Col. Thomas 47-127-129-133-137
Cassin, Rev. J. N. 251
Cawley, Denis 244
Chandler, Captain 217
Cheever, Rev. Thomas 38
Cheverus, Bishop 209-210-215-224-234
Clark, Capt. Ebenezer 63
James 32-34
John 32
Clarke, Dr. R. H. 216
Cleary, Rev. J. M. 251
Clinton, Francis 60
General 104
Coddington, —— 478
Cogan (Coggan), John . 477-478-479
Collins, James 483
Patrick 244
Patrick A. 48-248-249-250-253-483
Comer, Captain 52-53
Conaty, Rev. T. J. 251
Conner, Patrick 38
Conners, Capt. John 145
Connolly, William F. 248
William T. 484
Connor, Patrick 74
Conroy, Bishop 253
Conway, Katherine E. 248
Coogan, John 585
Cook, Rev. Joseph 236
Copley, Richard 35
John Singleton 35-36
Corbett, P. B. 249
Corcoran, Rev. L. A. 249
Corr, James L. 249
Corrigan, Archbishop 252
Couch, General 140
Coussins, Edward 22
Cramy, Dennis 60
Crawford, F. Marion 250
Criton, John 57
Crowley, Daniel 213-220
John C. . . 248-249-481-482-483
& Clark 75
Cullen, Bernard 243
James B. 243
Cullis, Dr. 246
Cummings, John W. 48
Cummiskey, —— 220

Cunniff, Michael M. 484
Currier, Rev. Charles W. . . . 259
Curtice, Peter 33
Curtin, John 483-484
Cushing, Caleb 119
Custis, George W. Parke . . . 13

Dacey, Timothy J. 48-484
Daly, Rev. W. J. 231
Davis, James G. 484
Representative 241
Deane, Charles 86
Dearborn, Adj. Gen. 216
Captain 106
Deberdt, Denis 51-55
DeGoesbriand, Bishop . . . 216-228
Deering, Henry 479
Dell, Capt. George 23
Derby, E. Hasket 210
Hasket 210
Devitt, Rev. E. J. 219
Devorgilla of Brefny 71
Dillon, John 108
Doherty, Michael 484
Patrick 244
Thomas F. 244
Donahoe, Mrs. C. P. 245
Patrick . . . 242-244-248-249-253-482-483
Donnelly, Charles F. 236-239-241-242-244
Donoghue, John 234
Donohoe, Gen. M. T. 48
Donovan, John 244
Dooling, James 244
Dormer, J. H. 253
Doyreau, Rev. J. S. 253
Douglis, Captain 57
Dowd, P. A. 249
Downing, James 38
Drake, Sir Francis 59
Driscoll, Catherine 61
Cornelius F. 483-484
Jeremiah 74
Druillettes, Rev. Gabriel . . . 207
Drummond, William 32
Dubuque, Rep. 240-241
Duggan, J. A. 243
Patrick 74
Duncan, Rev. W. H. 219-244
Robert 31-34
Dunlop, Robert 33
Dunn, Dr. W. A. 484
Rev. J. B. 239
Dunne, E. F. 253
Dunphy, J. W. 244-483
Durant, Rev. Justinian 208
Duryea, Rev. Dr 257
Dwight, Dr. Thomas 248

Eccleston, Archbishop . . . 229-257
Egart, James 32
Elder, Archbishop 252
Eliot, Pres. C. W. 236
Mayor Samuel . . . 44-76-216
Rev. John 207
Elliot, Gen. Simon, Jr. 39
Rev. Walter 251
Simon 37
Emery, George F. . . 481-482-484
Endicott, Gov. John 22-478
Everett, Gov. Edward . 44-79-94-216

Fairbanks, Stephen 44
Fallon, Joseph D. 237-248-253-483-484
Faneuil, Peter 478
Farrelly, Patrick 253
Feehan, Archbishop 252
Fennell, Mrs. M. E. P. 245
Fenwick, Bishop . 210-213-214-215-216-217-220-224
Rev. Enoch 215
Finney, Capt. James 33-61
Fisher, Professor 237
Fitzgerald, John E. 484-585
Fitzpatrick, Bernard 83
Bishop 83-212-215-216-217-220-222-223-230-255-257-258-481
Thomas B. . . . 249-253-254-484
Fitzsimons, Rev. Terence . . 212-217
Fitton, Rev. James . . . 211-220-484
Flaherty, Lt. Nicholas C. . . . 144
Flatley, Rev. M. J. 247
Sen. M. F. 228
Thomas 48-250
Fleming, Lt. Col. James . . 144-145
Flood, Rev. Patrick 212-217
Flynn, Edward J. 253

Flynn, Mother Mariana 213
Foley, Bernard 483
Bishop 252–253
Ford, Rev. John F. 244–247
Forrest, Capt. James 115
Foster, Minister 76
Frawley, Rev. J. J. 229
Freeland, William 32
French, General 134
Fryland, William 32–60
Fulton, Rev. Robert . . 219–229–249

Gage, General 52–104–115
Gallagher, Rev. Jos. N. 214
Galloway, Joseph 14
Gardner, Capt. Robert 38
Colonel 107
Governor 89
Nathaniel 15
Gargan, Thomas J. 241–250–253–254–339
Garrigan, Rev. Philip J. . . . 251
Gavin, Dr. M. F. 253–484
Gerry, Governor 118
Gibbons, Cardinal . 214–250–252–253
General 207
Gibbs, Daniel 32–61
Glen, George 32
Glover, Goody 27–29
Glyn, Ann 23
Goodwin, Benjamin 27
James 57
John 26
Martha 26
Mercy 27
Rev. George J. 217
Gore, Mrs. John 210
Grace, James J. 253
Gracey, Rev. S. L. 238
Grant, Gen. U. S. 143–144
Gray, Francis 57
Grealy, Patrick 244
Greenough, Mrs. Horatio . . . 210
Griffin, Patrick F. 484
Gross, Archbishop 252
Grover, John 22
Grugan, Mme. Adelaide . . . 233
Guiney, Gen. P. R. 47–127–133–134–138–144–248
Gullagher, Christian 75
Gulliver, Anthony 62
Gunter, Thomas 67

Hale, Rev. E. E. 236
Hall, William 33–61
Halleck, Gen. H. H. 139
Hallowell, Benjamin 53
Hamilton, Edward 241
Rev. George A. 484
Hancock, Gen. W. S. . . . 139–140
John 40–51–52–54–584
Thomas 401–585
Hanley, Col. P. T. . . 144–210–229
Grace T. 229
Hanlon, Owen H. 484
Hannan, John 477
Harkins, Bishop 228–255
Edward 483
Cornelius P. 483–484
Harris, Capt. Joseph 107
Harrison, Joseph 53
Pres. W. H. 44
Harson, M. J. 253
Hart, Thomas N. 585
Haskins, Rev. George F. 216–217–223–242–484
Havey, James 244
Hawkins, Thomas 20
Hay, Mary 22
Hayes, John J. 483
Healy, Bishop 223–227–228–242–244–248–249–250–254
B. J. 251
Rev. A. S. 228–249
Rev. Michael 212
Heiss, Archbishop 252
Henderson, John 57
Hendricken, Bishop 228
Hendry, Thomas 23–24
Henning, Rev. Joseph 229
Henry II. 71
Robert 32
Hibbins, Ann 26
William 585
Higgins, Rev. M. F. 227
Higginson, Thomas Wentworth 236–241
Hill, Arthur A. 241
Gen. A. P. 132–133
Hogan, Rev. Thaddeus 251

Hogan, V. Rev. John B. . . . 233-234
Hollingsworth, Mark 480
Hooker, Gen. J. E. 141-142
Hopkins, Matthew 25
Hoppin, Major 78
Howard, Gen. O. O. 139
Howe, General . 104-106-114-115-116
Howen, Mrs. 29
Hughes, Mrs. 29
Hull, John 86
Hunter, Jane 23
Hutchinson, Governor 27

Ireland, Archbishop 252-253

Jackson, Capt. Ephraim . . . 61
General 112-113
President 43-44
Janssens, Archbishop 252
Jefferson, President 76
Johnson, Dr. 85
Jones, Margaret 26

Karrick, Bryan 61
Keane, Bishop 251-252
Representative 241
Keany, Matthew 244
Keeffe, Richard 247
Kelley, Col. Patrick 143
Kelly, Archbishop Oliver . . . 257
Bernard C. 247
David 22
Edward 22
John 22
Mary 257
Samuel 22
Thomas J. 249
Kendricken, Paul H. 483-484
Kennedy, J. J. 247
Kenny, Patrick 75
Kenrick, Archbishop 252
Kent, Mary 102
Kiely, John D. 253
Kirk, Thomas 52
Knowlton, Captain 106
Knox, Andrew 31
Gen. Henry 16-74-111-112-113-114
Kohler, Ambrose 484

Lacy, Father 208
Laforme, Joseph A. . . . 481-482-483
Lavery, —— 220
Lawlor, Thomas 38
Leahy, John P. 249-250
Le Baron, Dr. 208
Lee, Arthur 114
General 14
Gen. R. E. 132-138-139-140-145
Thomas J. 482-483
Lennon, Father 256
Leo XIII., Pope 231-255
Leonard, J. P. 233-234
Lincoln, General 112-113
President 139-143
Little, John 32
Longstreet, General 132
Loyola, Sister 212
Lucas, Dr. Charles 85
George 62
Lucia, Sister 213
Lund, Representative 239
Lunnen, William 66
Lynch, Bishop 224
Rev. Michael 211
Rev. Thomas . . 211-213-214-217
Lyndon, V. Rev. P. F. 217-219-230-257
Lyons, John 244
Patrick 74

Macanuis, John 57
Macarty, Charles 21-22
Florence 21
Francis 21
Samuel 21
Thaddeus 21
Thomas 21
William 21
Macgrigory, Alexander 57
MacHale, Archbishop 257
Mackay, Capt. W. 37
Macnamara, Capt. J. W. . . . 144
Maes, Bishop 252
Madison, President 118
Magennis, Rev. Thomas . . 227-247
Magner, John 39
Mahoney, John P. 251
Michael 74
Rev. John 211-212

Maguire, John M. 484
Malcom, Capt. Daniel . 50-51-52-53-54-55-56-57-75
Sarah 75
Manahan, Rev. A. A. 217
Manning, John P. 244
Marshall, Capt. John 52-54
Martin, Francis 249
Rev. Alexander 217-220
Rev. Giuseppe 228
Mary of St. Aloysius, Mother . 224
Masterson, Rev. M. J. 247
Mather, Cotton . . 23-28-30-34-72
Increase 86
Nathaniel 86
Mathew, Father 251
Matignon, Abbé 209-210-213-220-224-234
Matthews, Nathan, Jr. 239
Maxwell, J. A. 248
Mayes, James 32
McCallion, Rev. Charles . . . 220
McCarthy, Rev. L. P. 261
McCarty, Mrs. William 245
McClary, Maj. Andrew 107
McClellan, Gen. George B. 130-131-132-134-137-139
McClennahan, Rev. W. 38
McCloskey, Cardinal 228
McCluskey, John J. 249-484
McClure, Anna 75
McCormick, James 244
McDaniel, Hugh 39
McDonald, John W. . . . 241-244-249
McDonough, Rev. Joseph F. . . 240
Thomas 39
McDougall, Dugald 484
McDowell, General 131-138
McElroy, Rev. John . 215-217-218-219
McEttrick, M. J. 235-241-242
McEvoy, John F. 248
McFfall, Daniel 32
McGinniskin, Lt. C. B. 144
McGrath, Daniel 108
Rev. M. 217
McIntire, Lt. Charles 144
McIntyre, Capt. Patrick . . . 145
McKenna, Rev. P. A. 251
McLane, John 38
McLaughlin, Edward A. 48
Francis 481-483
F. J. 249
McLean, Hugh 480
McMahon, Bishop 232
James 244
Rev. John W. 232
McManus, —— 220
McMurrough, Dermot 71
McNeill, William 39
McNelly, Alexander 63
McNeirney, Bishop 228
McQuaid, Bishop 242-253
Rev. W. P. 228-254
Meade, Gen. George G. 143
Meagher, Gen. Thomas F. . 134-140
Mellen, William S. 242
Metcalf, Rev. Theodore A. . 236-237
Theodore 248-249-483
Miles, Gen. N. A. 144
Miller, John 244
William 57
Mills, Capt. W. 61
Miner, Rev. A. A. 236-239
Mongeau, Sister M. A. 245
Montgomery, Father 253
Moor, Samuel 32
Moore, William 38-61
Moorhead, John 40
Moran, Dr. J. B. 48-248
Rev. M. 230
Morgan, Col. Daniel 111-114
Morrell, John 22
Lysbell 22
Morris, Rev. L. J. 255
Mortimer, Edward 22
Phillip 32
Richard 22
Robert 22
Motte, Mlle. G. De la 228
Moylan, Col. Stephen . . . 113-114
Mulledy, Father "Tom" 214
Mullen, James F. 484
Mulready, Edwin 251
Mundo, John J. 247-484
Murphy, James S. 253
John R. 584
Murray, Rev. John 39
William 448

Nawn, Owen 244-483-484
Neagle, Rev. Richard . . . 240-244
Neal, Daniel 32
Nell & Getty 75
Newell, Martha 57
Nixon, Col. John 101
Noble, Arthur 33
John 32
Norton, Patrick 244
Nulty, Bishop 231

O'Beirne, Rev. P. 212-217
O'Brien, Charlotte G. 69
Hugh 44-48-246-481-482-483-484-585
John B. 244
Morgan J. 253
Mrs. Hugh 245
M. W. 253
Patrick 74
Rev. Nicholas 217-220
William H. 483
William Smith 69
O'Callaghan, Rev. D. . . . 212-261
O'Connor, Rev. Jeremiah J. . . 219
O'Donnell, Rev. H. R. . . . 251-260
O'Flaherty, Rev. T. J. 212
O'Gorman, J. S. 249
O'Grady, Agnes 251
O'Kane, Father 218
Oliver, James 86
Onahan, W. J. 253
O'Neill, Lt. James 144
O'Reilly, Bishop 232-255
John Boyle 48-229-248-249-250-253
Rev. James 217
O'Rorke of Brefny 71
O'Sullivan More, The 59
Otis, James 51-54-55
Owen, Lt. W. M. 140
Oxenbridge, Rev. Mr. 478

Paddy, William 20-585
Palmer, Julius, Jr. 241
Parker, Lt. T. J. 145
Parsons, Dr. T. W. 215
Mary 26
Pazolt, Henry 484
Peard, William 244
Pelham, Charles 35
Helen 35
Henry 35
Peter 32-34-35-36
Pelletier, W. S. . . . 242-248-249-484
Pernis, Andrew 57
Peters, Francis A. 483
Phelan, Capt. W. A. 144
Pierce, Henry L. 585
Pierpont, Rev. John 44
Pimental, Rev. J. M. 227
Pitcairn, Major 104
Pius IX., Pope 219-223-228-248-249-250
Pomeroy, General 105
Pope, General 138
Porter, Gen. Fitz-John 132-133-137-138
William J. 484
Poterie, Abbé De la 17-75-208
Power, Elizabeth A. 246
V. Rev. J. J. 232
Powers, Patrick H. 484
Prendergast, D. J. 48
D. L. 249
Prescott, Col. William . . . 105-106
Preston, Daniel 20
Putnam, General 113

Quincy, Josiah, Jr. 44-216

Ramsey, Hugh 61
Reardon, Edmund 484
Regan, John B. 477
Revere, Paul 99
Rex, V. Rev. C. B. 233
Reylean, John 22
Rice, Alexander H. 83
Rich, Isaac 224
Richards, Henry L. . . . 248-249-484
Richardson, Abigail 38
Ring, David A. 244
Thomas F. . . 247-248-250-484
Riordan, Archbishop 252-253
Ritchie, Andrew, Jr. 584
Robertson, General 14
Robin, Abbé 208
Roche, Rev. David H. 244
Rodgers, John 57
Rousselet, Father 208
Ruffin, Robert L. 247

Russell, Major Benjamin . . . 216
Russo, Rev. Nicholas 219
Ryan, Archbishop 252
Rev. Denis 211

Salpointe, Archbishop 252
Saltonstall, Leverett 48
Savell, John 62
Sawyer, Henry N. 44
Scotto, Joshua 478
Seaver, Benjamin 82
Serpa, Rev. N. 227
Seton, Mrs. Elizabeth 212
Severnrit, John 57
Sewall, Judge 29–209
Samuel 209
Shahan, Rev. T. H. 228–247
Shay, Thomas 247
Shaw, Rev. J. C. 217
Shea, Dr. John G. 207–208
Sheedy, Rev. M. M. 251
Sheridan, General 106
Shirley, Governor 66
Shrimpton, Colonel 478
Shuecker, Herman 48
Shurtleff, Nathaniel B. 82
Simeon, Rev. J. 484
Simpson, Lt. Archibald 144
Singleton, Squire 35
Slattery, Rev. J. R. 251
Slocum, General 134
Smith, Capt. C. P. 144
Colonel (American) . . . 78
(British) 104
Jeremiah 477–479–480
Jerome V. C. 82
Smyth, Rev. Hugh P. . . . 214–260
Spalding, Bishop 252
Stack, Rev. R. S. 219
Stark, Colonel John . 105–106–107–114
Steel, Captain John 64
Stewart, George 60
William 24–32
St. Lawrence, Joseph 32
Stone, Rev. J. K. 249–250
Strong, Gov. Caleb 118
Judge 209
Strongbow, ... 71
Stuart, General J. E. B. 132
Sullivan, General John . 58–72–111–113–114
Gilbert 210
George 584
Lawrence 108
James 58–75–209–210
John 58
Patrick F. 244–484
William 58–75–584
Sullivant, Dennis 62
Supple, Rev. J. N. 260
Swasey, G. B. 237
Swett, Colonel 107
Swift, Dean 62

Talbot, Rev. J. F. 251
Tallon, James H. 484
Tardevil, Emil 240
Tooling, Rev. A. J. 234
Temple, Capt. Robert 40–57
Thayer, Rev. John 208–217
Thomas, Archibald 32
Thompson, Benjamin 38
Joseph 64
Thorndike, William H. 482
Tileston, Edward 480
Ting, William 86
Tivnan, John R. 251
Tracy, Patrick 38
Travis, Charles B. . . 236–237–238
Tuckerman, Samuel . . 248–259–484
Tully, Denis H. 484
Tyler, Bishop 215–217
Tzaboglio, Rev. Francis . . . 228

Vose, Daniel 479

Walker, Gen. F. A. 236
John 57
Joseph 484
Patrick 32
Thomas 57
Wallace, John 60
Walsh, James L. 250
Nathaniel 31
Ward, Gen. Artemas 105
Michael J. 483–484
Wardwell, Rep. J. O. 241

Warren, Dr. Joseph . . 85-101-102-105-108
Washington, Gen. George 16-93-111-114-208-250
Waterhouse, Capt. S. 62
Waters, Capt. Robert 61
Robert H. 482-483
Watson, I. M. 249
Watts, David 34
Webster, James 22
Rev. William 36
Welch, Patrick 74
Rev. E. H. 217
Welsh, Louis A. 17
Thomas 75-101-584
Wemyss, James 48
Wendell, Colonel 68
Wentworth, Governor 58
Samuel 67
Whelan, Bishop 217
White, James 60
Wiget, Father 218
Wiley, Rev. William . . 211-212-220
Williams, Archbishop 214-217-220-223-224-228-230-231-232-233-234-245-246-247-248-249-250-252-253-254-255-256-481
Moses B. 482-483
Nicholas M. 484
Thomas B. 483
Wilson, Capt. Alexander . . . 38
Rev. Mr. 478
Winslow, Joshua 33-67
Winthrop, Gov. John 478
Martha 478
William 68
Wright, Lt. Col. I. H. 119

Zook, General 139

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Amory, Thomas C. 380
Arthur, Thomas 592

Barry, David F. 592
Blake, Christopher 457
Dr. J. G. 411
Mary E. 498
Bogan, Col. F. B. 191
Boles, James 281
Jeremiah S. 295
Boyd, James 297
Thomas H. 593
Boyle, John J. 593
Brady, Hugh E. 612
Brawley, John P. 612
Breen, Daniel F. 570
Brine, William H. 442
Brogan, Patrick F. 570
Burke, Judge J. H. 418
W. J. 613

Callahan, Michael T. 594
Cannon, Patrick 613
Carberry, William H. 614
Carney, Andrew 346
Michael 614
Carpenter, Henry Bernard . . . 487
Carrigan, Edward C. 367
Carroll, Charles 594
William P. 614
Casey, Joseph J. 570
Case, Col. Thomas 151
Clark, Edward P. 570
Collins, Charles C. 597
John B. 597
Michael D. 615
Michael W. 597
Patrick A. 327
Collison, Harvey N. 461
Conley, George H. 471
Conway, Katherine E. 516
Cooney, Patrick H. 466
Copley, John Singleton 288
Corcoran, Judge J. W. 388
Cordner, Rev. John 370
Cotter, James E. 454
Coughlin, J. H. 597
Coveney, Col. Jeremiah W. . . . 166
Crehore, Benjamin 276
Crehores, The 273
Crowley, Jeremiah J. 571
Mary C. 528
Timothy J. 597
Cummings, Thomas H. 547
Cunniff, Michael M. 445
Curran, Michael P. 539
Curley, Hubert B. 598

Dacey, Charles M. 571
Timothy J. 450
Daily, Edward B. 615
Daunt, John A. 598
Dee, John H. 564
Dever, John F. 586
Devlin, Thomas H. 616
Doherty, Cornelius 598
Cornelius F. 616
Neil F. 598
Philip J. 434
Thomas F. 616
Dolan, Charles H. 598
William J. 571
Donahoe, Patrick 335
Donnelly, Charles F. 374
Donohoe, Gen. M. T. 162
Donovan, Edward J. 433
James 563
Major W. H. 195
Patrick J. 617
Timothy J. 599
William F. 599
William J. 571

Doogue, William 617
Dore, John P. 618
Dowd, Capt. L. A. 202
Downing, George 279
Doyle, James H. 572
Duane, John H. 619
Dunlap, Andrew 296
Dunn, Dr. W. A. 422
Dunphy, James W. 541
Dwyer, William W. 467

Fallon, James O. 572
Joseph D. 412
William H. 599
Farrell, Edward 599
Fay, Thomas, Jr. 619
Fee, Thomas 619
Felton, Charles Conway . . . 296
Fennessey, Capt. J. G. 198
Finneran, William F. 600
Fitzgerald, Desmond 620
James E. 449
John E. 371
John F. 564
Fitzpatrick, John B. 620
Thomas B. 387
Fitzwilliam, Edward 556
Flanagan, John S. 550
Flood, Thomas W. 587
Flynn, Cornelius J. 600
Edward J. 429
Fogarty, Jeremiah W. 620
Forrester, Arthur M. 558
Fulton, Rev. Robert 352

Galvin, John M. 591
Owen A. 407
Gargan, Thomas J. 375
Gilbride, Michael B. 572
Giles, Rev. Henry 348
Gilman, John E. 621
Gilmore, P. S. 355
Gleason, James F. 572
Golding, John 575
Gormley, Patrick F. 600
Grace, James J. 442
Grady, Major P. J. 192
Graham, John R. 468
William T. 600
Grainger, Dr. W. H. 472
Guiney, Gen. P. R. 154
Louise Imogen 503
Gulliver, Anthony 279

Hancock, John 265
Hanley, Col. P. T. 158
Hannan, John 284
Harkins, Bishop 365
Hayes, James E. 575
Capt. John J. 202
Richard J. 575
Healy, John J. 603
Heffernin, Patrick J. 575
Hibbins, William 276
Higgins, Patrick 603
Hoar, John J. 575
Hurley, John 603

Jackson, Charles 291
James 292
Patrick Tracy 293
Joyce, Robert Dwyer 514
Joubert, Capt. J. H. 201

Kane, Capt. A. A. 203
Kavanagh, James 294
Keany, Matthew 389
Keefe, Capt. D. J. 196
Keenan, James 603
Keliher, Thomas J. 576
Kelley, Joseph J. 576
Kelly, Charles A. 576
James H. 604
Kendriken, Paul H. 392
Kennedy, Patrick J. 567
Kenney, James W. 466
William F. 542
Kinnaly, Daniel J. 576
Knox, Gen. Henry 267

Lane, Thomas J. 622
Lanigan, Andrew M. 577
Larkin, P. O'Neill 548
Leahy, John P. 473
Leary, Edward J. 567
Lee, John H. 587
Logan, Lt. Col. L. J. 191
Lomasney, Martin M. 588
Lyford, Rev. John 275

Lynch, John B. 527
Mark H. 604
Lyndhurst, Ld. John S. C. . . 291
Lyons, Michael J. 604
Thomas F. 604

Macnamara, Capt. J. W. . . . 169
Macnamara, Capt. M. H. . . . 178
Lt. D. G. 184
Maguire, John J. 588
John M. 622
Patrick 383
Patrick James 623
Magurn, Capt. F. T. L. . . . 198
Mahoney, Cornelius E. 577
Jeremiah E. 605
John J. 577
Manning, John P. 462
Marnell, William H. 605
Martin, John B. 623
McCarthy, Daniel 578
Daniel A. 605
Jeremiah J. 578
McDonald, John W. 624
Patrick F. 464
McDonough, John H. 438
McEttrick, Michael J. 400
McGee, Thomas D'Arcy . . . 349
McGlenen, Henry A. 120
McGeough, James A. 467
McGinniss, Frank 605
McGunnigle, Capt. J. F. . . . 180
McLaughlin, Edward A. . . . 568
Hugh 578
John A. 624
McLean, Hugh 285
John 287
McMackin, Bernard S. 606
McMorrow, William H. . . . 578
McNally, Hugh P. 557
John J. 553
McNamara, Jeremiah J. 625
McSolla, Richard F. 578
Meredith, Rev. Robert 366
Merrigan, John J. 550
Miller, John 465
Milmores, The 361
Mitchell, Michael J. 588
Mitten, Capt. A. D. 203
Mooney, William L. 591
Moran, Dr. J. B. 417
Morrissey, Denis H. 626
Mullane, Jeremiah H. 626
Murphy, Fitzgerald 559
James S. 439
James R. 363
John L. 581
John J. 627
John R. 426
Timothy F. 606
Murray, Capt. G. F. H. 196

Naphen, Henry F. 463
Norris, Michael W. 606

O'Brien, Christopher F. . . . 609
Hugh 341
James W. 609
John B. 414
Michael J. 581
O'Connor, Dennis 627
Major M. J. 195
John P. 609
William D. 395
O'Hara, John M. 609
O'Kane, Joseph 628
O'Mealey, John W. 468
O'Meara, Henry 523
Stephen 535
O'Neil, Joseph H. 399
O'Neill, Charles S. 555
O'Reilly, John Boyle 305
O'Shea, Patrick 628

Paine, Robert Treat 272
Parsons, William 362
Plunkett, Capt. Christopher . . 179
Prendergast, James M. 439

Quinn, John, Jr. 581
Nicholas J. 610
Thomas A. 581

Reade, Capt. John 457
Regan, Capt. William 201
Reilly, Dr. J. A. 453
Riley, Thomas 461
Roche, James Jeffrey 491

Rourke, Daniel D. 610
Shaw, Enoch J. 581
Shaughnessy, Capt. W. F. . . 203
Smith, Jeremiah 284
Sullivan, Benjamin J. 582
Capt. P. T. 197
Eugene S. 628
Gov. James 269
John H. 421
Richard 582
Timothy J. 610
William J. 610
Talbot, Gov. Thomas 357
Teeling, Frank A. 611
Teevens, John J. 629
Tierney, Michael J. 611
Tobin, Capt. J. M. 174
Toland, Cornelius H. 582
Hugh J. 629
Toomey, Daniel P. 582
Tully, Denis H. 469
Welch, Conn. William J. . . . 611
Supt. William J. 630
Williams, Archbishop 334
Wright, John B. 546

BOSTON COLLEGE
3 9031 021 40739 0

174767

F73.9
.I7C92
15.00
OP
174767
Cullen, James B.
The Story of the
Irish in Boston

OFANIS RYAN

F73.9
.I7C92
Cullen, j/b.
174767

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

Bapst Library
Boston College
Chestnut Hill, Mass. 02167